This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

+ *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.

+ *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.

+ *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.

+ *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at `http://books.google.com/`

A 402501

LIBRARY OF
F. H. MACPHERSON

No.....

RECEIVED IN EXCHANGE
FROM
Western Univ.

[redacted]

F
1037
.C71

CANADA

UNDER THE

ADMINISTRATION

OF

LORD LORNE.

Roses' Canadian National Series

I. CANADA UNDER THE ADMINISTRATION OF THE EARL OF DUFFERIN. By Geo. Stewart, jr.

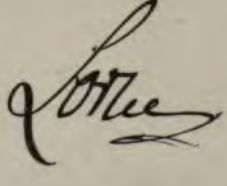
II. THE LIFE AND TIMES OF THE RIGHT HON. SIR JOHN A. MACDONALD. By J. E. Collins.

III. CANADA UNDER THE ADMINISTRATION OF LORD LORNE. By J. E. Collins.

All published uniform with this volume. Price $3 00 cloth; $4.50 half morocco, Library style. $6.00 full morocco, gilt edges.

ROSE PUBLISHING CO., TORONTO.

Boy by J. J. Hall & Sons, Bartolozzi Sc. N.Y.



ROSES' CANADIAN NATIONAL SERIES III.

CANADA

UNDER THE

ADMINISTRATION

OF

LORD LORNE.

BY

J. E. COLLINS,

AUTHOR OF "THE LIFE AND TIMES OF THE RIGHT HONOURABLE SIR JOHN A. MACDONALD."

Toronto, Canada:
ROSE PUBLISHING COMPANY.
MDCCCLXXXIV.

SOLD BY SUBSCRIPTION ONLY.

Entered according to the Act of the Parliament of Canada, in the year one thousand eight hundred and eighty-four, by HUNTER, ROSE AND COMPANY, in the office of the Minister of Agriculture.

Western Univ.
Lond., Ont.
ey.
6-30-1922
ey-filt.

PRINTED AND BOUND BY
HUNTER, ROSE & CO.,
TORONTO.

CANADA PAPER CO.'S PAPER.
Montreal and Toronto.

MR. GRÆME MERCER ADAM

GAVE TO ME, WITH GENEROUS KINDNESS,

INDISPENSABLE HELP WHEN I WAS ENTERING THE CALLING OF LITERATURE,

AND TO CONVEY SOME TOKEN OF MY PERSONAL

GRATITUDE,

AS WELL AS TO BEAR TESTIMONY TO HIS UNTIRING ZEAL IN STRIVING TO FORWARD THE CAUSE OF OUR WRETCHED CANADIAN LITERATURE,

I DEDICATE TO HIM

This Volume.

THE AUTHOR.

403431

PREFACE.

I HAVE not withheld approval from Lord Lorne through these pages wherever I believed that he was entitled to approbation; but no one must regard as toleration of the office, occasional admiration of the officer. If in his personal responsibility the Governor-General does well, he merits our approval and regard, and it would be unjust to lay upon his shoulders the reproaches which belong to the system of which he is only the creature. I need hardly say here—for I reiterate the sentiment in my pages—that it is the duty of every thinking Canadian who has an atom of self-respect to join hands and strive without pause or faltering till foreign importation to the office of our governorship has come to an end. So long, however, as we are satisfied with the domineering superstition, so long would it be a great pity that the desirable change should come.

As for the political opinions expressed in this book, I have only to say that anyone who could give his allegiance to party, in view of the many cases of public infamy that have recently come to light, must either lack a perception of right, or be himself dishonourable. Our system of government—and this is a sad admission for a Canadian who has no interest in either side

to make—has now become the most painful spectacle known to us. The fetters which bind our parties grow stronger; and from day to day the partizan teaches himself to look less beyond the circle that bounds him. It is in deference to the needs of such a hard-and-fast combination that men stoop to actions which, if done in private life, would bring upon them the reproach and scorn of every upright man. In the preface of a book is not the place where these pitiable occurrences could be discussed with satisfaction, but, as a case in point, let me refer to that most odious plot to defeat the Ontario Ministry disclosed in Toronto a few days ago. Deeper and deeper are we sinking in the mire of public evil-doing; within the parties that we have there is to be seen no hope; and the few honest men that we possess among the politicians have lost heart. Most of the elders among our public men have become hardened in offence, seeking only to forward personal ends, careful only to conceal their methods; and the rectitude which the younger ones exhibit diminishes from year to year by force of the influences surrounding them and by the inexorableness with which the leaders demand allegiance. If there are among us, then, any men who sincerely love their country they must see that the time is now come for them to enter the field and stem the forces that have degraded, and that threaten to overwhelm, the public life of the country. In a Third Party alone is there salvation: not a third party upon a sheet of foolscap, or in the ante-room of a lecture hall, but in a party led by a body of strong, honest, patriotic men, who are conversant with the evil methods which party has made its own, who will appeal to the intelligence and the moral sense of the country,

and who will organize themselves in every Province of the Dominion. If such a combination come forward, depend upon it they shall not long lack a powerful following. Men too long galled by the party bridle, and grown sick of the mire in which their masters have for so many years compelled them to walk, will leave the traces; opinion which refuses fealty to either side now will surround them with enthusiasm, and there will be found in the next parliament a body of representatives sitting between the two factions potent enough to thwart any evil projected by the stronger, and that will in the near future see disappear from the scenes a school of politicians which, notwithstanding its abilities and its service to Canada, has long degraded public life, and exercised the power in its hands to further personal and unworthy ends.

I ought not to close without expressing my obligations to Mr. Henry J. Morgan for the value that has been to me that most excellent year-book of his, the *Dominion Annual Register*, in recording and discussing the political and social events of Lord Lorne's administration.

THE AUTHOR.

TORONTO, 20th April, 1884.

CONTENTS.

CHAPTER I.

PAGE

The Landing at Halifax—Reception there—Something about a Governor-General's Oath—Description of the Westmorland Marshes and of the Valley of the Metapedia—Reception along the Route and Arrival at the Capita—The Attempt to Eclipse the Three Tailors 25

CHAPTER II.

History and Discussion of the Letellier Difficulty 56

CHAPTER III.

The Dominion Parliamentary Session of 1879—Trade with France and Spain—Do the Functions of a Speaker of Parliament cease with the Dissolution of a Legislature whose mouthpiece he is?—Appointment of Queen's Counsel—The Sabbath Question—Adoption of a National Policy—Acquisition of the North-West Territories—Sale of Alaska—National Currency—General Elections in Provinces—Remarkable Events of the Year—Prominent Dead—The "Great Seal" Case 100

CHAPTER IV.

Political Record of 1880—Creating Money with a Political Wand—The High Commissionership—A Deceased Wife's Sister—Relief for Ireland—Annexation of the North Pole—The Fisheries Award—Change of Reform Leaders—The Fortune Bay Discussion—Remarkable Occurrences and Trials of the Year—The Prominent Dead—Riots in Quebec—Bishop Fabre's Pastoral 142

CHAPTER V.

PAGE
The Canada Pacific Railway—Counting the Exodus: The Story of the Persian Factions—Canadian-Asiatic Telegraph Scheme—The Death Roll—Mercer Escheat Case—Loss of the *Victoria*—Dinner to Mr. Goldwin Smith—Bush Fires in Western Ontario—Odds and Ends 176

CHAPTER VI.

Record of 1882—Sir Charles Tupper and the Hon. A. W. McLelan—Sir Richard Cartwright and Sir Leonard Tilley showing Opposite Sides of the Shield—Sir Charles Tupper seeks to explain away the Coal Tax—Sir Sir Charles' unfortunate collusion with Mr Onderdonk—The Civil Service System—Police and the Tribes in the North-West—Censure of a Militia Officer—The "Gerrymander"—The Costigan Irish Resolutions—Mr. Blake's Resolutions on Treaty-making—The Chinese—Affirmation instead of Formal swearing—The Eve of the General Election and its Noises and Political Changes—An unsuccessful Minister and the Fisheries Question—A few Characteristics of pro-election tactics—Mr. Chapleau on our "Emancipation"—The "Boom"—The "Third Party" by Mr. McMurrich—The Convention in Shaftesbury Hall—"Marmion"—Politics in the Provinces—Regina *vice* Pile of Bones—Holocaust in an Asylum and its lessons—The Notable Dead—Odds and Ends 201

CHAPTER VII.

Record of 1883—Opening of Last Session of Lord Lorne's *Regime*—Various Events of the Early Session—The *Charybdis*—Mr. Charlton's Seduction Bill—Mr. Shakespeare and the Chinese again—The Ontario Boundary—Address from Parliament to the Governor-General—Sir Charles Tupper as Master and Servant—Canada at the International Fisheries Exhibition—Forestry in Ontario—Lord Lorne's attitude towards Public Questions—The Author's views on Party Questions—Newfoundland, and Mr. T. B. Browning's Papers on that Colony—Odds and Ends 279

CHAPTER VIII.

Private and Social Record of Their Excellencies—Rideau Hall and its Environments—Ottawa in Winter—Society at the Capital—The State Balls—

PAGE

Tobogganing—Various movements of Their Excellencies: Fishing, Visiting the Provinces, etc.—The Accident to Her Royal Highness—His Lordship's Visit to the North-West—Salmon Fishing on the Cascapedia—Mr. F. A. Dixon's Farewell Verses—Lord Lorne's Successor..... 307

CHAPTER IX.

Literature of the period, and some preliminary comments thereupon—Special reference to some extraordinary writing, by Mr. J. G. Bourinot—The Royal Society, and some undisguised references thereto—Odds and Ends.. 337

CHAPTER X.

Canadian Sports—Notable points of Scenery—And some Native Pictures—Outing in Canada; Sugar-making; Harvesting among the *Habitants;* Skating; Tobogganing; Snow-shoeing; Cricket; Lacrosse and Baseball—What their Excellencies did for Art in Canada—Odds and Ends..... 378

APPENDIX.

Chief Speeches delivered by Lord Lorne while in Canada—Some Canadian Lyrics by His Lordship—A Record of the Expedition of the Canadian Lacrosse Team to England, and a History of Lacrosse..... 405

CANADA

UNDER THE ADMINISTRATION OF

LORD LORNE.

CHAPTER I.

THE ARRIVAL IN CANADA.

THE glory had gone out of our forests, and our days were dreary and chill, when the *Sarmatian*, bearing the new governor-general and his wife, held her way up the harbour of Halifax, and cast anchor among the stately ships of war that swung from slack cables at their mooring-ground. The morning of November 25th, 1878, will long be remembered in the stolid old garrison city. Strangers from all parts of the Dominion had continued to pour in for many days before the vice-regal arrival, and these with throngs of expectant citizens in full holiday attire as the forenoon advanced had gathered about the spot chosen for disembarkation. Those who find a sympathy between the elements and human affairs were not surprised that on this auspicious morning the sun burst triumphantly through the pall of dun clouds that had brooded over the city for so dreary a space before. The tumult of com-

merce was hushed, warehouse and workshop were closed, and citizens of all grades thronged the streets in holiday apparel. From sunrise till noon the air was full of the music of numerous bands that marched through the streets, and the city waved with flags. A brisk breeze sprang up with the early morning and purged the harbour of fogs, revealing the entire North-American squadron of British men-of-war, and a large number of merchant vessels, fluttering gaily in bunting. About half-past ten the *Sarmatian* weighed anchor and steamed slowly up the harbour. The six war-ships in port were drawn out in double line, and, as the *Sarmatian* passed, each vessel fired a royal salute which was taken up by the batteries at Mount Pleasant, York Redoubt, and St. George's Island. At half-past one the *Sarmatian* pulled down the royal standard, which almost instantly was flung in silk from the flag-staff of the Duke of Edinburgh's barge. Then the blue-jackets sprang into the rigging and swarmed upon the yards, after which the naval procession formed with the regularity of an imposing piece of machinery. The barge of the flagship *Bellerophon*, commanded by Admiral Inglefield, took the lead, and was followed by that of the *Black Prince*, commanded by the Duke of Edinburgh. The latter barge, in which sat the governor-general and the princess Louise, was convoyed by a double line of galleys. Through the thunders of a royal salute hurled from the warships, and the smoke that fell in sullen banks upon the water, the procession moved briskly shoreward, while the air was boisterous with the cheering of the thousands gathered near the landings. The disembarkation was made with pompous form, and as the distinguished pair touched foot on the richly-carpeted passage

leading up from the landing, the great guns in the citadel began to boom, announcing that the event of the day had been consummated. A group of pretty young women met the princess as she stepped on shore and presented her with a bunch of flowers; but more pleasing to the lady than the floral tribute must have been the delicate roses in the maidens' cheeks, born of our wholesome Canadian clime. Having received the greetings of the naval and military authorities, lieutenant-governor Archibald, Right Hon. Sir John A. Macdonald, Dr. Tupper, Hon. J. C. Aikins, Hon. James Macdonald, Hon. L. R. Masson, Hon. Mackenzie Bowell, Hon. L. F. G. Baby, Hon. W. B. Vail, Senators Botsford, McLelan, Mayor Tobin of Halifax, and others, were informally presented to their excellencies. Close pursued by the crowd which maintained a perpetual cheering-din, the party passed through the city and halted at the provincial buildings. Here, in the assembly room, the oath of office was administered to his Lordship by the acting honourable (now Sir) Chief Justice Ritchie; and at the close of the ceremony the pealing of bells from every city steeple, and the booming of seventeen guns, announced that Canada's new governor-general had been installed.* The closing sentence

* The following is the oath of office subscribed to by the Marquis: "I, Sir John Douglas Sutherland Campbell, commonly called the Marquis of Lorne, do swear that I will be faithful and bear true allegiance to Her Majesty Queen Victoria, and will defend her to the utmost of my power against all conspiracies and attempts whatever which shall be made against her person, crown or dignity, and I will use my utmost endeavours to disclose and make known to her majesty, her heirs and survivors, all treason and treacherous conspiracies which may be formed against her or them. And I do faithfully promise to maintain, support and defend to the utmost of my power, the succession to the crown, which succession by an Act entitled "An Act for the limitation of the crown and better securing of the rights and liberties of the subject," is, and stands limited to the Princess Sophia, Electress

of the oath has the flavour of the olden days: "And I do declare that no foreign prince, person, prelate, state or potentate hath or ought to have any jurisdiction, power, superiority or authority, gubernatorial or spiritual within the realm; and I make this declaration upon the true faith of a christian. So help me God." The burthen of this scare-crow clause, for it will be seen that it is in part a recommendation, not an obligation, is an official repudiation of popery; and several Roman catholics duly appreciating the insult, and totally misunderstanding the force of the proviso raised a loud cry against "intolerance" and "partiality." Strange to say there is no anti-witch clause in the oath, though it is well-known that there is in the written English law unrepealed provision for the suppression of all old women convicted of blasting or otherwise devilishly injuring by dark arts either man or beast, or of "witching a churn or dairy pan." The curfew, also, if the writer is not mistaken, still exists in the statute leaves, though as will be seen in the text of the oath there is no provision for putting out fires at any stated hour in the governor's charter. Sensible people will therefore only laugh at the provision against the papacy, as they do at the measures for the circumvention of witches; but they will not be able to believe that that watchfulness which keeps such a corpse above ground now, is either wisdom or good taste. This

---

of Hanover, and the heirs of her body, being protestants, hereby utterly renouncing and abjuring any obedience or allegiance unto any other person claiming or pretending a right to the crown of this realm. And I do declare that no foreign prince, person, prelate, state or potentate, hath or ought to have any jurisdiction, power, superiority or authority, gubernatorial or spiritual within the realm, and I make this declaration upon the true faith of a christian. So help me God."

is an age of enlightenment and liberty ; it is not an age of persecution and creeds. But while there is the ridiculous side to the legislation against "foreign" ecclesiastics, there is the genuine rack and thumb-screw air about the asseveration, "on the true faith of a Christian." To this writer it seems as intolerable and as unjust to require the pledge, "on the true faith of a Christian," as on the true faith of an episcopalian, or on the true faith of a methodist. The candidate for governorship may be a Jew, or a Buddhist, or he may not find himself able to believe that there is a God; but if he be a good man, a wise man, a just man, why ought such a belief or disbelief disable him for office ? But that levity is out of place in the face of intolerance so primeval it could be asked, what is there more reasonable in the text than to swear "on the true faith of a dark-haired man ? "

When his excellency had put his signature to the oath Judge Ritchie addressed him, and among other injunctions imposed this one: "You shall well and truly execute the office and trust of governor-general of Canada, and the territories extending thereon, *and duly and impartially administer justice therein.* So help you God." Now under responsible government the country is ruled by party, and the governor is guided by the advice of partisan ministers; so that to swear him under such conditions to "duly and impartially administer justice" is to assume that he must lack either conscience or opinion. For if he have a conscience, and at the same time hold the opinion that the request of his councillors for, say, the dismissal of lieutenant-governor Letellier is unjust, then it becomes his duty either to dissuade his ministers from their

design, to dismiss the said advisers, or to resign himself. There is nothing so sacred to mankind as justice, nor anything higher in heaven; and to deliberately swear the executor of a partisan will to do in all party concerns the just thing is either to lowly appraise the rectitude of the man or the value of the oath. It is humanly impossible that one endowed with moderate intelligence and judgment who comes to a ruling place without party predilection can always, in his inner self, believe that everything his advisers recommend is right, when nearly half the country continues to cry out that it is wrong. The conservative party declared that they believed the manner of readjusting the Dominion electoral districts in Ontario to be wise and just; Mr. Goldwin Smith an accurate observer and an original thinker, and one who is not tied to any political division, but who is supposed generally to have private preferences for the conservative party, declared that the manner of readjustment was "a blunder as well as a crime;" while the reform party almost to an individual declared that the "gerrymander" was the foulest and most unscrupulous attempt to thwart the people's will ever known in the country's history. Perhaps Lord Lorne, who is most unquestionably as conscientious, as scrupulous and as high-minded as any viceroy known to Canada, was of the opinion that the re-adjustment proposed by his advisers was just and not counter to public morality; perhaps he believed, after his gallant and, let us say, conscientious effort to save Létellier had failed, that it was just to dismiss that lieutenant-governor; but if there be a quite different *perhaps* let it go to prove, to the shame of all who have ever allowed themselves to complacently contemplate the spectacle,

the incompatibility of duty bounded by the strait-jacket of an oath and function where the will and the judgment are removed from the head to the piloted hand.

Immediately on the close of the ceremony Sir John Macdonald and the other ministers made their obeisance, after which Mr. Tobin, mayor of Halifax, advanced and read an address of welcome to the governor and the princess, to which his lordship replied as follows:—

"I thank you, as the representative of Her Majesty the Queen, and in her name, for the loyal words contained in your address which express well the sentiments of devotion to her throne and person which have ever characterised the people of the provinces of British North America, and which, I am persuaded, are nowhere more fully felt and more universally shared than in this city, the capital of the ancient colony of Nova Scotia. Your community has been, I may say, already long associated with the history of the family of our Gracious Sovereign, for it was here that H. R. H. the Duke of Kent passed many years of a soldier's life. It is to your city that two of his grandchildren come to-day. You have with you, I regret, for only a very short time the prince who has made the honoured profession of a seaman that in which in every quarter of the globe he has already had an opportunity of serving Her Majesty. He has already visited North America, and let us hope that when he again comes, the occasion may be made then more auspicious by the presence of Her Royal Highness the Duchess of Edinburgh. In no part of the British Empire are the perils and honours of the naval profession better understood than on the shores of Nova Scotia, for here, although much at-

tention is given to the successful cultivation of the land and to the miner's art, the dangers of the sea are braved as on the coasts of the other maritime provinces of this country by thousands of intrepid seamen; its pathless fields are made the highways of commerce by your hardy sailors, its wealth gathered by your gallant fishermen, and the arts of navigation are familiar to many amongst your population. Although sons of the Sovereign have before this day visited these shores this is the first occasion on which a daughter of the reigning house has seen the new world. I rejoice that the princess lands upon this continent among a people so loyal and thoroughly worthy of the British name as are the inhabitants of this famous colony, and I speak but feebly for her when I say that she is much moved by the kindness of your welcome. (Applause.) For my own part I thank you for the flattering manner in which you have spoken of my acceptance of this high office, and I can only hope that I shall in some measure be able to follow in the footsteps of your late governor-general. I shall, at all events, always entertain the greatest solicitude for the welfare and the interest of these provinces. Let me add, in conclusion, that the congratulations you have addressed to us, the earnest and enthusiastic loyalty shown in our reception make the day on which we enter your noble harbour—the hospitable and ever-open gate of your province, and of the wide Dominion beyond—a day to remain long in grateful remembrance. And I assure you we consider ourselves most fortunate in having cast in our lot with so generous, warm-hearted and devoted a people." (Hearty applause.)

In the evening a *levée* was held in the legislative council chamber. Her Royal Highness stood in the centre of the room, with the marquis on her right hand, and the Duke of Edinburgh on her left. The event set the social heart of Halifax in a violent flutter,* and a very large number of ladies and gentlemen were presented. The gracious smile and genial courtesy of the princess to each one introduced found their way to the heart, and long formed the leading theme among society circles.

---

* The English or Canadian reader who cares to know what manner of toilettes the ladies wore at the reception, will find particulars in the following list, which however, only makes mention of some of the ladies present. Mrs. Anderson wore pale blue silk, gros grain, honiton lace; Miss Anderson, white gros grain silk, with real lace and flowers; Miss Ellen Connell, French grey brocade silk, with lace flounces, flowers to match; Miss Alice Connell, white silk and crimson velvet, with real lace and flowers; Miss McGillan, ecru silk and crimson satin, flowers and ornaments to correspond; Mrs. Judge Weatherbee, pale blue satin dress, trimmed with honiton lace and swansdown; Mrs. Keating, black brocade silk and satin, with lace flounces; Mrs. Henry P. Almon, blue satin petticoat with black silk velvet overskirt and honiton lace; Mrs. Frederick Allison, black silk velvet with Brussels lace; Miss Keating, salmon coloured silk petticoat, Organdy muslin, and Valenciennes lace; Mrs. Capt. Welch, green brocade silk, trimmed with green velvet; Miss J. J. Hunt, white silk with flowers; Mrs. Capt. Clarkson, white satin trimmed with Brussels lace and pearls; Mrs. Vail, black velvet trimmed with white satin and Brussels lace; Miss McMillan, ecru silk, with draperies of crimson satin, lace and flowers; Mrs. Johnson Hunt, gros grain silk, trimmed with Axminster lace and white flowers, blue head-dress, blue gloves, and gold jewellery; Mrs. Daly, old gold satin, trimmed with the same; Miss Minnie Welch, black satin, trimmed with folds of the same; Miss Retallick, white satin, and Brussels net; Mrs. Dwyer, a seal brown velvet and satin, richly trimmed in the same colour; Miss Jennings, a very pretty costume of pink silk, handsomely trimmed with satin of the same shade; Mrs. Sawbey, of Charlottetown, a momie cloth dress, trimmed with satin, Maltese lace, and wax beads; Miss Sawbey, a pink and white satin robe; Mrs. Arnold, ecru-coloured silk and satin, trimmed with tulle and orange blossoms; Miss McLeod, pale blue silk, trimmed with satin of the same colour and lace; Miss Gossett, pale blue silk robe trimmed with flounces of the same, headed with silver braid and silver fringe and a handsome sash of silver braid and fringe; Miss Jennings, white satin, trimmed with swansdown and white lace.

During the next day addresses were presented by the executive council of Nova Scotia, the judiciary of Halifax county, the diocesan clergy of the church of England, the presbyterian church, the municipality of Dartmouth, Halifax university, the undergraduates of King's College, the North British Society, the Irish Charitable Society, St. George's Society, the Caledonia Club and Highland Society, the Sons of Temperance, the Nova Scotia Yacht Club, and the Micmac Indians, to each of which his excellency delivered a short but pointed reply.

At 11 the following morning the party left Halifax. At Truro and Amherst addresses were presented to which the governor replied briefly, thanking the people for their generous welcome and the terms of loyalty towards the government and throne in which they had couched their greetings. Late in the afternoon the train touched the skirt of that vast expanse of fertile low-land known as the Westmorland Marshes. These bear a heavy coat of grass, and in the summer present a wide expanse of rich, waving green, the mirror of clouds that skurry over them, and of the bird that flies up from or down to the distant bay. Through the summer, too, they are lit by clumps of wild flowers, pea blooms, roses and convolvuli, that fire the spot where they cluster, and which make the air heavy with their perfume. The Tantramar marsh is the largest of the group, and extends over an area of about thirty miles square. The marshes are composed of an extremely rich alluvial soil, and are capable of producing abundant crops of luxurious grasses for nearly seventy years without showing any decrease of producing power. They are

protected from inundation during the summer by a frontier of dykes, but after the crops have been removed to the upland barns the gates are opened and the sea is allowed to wander in and cover the wide expanses, leaving with the ebb-tide a heavy fertilizing deposit. But the glory of the summer had departed now as the train sped through the marshes' marge and the skirt of the uplands, and there was only to be seen a vast expanse of sad-brown meadow dotted with hay-stacks, and pierced by muddy streams that make their way through the red, clay channels to the distant Bay of Fundy. That which most surprised the governor and princess was to see at various points as the train darted past men employed building, in their back yards, sea-going schooners of heavy draught, with no means of floating them away when built save a little muddy stream trickling through its deep, slimy banks. Enquiry revealed, however, that a little later in the year the robust salt-scented sea admitted at the gates of the dykes, comes surging up here, filling the deep gully-bed to the level of the marsh, and that then the new craft is taken down through the meadows to the bay. Spread out under a late autumn sunset these marshes, low, monotonous and dismal, are not less striking to the imagination than in the summer when clothed in all their riches and beauty, or in the winter when bitter winds wail across their shelterless breast, or more fierce tempests laden with rain or snow rave as if a world of angry spirits had been loosed upon the blast. I have found in a late number of *The Continent* magazine in a subtle, vigorous, and picturesquely-wrought novelette "The C. C. Rawdon," by our Canadian poet Mr. Roberts, a description of

these marshes in the summer, which I cannot forbear quoting, so life-like and rich are the touches. Mr. Roberts spent his boyhood here in his father's parsonage, and gives us the picture as he saw it with the fervent, loving eyes of a boy. The passage relates to Marjorie's walk through the marshes. "She thirsted for the solitude of her path along the dykes. The road she was now traversing ran its devious but level way between two narrow black ditches, of which the farther sides, where the soil had been thrown up into a low ridge, were clothed with a matted luxuriant growth of wild-roses, and scented flowering shrubs. About a stone's-throw to the right, at the bottom of a deep grassy channel, whose windings the road pursued, a slow stream stole on through muffling water-weeds and beds of wild iris. Here and there the green banks stood wider apart, and the quiet current dividing its meagre tide flowed round a little intervale island, whereon a crop of tall grass rose straight and still, unswayed in its sheltered seclusion; the while the winds were racing ceaselessly across the vast marsh-levels. This, before the dykes were built had been a tidal river, and these green banks at low tide a slippery chasm of red mud. * * * The only things unmoved by all the stir and hushed tumult which were sending her hair and hat-strings into confusion seemed the far-off white cottages on the upland, a few scattered gray barns with red doors, and near by a single brown hay-stack. But at her feet the mass of wild-roses, wild-peas and convolvuli that lined the inner slope of the dyke, the wind rushing by above their heads, the broad sun resting drowsily upon them—these were all unmoved though in the wind's very teeth. Noting all this minutely,

even to the differences between the bumble-bees which droned among the vetch-blossoms—for while all were booming about and alike engrossed in their business, some were giants and others dwarfs, some black and pale-grayish gold, and others black and deep orange or rusty-red,—noting these things she succeeded in banishing introspection and miserable thought." In the early spring and through the autumn come the black duck, the teal, and the mallard to fish in the pools through the marshes and dream among the cat-tail and the reeds. The fishing season being ended, the flats were deserted of boats and desolation held its sway.*

Turning from the lonely marshes that had no attraction for the eye, save that two gulls of a chilly gray-and-blue colour were winging their irregular flight towards the sea, the train sped on towards Fort Cumberland, the historic Beausejour, whose ragged, irregular battlements in the late twilight were

---

* I make no apology for giving my reader the following lines from a poem the scene of which is laid at the Westmorland marshes, and written by Mr. Roberts, from whose novelette I have just made an extract:

"Ah, how well I remember those wide, red flats, above tide-mark
Pale with scurf of the salt, seamed and baked in the sun;
Well I remember the piles of blocks and ropes, and the net reels
Wound with the beaded nets, dripping and dark from the sea!
Now, at this season, the nets are unwound; they hang from the rafters
Over the fresh-stowed hay in upland barns, and the wind
Blows all day through the chinks, with the streaks of sunlight, and sways them
Softly at will; or they lie heaped in the gloom of a loft.
Now at this season the reels are empty and idle; I see them
Over the lines of the dykes, over the gossiping grass.
Now at this season they swing in the long, strong wind, through the lonesome
Golden afternoon, shunned by the foraging gulls.
Near about sunset the crane will journey homeward above them;
Round them under the moon, all the calm night long,
Winnowing soft grey wings of marsh-owls wander and wander,
Now to the broad-lit marsh, now to the gloom of the dyke."

outlined sharply against the chill, metallic-looking northern sky. The princess who is an impassioned lover of nature was charmed with this portion of the route, and longed for rest and daylight to make a sketch of the grim old fort that the flying cars were leaving enveloped in its cloud of sullen darkness. At Moncton, a thriving, regularly-built little town, and genuinely representative of railway civilization, the governor-general was presented with an address, couched in terms of the heartiest welcome, to which he delivered the following reply:—

"We esteem it a matter of good fortune that we are enabled, in passing through the Maritime Provinces, by the Intercolonial Railway, to pause in our journey at your town, and to receive your loyal address and hear your kind words of welcome. It would have been a satisfaction to us had we been able to make a more extended tour in New Brunswick, and we shall look forward to the day when we can visit its capital and chief centres of population. The season of the year, and the necessity of soon reaching the capital of Canada, has prevented us from doing as we should have wished this year. We look upon you as representing the Province in bidding us welcome now, and in renewing the assurance of your fidelity to the government of our Sovereign. Accept from us our thanks and our good wishes for the prosperity of your thriving town."

Farther north upon the Intercolonial line, at the little town of Newcastle, there was intense excitement during the day, and as the evening closed, crowds began to gather about the station to get a glimpse of the distinguished party as it sped through. In the glare of torch-lights those on the vice-regal

car, as the station was neared, saw a band of enthusiastic persons ready to present an address. The princess was weary of the riding, but smiled genially at the simple-hearted people, and his lordship, with much grace, listened to the rather sonorous, though genuinely cordial address, making a brief reply. Then, after some cheering, the train thundered away through the darkness, reaching Campbellton near midnight.

From Metapedia, on the following morning, the way led through the valley of the same name, which is justly regarded as one of the chief attractions of the Intercolonial route. The junction of the Metapedia River with the clear-watered Restigouche is a scene whose beauty has employed the brush of Mr. Frazer and others of our most eminent Canadian artists. Two sinuous vales that have wound through close, precipitous mountains, miles on miles, one leading out of the west, and one from the north, here meet at last in the centre of a hill-rimmed amphitheatre, wherein their streams, grown shy of the approaching union, diverge and draw near reluctantly, till the level is threaded in all directions with the blue of their shining coils. The valley out of the north is that of the Metapedia, where through the train speeds close by the river's edge, while the overhanging, sombre hills seem threatening to crowd it from its narrow foot-hold. Green, with a warm tone of amber, and exquisitely pure, the river darts and eddies past its rocks, not distant the cast of a hackle; and every dusky pool, or congregation of foam-bubbles, exerts an alluring spell on the twitching wrist of the angler. It is very well known that there in the gloom beyond that deposit of gleaming white pebbles lurks the salmon; it is certain that in those cool waters

great trout wait greedy for the fly. Earlier in the season, before the autumn flames had burned out along the hills, all the beauty would not, as now, have been so rigidly confined to the river. A family of wood-ducks would now and then be startled from their nook, and flap out and down the stream, iridescent in the sunshine, rivalling the brilliance of the crimson and russet branches. Then, far up the hill-face, among the darkest groups of firs, lay patches of the pale, bright gold of the birch-trees; while the water's brim was richly fringed with waxy, vermillion clusters of rowan-berries, or mountain ash, among the enduring green of their leafage. But now, in November, these glories were not; and to reach the wide-eaved cottages, the low, red barns of the *habitants*, though level and monotonous the land they dotted, was a pleasant relief.

The ride towards the close of the day was not so satisfying to an appetite craving for beauty. There is always a majesty in the naked hills and barren moorlands of that portion of eastern Quebec through which the Intercolonial runs, but the effect of the yellow herbage, the brown, cold hills, and the chilling wind that wailed over the bare landscape, produced no sensation save that of gloom; and the princess and her suite went upon the platform now and again, only to fold their wraps about them and seek the more inviting interior of the palace cars, after a hasty glance at a melancholy upland or a tireless windmill. The governor was not dominated by the gloomful cheer that this drear piece of northern land afforded, for he let pass no opportunity to familiarize himself with the social and industrial standing of the people he had come so far to rule. Before the age of the printing press, the wildernesses of Canada

and of all the world were full of spirits: some, harmless shapes in white that came without apparent purpose, and disappeared again; others the incarnation of darkness and woe, those that struck sometimes at man and beast, and that revelled in the rack where ships met their doom. The most potent antidote to spirits was a thorough invocation of the saints, and a village or district named after Saint Anne, St. Ignace or St. Hilaire was spiritually innoculated from blasts coming out of the vasty deeps. On the coast of Newfoundland there is a wild bight of the sea known as Angel's Cove where shipwreck has overtaken many a vessel. In the long ago the fishermen dwelling among the rocks called it Devil's Cove, but fiends used to come out of the storm and do murder among the hills till the inhabitants, sometimes finding one of their children lying dead by the side of a stream, with black and swollen face, or several of their cattle blasted in the pasture, decided to have the good priest read his breviary among the gorges, the dark woods, and in the teeth of the surf, which he did, closing the ceremony by christening the cove as it now stands. Thereafter no "reels" were heard upon the winter wind,* and the docks

before the dawn were no longer crowded with phantoms. The vice-regal party naturally showed some wonder at the extent to which the saints' calendar had enriched the nomenclature of the French province.

At Rimouski the air was sprinkled with the sound of sleigh-bells, and their excellencies saw the first of a Canadian winter. At Richmond, St. Hyacinthe and St. Hilaire, addresses were presented to which the governor briefly and cordially replied; and more than once his lordship and the princess showed how deeply they were touched by the simple good-will of these poor people who had remained for hours shivering in the chill wind till the train came up to cry out their *Bien-venu.* At St. Thomas the princess was especially touched by the delicate courtesy with which she had been welcomed by the inhabitants; and coming forward, with much feeling and grace she said: "Au nom de la Reine je vous remercie des delicates allusions que contient votre addresse, et je vous remercie en mon nom des bonnes choses que vous m' avez dites."* It need hardly be said that

music, as if some were singing "tremulously high, some softly, sadly low," and others playing upon musical instruments. Out of this din of melodious sounds a distinct tune was at last evolved, and on the morrow the lonely denizen of the hut went around the coast playing the strange air he had heard. Often have I, as the winter winds howled across the dreary coves where the fishermen live, sat late into the night, strangely fascinated as the old man told me this story—the while his listeners crossed themselves devoutly,—and played upon his flute the "reel" sung by the spirits in the wood. The tune was wild, sad and sweet, and seemed to have had its birth from the wailing of the wind, now soft and low, and again swelling into piercing tempest-notes. The old man's story is believed as firmly as the gospels, and "The Spirits' Reel" has become one of the enduring possessions of the wild regions, though many refuse to have it whistled, hummed or played in their houses. The good priest read about the cabin, exorcised the spirits, and no more music has ever been heard there, either in the forest or the air.

* In the name of the Queen I thank you for the delicate references in your address, and I thank you in my own name for the good things you have said to me.

the people were delighted with this feeling, little speech, and that they long treasured up the earnestness and winning grace which accompanied Her Royal Highness' words. At Montreal elaborate preparations had been made for the reception of their excellencies, and upon the train moving into the station the party was escorted to a dais where the mayor read the corporation address. To this the marquis replied as follows:—

"MR. MAYOR AND GENTLEMEN.—In the name of the Queen I ask you to accept our thanks for your loyal and eloquent address, and I need hardly say with what pleasure Her Royal Highness and myself have listened to the courteous expressions with which we are now greeted, and for this most hearty and cordial welcome. We consider ourselves fortunate that so soon after our arrival in the Dominion, we have an opportunity of passing through this great city, and while halting for a short time within its walls to make the acquaintance of some, at all events, among the community which represents so large and important a centre of population and industry. Your beautiful city sits like a queen enthroned in the great river whose waters glide past her in homage, bringing to her feet, with the summer breezes, the wealth of the world. It is the city of this continent perhaps the best known to the dwellers of the Old Country; for not only is it famous for the energy, activity, and prosperity of its citizens, but it is here that the gigantic undertaking of the Victoria Bridge has been successfully carried out; and the traveller in crossing the mighty stream feels, as he is borne high above through the vast cavern, that such a viaduct is a worthy approach to your great emporium of commerce. Its iron girders and massive frame are worthy of the gigantic

natural features around, and it stands spanning the flowing sea as firm and as strong as the sentiments of loyalty for her whose name it bears, and which unite in more enduring bonds than any forged from the products of the quarry or the mine the people of this empire. It seems but a short while ago that His Royal Highness the Prince of Wales struck the last rivet in yonder structure; and yet what strides have been made in the progress of this country since that day! Every year strikes a new rivet and clinches with steadfast hand that mighty work, that enduring fabric, the prosperity of the Dominion. Long may your progress in the beautiful arts and industries continue, and far be the day to which you may point any marks but those which tell of the well-earned results of industrial energy and determined perseverance. The people of this country may be well assured that the Earl of Dufferin has carried home with him ample proofs of the profound love Canada bears to the Mother Country, and these assurances have been conveyed by him personally to Her Majesty. We wish in answering your address, to acknowledge the extreme loyalty exhibited by the French population, as well as by the population of the Maritime Provinces, through whose country we have during the last two days travelled, and to thank them as we have the opportunity this morning for the kindness shown towards us personally. This scene, the magnificent reception of your great city, we shall ever remember with pride and gratitude."

The city abandoned itself to manifestations of welcome, and after the night fell was a blaze of illumination; several thousands of people thronged the streets, a number of bands patrol-

led the principal thoroughfares playing joyous airs, and fire-works were exhibited at various points. When the glee was at its highest the marquis and Her Royal Highness took a rapid drive through the principal streets, from which they obtained an ample view of the illuminations. During the evening a ball was given in the grand hall of the hotel by the St. Andrew's Society; and the governor delighted the citizens by the ease and *abandon* with which he danced a couple of Scotch reels; but at a later hour the princess came forward and disputed the laurels with her husband by likewise engaging in the national Scottish dance, acquitting herself with fascinating grace, and an old-time air at once delicate and charming. She wore silk and satin, with honiton lace and a stomacher of white bugles; a head-dress of diamonds and flowers, with ornaments of diamonds and pearls, exhibiting likewise the orders of Victoria and Albert. Recovered from the effect of the sea-voyage, which was unusually boisterous, and the long ride by train, she looked more charming than she had appeared before since landing in Canada, and many a warm compliment was paid by the ladies present in such phrase as the "light that sometimes breaks over her face," "the depth and expression of her eyes," "the purity of her complexion," "and the charming alternation of repose and vivacity in her features."

At 11 o'clock the following morning, his lordship received addresses from the church of England, the Presbyterian Church of Canada, the Natural History Society, and the bar of Montreal, to each of which he delivered a brief reply. While his excellency was receiving these addresses, the princess, whose deep interest in education has won her the enduring re-

gard of the most cultured of our people, was likewise presented with an address from the Ladies' Educational Association of Montreal, to which she read with no less grace than earnestness, the following thoughtful and suggestive reply:

"THE LADIES' EDUCATIONAL ASSOCIATION OF MONTREAL:—I am much flattered by your kind expressions, and also by your wish to number me among your patronesses. I have read your last report with much interest and satisfaction. Education is one of the greatest objects of the age, and most important, not only because it is the noblest in itself, but because it is the means of the complete development of our common nature, and the due discharge of the duties of life in their bearing on the future destiny of the race. The fruits of education are so attractive that we are often tempted to force them prematurely without sufficient tillage, and thus lose sight of the true objects of education, which consist much more in the development of the intellect, than in the mere putting in of superficial knowledge, and of 'cramming.' Hence our necessity of grounding in the rudiments of knowledge and thoroughness in all that is done. Knowledge thus got never dies; knowledge got otherwise never lives. Again, it has struck me whether there is not a fear of our making, through our very facilities of teaching, the acquisition of knowledge too easy for pupils; for it is from the meeting and mastering of difficulties that intellectual strength grows and increases, just as physical exercise develops physical strength.

"May I likewise venture to suggest the importance of giving special attention to the subject of domestic economy, which

properly lies at the root of the highest life of every true woman?

"(Signed) LOUISE."

It has not come in the writer's way to read anything said by college professors or masters, on the subject of education, since the arrival of Her Royal Highness in Canada so pregnant and so striking as the two points contained in this brief address. The weak spots in our modern educational system are clearly and tersely pointed out. The one, the too hasty attainment of knowledge, the other, the simplification of intellectual pursuits whose very virtue consists in their complexity and the difficulty. Of the first well has Her Royal Highness said that the true aim of education consists more in "the development of the intellect than in the mere putting in of superficial knowledge."

> "The book-learnt blockhead ignorantly read,
> With stores of learned lumber in his head,"

but lacking the power to assimilate it; the intellectual jar that will hold a certain quantity of knowledge and hold no more is the product of the system which she deprecates; and it is now more than ever, in this age of electricity and steam when almost every achievement is measured by the standard of Haste, the duty of those interested in education to resist the high-speed tendency in our schools, this skimming from the sea of learning, this gathering of a little of everything and not much of anything; this—to change the figure once again—putting of the merest educational priming upon the youth, which fades out almost as soon as he has left the threshhold of the school-house. An eastern magus-prince once had a

spacious garden in an oasis that lay towards the verge of a trackless desert of sand. In this garden were many fountains, from each of which flowed into a bath a delicious and invigorating stream. From all parts of the east came travellers, attracted by the fame of the baths, to luxuriate in the waters. At the entrance to the enclosure stood the magus himself, taking note of each as he passed in or out, and meting to everyone his hour to linger in the gardens. Now, no two of the many scores of baths contained the same kind of water: in one was a liquid accumulated from rare dews gathered on the top of the Himalayas; another was replenished from a silent stream that never saw the day but that ran through the heart of Mount Caucasus; another burst out of the earth, through a gorge of golden rock, while each one of all the rest had likewise a separate origin. Each jet was instinct with a quality of its own which manifested itself like the breath of flowers from mountain slopes, or the perfume of spice-groves in Ceylon; and as every bath had its liquid of peculiar birth and perfume so did it work a distinctive spell upon whomsoever washed himself therein. That in one vessel made the bather fancy that he had revelled in a land of poppy blooms, where fair houris plucked the flowers and distilled the witching drink in golden cups, and he had quaffed the sweets; another filled him with an ambition that burned like a star, while a different one made tender the heart, and full and strong the sympathy for all mankind. And so as the throngs came into the garden they stood sore-bewildered, not knowing which bath they should choose wherein to spend their hour; but the magus removed their confusion and cried: "Your time is short! You

Now, we too, in this land, have our educational garden filled with alluring fountains of various kinds of knowledge; attracted by the variety, but limited in our stay by time, we frequently do not derive sufficient virtue from each, till, after we have gone forth we fail in the struggle for which we believed, by our education, we had been equipped. Since learning has been brought out of the astrologer's tower and the hermit's cell, every branch of knowledge is within the student's reach; and instead of warning the learner that if he endeavour to acquire all he is sure to possess none, the directors of our education too often lead the misguided seeker to pursue even a still greater number of subjects than he would have sought of his own inclination. The writer is not quarrelling with the general merits of the modern method of education, since he believes it to be as superior to the system which it supplanted as the railway-train is to the mail-coach. Its fundamental principles are sound, for they are such as have been laid down by Pestalozzi, by Jacotot, by Hamilton, by Herbert Spencer, and by other such master thinkers. But as Her Royal Highness points out the weakness of the present system consists in the lack of "thoroughness." The methods of imparting knowledge —such as ideas before words, and leading from the known to the unknown—are sound, and they are adopted in all the Canadian government schools, but after the idea has been obtained by the learner, and he has attained the unknown through the known, neither the one nor the other is sufficiently stamped upon his mind to be enduring; for he has so many irons in the fire, or his teacher has so many there for his benefit, that he must, after receiving an immediate impression of one thing,

pass on to another, and thus, almost as fast as ideas or knowledge are gained, they fade out of him again.

Pregnant with importance, too, is this statement: "It has struck me whether there is not a fear of our making, through our very facilities of teaching, the acquisition of knowledge too easy for the pupils; for it is from the meeting and mastering of difficulties that intellectual strength grows and increases, just as physical exercise develops physical strength." In this very respect it is painfully certain that we are every day seeking to find that royal road to learning which Archimedes assured Hiero did not exist. It will not be denied that it is proper to acquire knowledge by the simplest methods, and through analysis; but it is easy to strip an intellectual problem almost entirely of its difficulty, and present it to the student capable of mastery at the first glance. Once upon a time in our schools the demonstration of the *pons assinorum* was considered an event in the school-boy's life; now the modern geometrician has come to the learner's aid, "supposes" the angle bisected and furnishes a bisector. Knowledge obtained without labour will not endure; and the directors of our education would do well to lay to heart the warning words of Her Royal Highness.

The country through which the railway runs up the Ottawa river is not fascinating in November when the trees have lost their leaves and the wind wanders through the forest like a complaining spirit. To enhance the dismalness of the ride for their excellencies the wind blew from the East bearing upon its wings a chill, drizzling rain. Groups of farmers and village-folk looking as blue as the weather, were gathered at the stations

along the way to bid welcome and say hurrah as the train thundered up for its momentary pause. At four o'clock in the afternoon the Ottawa station was reached amid the measured booming of a royal salute from the guns at Nepean Point. From the platform of the dining-car the mayor of the city read an address of welcome, in which a statement occurs that indicates nothing less than a crafty attempt on the part of the civic magistrate to cast the three Tooley-Street tailors into enduring shade. For it required three imperial coat-makers to comprise the city of London, whereas it needed but this one civic individual to constitute a confederacy of colonies. This is what the person referred to said: "We beg to assure your excellency of our increasing and unalterable attachment to the person and government of her Most Gracious Majesty, and our earnest and unswerving desire for the perpetuation of the happy and advantageous connexion between this country and the mother-land." The most disadvantageous thing to this country, should the leading-string snap, would be that some of the toadies about Ottawa would no longer be able to go to court, but would probably relapse again into eating their herring with a steel knife. It takes more than chlorine to remove the spots from the leopard's skin. To the corporation address his excellency read a lengthy reply, saying, among other things:

"We have now traversed in coming here a great part of the important provinces of the Dominion. In all places we have visited—and I regret that it was not in our power at this season of the year to visit more—we have met with the same kindness and the same hearty cordiality. I can assure you we are deeply sensible of all that is conveyed in such a reception,

and it has been, as it will be, a pleasant duty to convey to the Sovereign a just description of the manner in which you have received her representative and her daughter. It is with a peculiar feeling of pride in the grandeur of this Dominion that I accept, on the part of the Queen, the welcome given us at Ottawa, the capital of the greatest of the colonies of the Crown. It is here that we shall take up our abode among you, and the cordiality of your words make me feel that which I have known since we landed—that it is to no foreign country that we come, but that we have only crossed the sea to find ourselves among our own people, and to be greeted by friends on coming to shore. In entering the house which you have assigned to the governor-general, I shall personally regret the absence of the distinguished nobleman whom I have the honour to call my friend, and whose departure must have raised among you the sad feelings inseparable on the parting of one whose career here was one long triumph in the affections of the people. A thousand memories throughout the length and breadth of the land speak of Lord Dufferin. It needs with you no titular memorials, such as streets and bridges, to commemorate the name of him who not only adorned all he touched, but by his eloquence and his wisdom proved of what incalculable advantage to the state it was to have in the representative of the Sovereign one in whose nature judiciousness and impartiality, kindness, grace, and excellence, were so blended that his advice was a boon equally to be desired by all, his approbation a prize to be coveted, and the words that came from his silvery tongue, which always charmed and never hurt, treasures to be cherished. I am confident that the land he served so well knew how to value

his presence, and that you will always look upon his departure with the regret proportionate to the pleasure Ottawa experienced from his sojourn among you. I am confident that we shall find with you a generous and kindly desire to judge well of our efforts to fulfil your expectations; and although you speak of the recent growth of your city, and contrast it with the places which have become famous in the world, I need not remind you that there is a special interest and significance in casting in our lot with those whose fortune it is, not to inherit history, but to make it. I accept your expression of confidence, and promise that I shall do my best to deserve it."

Many centuries ago when a pilgrim from the Ganges entered Mecca, the people surrounded him with food and drink, and perfume and spices; and if the fame of his sanctity, and favour with the gods, happened to be great he was sometimes so overplied by the rapturous crowd of devotees that he literally died in their midst.* I should not like to hazard the opinion that the historian yet to be will not record that on a certain year a band of men from all points of the compass swarmed into Ottawa on the arrival of a new viceroy, and there, meaning well, while reading unnumbered tomes of welcome-addresses, did fairly press and ply the dignitary till he died amongst them. This fate did not exactly overtake the Marquis of Lorne, although on the day of his arrival a great multitude of people who had gathered from all parts of the upper provinces desired to read addresses of welcome. Proceedings were stayed, however, for the evening owing to the violence of wind

* It is from this practice a writer versed in Eastern lore says that we get the expression "killing with kindness."

and rain; but at three o'clock on Tuesday the body of delegates met and read their addresses, the following of which is a list: The City of Toronto; the City of Hamilton; the Hamilton Board of Trade; the St. Andrew's Society and Caledonian Club, Ottawa; St. Patrick's Literary Association; St. Jean Baptiste's Society; St. Patrick's Society of Ottawa; the Caledonian Society of Montreal; Institut Canadien-Francais; Grand Council of Indians of Canada; Chiefs of the Mohawk Indians; and the St. Andrews Societies and the Caledonian Clubs of Ontario and Manitoba. There can be but little doubt that his excellency, who replied severally to the addresses, was pleased with the evidence of good-will and loyalty to his person and his office conveyed by the expressions of the delegates; but those to whom such testimonials have not been presented, and who find no seal of gratitude upon their lips, may be permitted to pause as they come to the "Hamilton Board of Trade," and "St. Patrick's Literary Association," and then to marvel why it was that the Tin-Whistle Players of Ottawa, and the Association for the Manufacture of Patent Cowmilkers of Toronto, together with the thousands of other confraternities scattered over the length and breadth of the land, had kept in the back-ground. Some societies represent a large bulk of the people, and to receive an address of welcome at their hands is a compliment; but it will be denied that as much can be said of the vellum-asseverations of a "president" who speaks for a secretary, a three-legged table, and a battered paraffine lamp.

With the snow upon the ground and the winter sky lowering the governor and the princess took up their abode in Rideau Hall, a massive and unsightly pile looking upon the cold waters of the Ottawa.

CHAPTER II.

LETELLIER.

BEFORE Lord Lorne had crossed the ocean the clouds of a portentous political storm hung low in the sky, and it now seemed plain that the new vice-regal boat would have to face the fury of the tempest. In December, 1876, M. Luc Letellier de St. Just, a senator of the Dominion, and a member of Mr. Mackenzie's administration, was appointed lieutenant-governor of the province of Quebec. M. Letellier was an able legislator, a pronounced, and often rash, partizan; haughty in his relations with opponents, and defiant where conciliation might have been employed without sacrifice of justice or of dignity. In Canada as in other countries where politics are a trade, and party only one degree better than oligarchy, if a public man ever rise to the moral needs of the hour, it is because his natural rectitude is too strong for the poisonous influences about him. M. Letellier was suffused with the party instinct; he had little of the moral, and none of the judicial. And as the value of party conviction is frequently measured by its ferocity and its blindness, it is not strange that a muscular partizan like M. Letellier was chosen to the lieutenant-governorship of Quebec on the death of M. Caron. Sancho Panza when installed in the governorship of his coveted island, with all the dainties of the land to sate his appetite would still hun-

ger for garlic; and he was ten times happier on the back of an ass than caracolling with golden trappings upon the proudest steed in Andalusia. We do hear of men and women entering cloisters who leave the world behind them; but the passion-seed sown in the free world will bud and blossom in the cell, and more than one Abelard and Heloise pass the portal. The writer does not regard M. Letellier as either superior or inferior in moral capacity to the general run of those living in the same reeking air from which he had been taken; and so it was next to impossible that he could leave the party mire at the door and enter the governor's office pure. But how much shame would have been spared to the page of our history had the Conservative ministers over whose deliberations he was appointed to sit met him frankly at the threshold, and cordially given him their hand and welcome; had there agreed to bury party animosity, and to surrender their confidence to his keeping. But the other way was chosen. The ministers saw in the governor, thrust into their counsels by opponents among whom he was a leader and a favourite, an arch enemy. The governor regarded the ministers as a band of political opponents conspired to carry out the ends of themselves and their friends, and to thwart his wishes and those of their opponents. The salutations at the meeting were cold and formal; and as the governor was no less resolved to use his prerogative than his advisers were to exercise their constitutional rights, each looked defiant and muttered, as the frigid ceremony ended, "We shall see." Now, for the discourtesy and contempt which it is alleged some ministers showed towards the governor, he who writes this story can offer no excuse, though it must be borne in mind that

the provocations to both were strong if M. de Boucherville and his cabinet believed, as it is positively asserted they did, that M. Letellier had been sent among them to thwart their will, to discredit their party before the country, and extol the virtues and promote the interests of their opponents. While the writer cannot believe that there was a full justification for such a belief as this, he thinks it only right to point out that the conclusion was not entirely without some reason and excuse. M. Letellier had been all his life a trading politician, a zealous, uncompromising *Rouge*, and everything he had he owed to the bounty of his party. He came to sit at the counsels of men arrayed in fierce hostility against those with whom he had battled side by side for a quarter of a century; and it was too much to expect, considering the zealousness of his nature and his devotion to his party, that he was, shut up with his enemies, insensible to the welfare of his friends or disposed to let pass an opportunity to forward these interests. At the head of the ministry was M. de Boucherville, though the real leader was M. Angers, the attorney-general. From the first, there was a semblance of harmony between M. Letellier and the cabinet, and genuine cordiality between himself and some of its members. But after a time the conviction forced itself upon the governor that his advisers were treating him as a mere figure-head, a something that had a voice but not a head, a yes, but not a no. This was, perhaps, also an extreme view, though it was in a great measure justified by the attitude of the council. It had been whispered abroad that M. Letellier did not see things as MM. de Boucherville and Angers saw them, but this was declared to be a matter of

little moment as the governor was a mere ministerial tool who was not to do what he wished, but what he was told. As if to stamp such mischievous talk as the genuine utterances of M. Angers' friends, the cabinet began to introduce certain measures of legislation in the assembly without having obtained the authority of the governor, and to publish in the *Gazette* over his honour's name regulations and orders that he had not even seen. This state of affairs continued over a long period, but on the 25th of February, 1878, the governor had reached "the limit of endurance." On that day he addressed a memorandum to the prime minister, asking among other things, that copies be furnished him of certain papers relating to the Quebec, Montreal, Ottawa and Occidental railway, with a statement of the reasons which induced the council to propose *ex post facto* legislation, in order to compel the payment of bonuses voted in aid of that road by certain municipalities, instead of proceeding to recover through the courts. A bill providing for the levy of new taxes had also, the governor remarked, been proposed to the legislature without having been submitted to him. He then added that he ould not "allow the executive to communicate to the legislature, on his behalf, any important or new measures without his special order, and without his having been previously informed and advised thereof."

To this M. de Boucherville replied, after two days, stating that the legislation respecting municipal bonuses was proposed to avoid the delays of the courts, citing precedents for his action. The premier further wrote:

"I would now beg your excellency to observe that while you were at Rivière Ouelle, I had the honour to ask your authority to put the ques-

tion of finance before the House, and that you kindly answered, stating that you were forwarding through the mail a blank, which act I took at that time as a great mark of confidence on your part. I received, in fact, a blank with your signature, and I gave it to the treasurer, who had it filled up by your aide-de-camp. Later I had the honour to ask your excellency for a general permission to submit to the house measures concerning money matters which your excellency gave me with your ordinary courtesy. That permission, I may say, had always been granted me by your predecessor, the lamented M. Caron. I must admit that, with that permission, and being convinced that your excellency had read the treasurer's speech, in which he announced the taxation subsequently proposed, I considered myself authorized to tell my colleagues that I had your permission for all money measures. I beg your excellency to believe that I never had the intention of assuming the right of having measures passed without your approbation; and that in this case having had occasion to confer with you with regard to the law respecting the provincial railway, and not having orders to suspend it, I did not think your excellency would see in that measure any intention on my part of disregarding your prerogatives, which nobody is more disposed to respect and uphold than myself."

This letter M. de Boucherville brought in person and delivered to the governor who admitted that the unauthorized actions of the premier, of which he had complained, had, it was now clear to him, been in good faith. Then rising he said with an effort: "The only difference remaining between us now is the question of the Quebec, Montreal, Ottawa and Occidental railway, and on this I will give you an answer to-morrow." Not liking something he saw "in the governor's face," the premier became anxious, and in the afternoon brought to Spencer Wood, his honour's official residence, the documents relating to the railway. After a short conversation in which there was a strain of embarrassment, the prime minister rose to go, and as he did so, asked: "Will your honour soon be able to give me your decision?" After some hesitation M. Letellier answered that he would probably give it to him on the following day. "If,"

said M. de Boucherville, as he turned to go, "I understand you rightly, you are hesitating between giving your sanction to the railway bill and reserving it." The governor replied, "That is it." On the following day the lieutenant-governor wrote a letter to M. de Boucherville admitting that "there was no intention on the part of the premier to disregard the prerogatives of the crown," and that there had been on his part "only an error in good faith." Though having made this admission, he pointed out that while there was no intention on the prime-minister's part to disregard the prerogatives of the representative of the crown, "the thing exists," and that the fact that the "intention of disregarding his prerogatives did not exist, does not the less constitute one of those false positions which places the representative of the crown in a critical and difficult situation with regard to the two houses of the legislature." He also observed that the asserted general authorization claimed by the prime-minister could not have applied to the government's railway bill, "for the interview took place on the 19th of February, and the bill was before the legislature several days previous to that date, without the lieutenant-governor having been in any way informed of it by his advisers." He reminded him that although he had protested against such legislation as unwise and extravagant, the measure had nevertheless been passed through all its stages. From time to time, the governor claimed, he had remonstrated with his advisers on their several acts of policy, and drawn their attention (1) to the enormous expenditure occasioned by very large subsidies to several railways while the province was burthened with the construction of the great

railroad from Quebec to Ottawa, which should take precedence of the others; that the policy was adopted in the face of financial straits and while the province found it necessary to make overburthening loans; (2) to the advisability of retrenchment instead of an increase of taxation, and the untimeliness of increasing the salaries of civil-service *employés* when the government was asking from the Bank of Montreal a loan of half a million. Then his honour charges the premier with having concealed from him the real state of the provincial finances, with having ignored "his many recommendations in his quality as representative of the crown" on "different subjects of public interest," and having undertaken a course of administrative and legislative action contrary to such recommendations. He thus concludes:

> The lieutenant-governor after having maturely deliberated cannot accept the advice of the premier with regard to the sanctioning of the Railway Bill entitled An Act respecting the Quebec, Montreal, Ottawa and Occidental Railway. For all these causes the lieutenant-governor cannot conclude this memorandum without expressing to the premier the regret he feels at being no longer able to continue to retain him in his position, contrary to the rights and prerogatives of the crown.

On the afternoon of the following day the premier waited on his honour at Spencer Wood, and having exchanged salutations remarked that he understood he was dismissed from office. To this the governor replied that M. de Boucherville was to put his own interpretation upon the letter. There are many forms of French politeness, and this was one of them. Another was when the French marshal at Fontenoy galloped to the front before the engagement, and doffing his hat said, "Gentlemen of the English Guards please fire first." Having

coolly cut the head off of M. de Boucherville and then treated him to a glass of *liqueur*, which he vouched came from the cellars of the Benedictines, the governor requested the premier to name to him the gentlemen whom he ought to admit to his confidence as advisers. This was, surely, as peculiar an act of politeness as to ask the premier to put his own construction upon a note of dismissal, or to request the English Guards to "fire first," when it will be remembered that the ministers had just been removed because the governor could not take their advice. It was about as consistent as for the pope, after having excommunicated Luther, to have asked that great reformer, before going into outer darkness, to draw up for the guidance of Holy Church a draft bull on the Immaculate Conception. Poor De Boucherville cast down by his dismissal, and dumbfounded by the Benedictine and the condescension, was only able to stammer out that he could not advise his honour on a choice of successors since he was supported by a majority in the legislature, and was therefore in a different position from a minister who had been beaten in the house. Then he took his leave, and subsequently wrote a note to the governor accepting the dismissal and avowing his profound respect for the rights and privileges of the crown, and his devotion to the interests of the province. When Louis XIV. wished to advance the fortunes of a favourite at court, he studiously ignored him for a season, thus turning the popular scent away from his motives. For five days after the dismissal of De Boucherville the governor conspicuously ignored the very man for whose shoulders he had been preparing the mantle during many months. On the 7th of March, however, the limit to the interregnum came, and M.

Joly was called upon to form an administration. Amidst a general uproar, and in the face of an adverse majority in the assembly, that gentleman undertook the task assigned him. No fewer than five resolutions expressing want of confidence in the lieutenant-governor's new advisers and censuring the course of his honour were immediately passed by the house of assembly. A resolution with the same burthen was also passed by the legislative council. On the following day parliament was prorogued.

On the 22nd of March the correspondence on the question was laid upon the table of the Canadian house of commons, and light was let upon many phases of the embroglio which had been exaggerated and distorted in the party newspapers. It appeared, from a statement made by M. Letellier to the governor-general, that among other slights to his honour's dignity and prerogative, in the previous November there had been published in the *Official Gazette* purporting to be under the lieutenant-governor's signature, two proclamations—one calling the legislature together for business, and the other appointing a Thanksgiving Day—neither of which he had signed, and the latter of which he had not even seen. There also appeared the statement upon which, in the eyes of those who do not consider formality necessary to an impeachment, M. Letellier's case must rest, namely, that the De Boucherville ministry had been under the influence of railway "rings," that the governor had advised his councillors to shake off the incubus, and that it was upon their failure to do so, and only after the adoption of the measures intended to meet the demands of these baneful combinations, that he felt he could

no longer retain them as his advisers, and that the best interests of the province required that they should make way for other men.*

In reply to the lieutenant governor's "explanatory case," M. de Boucherville drew up a defence of the ministry under ten heads, contending among other things that it was the duty of responsible ministers to advise the lieutenant-governor not to act upon his advice; he denied that the name of the lieutenant-governor had been used to sign documents which his honour had not seen, and contended that he was justified by the

---

* Among other things says his honour: "From the conversations which I have held with M. de Boucherville, there results a fact, which if it were known, would of itself have sufficiently justified me in believing that he did not possess the confidence of the people of this province. On two different occasions sometime after the session of 1876, I pointed out to him that millions had been voted to aid railways in general, at a time when our finances did not appear to be in a condition to warrant, all at once, a lavish expenditure in subsidizing these numerous undertakings, particularly as, apart from that, our credit was so heavily pledged towards the building of the Quebec, Montreal, Ottawa and Occidental railway. He very frankly avowed that these grants, though they were for the development of the province, had been necessitated by political considerations; that without them, the support of the members whose counties were traversed by those railways would cease to be secured to government; that there would be no means of having a majority; that these members formed combinations—"Rings" to control the house. . . . I thereupon told him that it was better to save the province than a government, and that if his administration was not strong enough to resent those influences, it would be better for him to form a combination of honest and well-meaning men, from both sides of the house, rather than submit to the dictation of those rings, and to the control of those combinations. When he made no attempt to escape from that deleterious influence after his own avowal that the legislature was controlled by those "Rings," when by his legislation he sought to favour them anew during the last session without having previously advised with me, had I not the right, as the representative of my Sovereign, to believe and be convinced that M. de Boucherville did not possess a constitutional majority in the Legislative Assembly. . . . Without having advised me and without having received authorisation of any sort whatever from me, the government of M. de Boucherville proposed to the legislature a measure of almost general taxation upon the ordinary contracts and transactions of life, transfer of bank stocks, &c., while no message from me had been asked for this object, nor signed by me to authorise its proposition to the houses.

lieutenant-governor's authorization of the resolutions respecting finance in submitting the measures concerning the failure of municipalities to pay the bonuses they had voted to the Quebec, Montreal, Ottawa and Occidental railway. He pointed out that at any rate the governor had accepted the explanations made to him on these questions, and had absolved the ministers of all imputation of intentional discourtesy. There is a good deal of other valueless statement to the same purpose. Anything more foolish than a lieutenant-governor giving as side reasons for the dismissal of his ministry that they treated him discourteously, after he had over his own name stated that they were not guilty of this offence intentionally, does not appear in Canadian annals, unless it be when we see the same ministry endeavouring to prove that in this respect they were innocent after his honour had admitted that they were not guilty. The fact is M. Letellier brought the expurgated offences into court for the same reason that his ministry paraded them there—he had a poor case, and they had not a good defence.

The question not being one of justice or constitutional right in a genuine sense, it at once became the property of party, and was taken to Ottawa where it was flung down as a football is between two contending parties. Naturally the interest in the football is little, each party being absorbed only in winning the game. That Canadians may not forget, and that Englishmen across the water may know, how largely the judicial element enters here into our deliberations on party questions, it may be necessary to state once again that M. Letellier, the lieutenant-governor of Quebec, was a Reformer, or *Rouge*. The gentlemen whom he called to the government after dismissing

M. de Boucherville were also *Rouges*; but those whom he dismissed, as well as those who supported the discarded advisers, were Conservatives or *Bleus*. The *Rouges* to a man declared the dismissal to have been wholesome, wise and expedient; the *Bleus*, with the same unanimity, maintained that it was atrocious and unparalleled. The same impartial considerations prevailed at Ottawa. The Reformers there promptly declared* that the action of M. Letellier was eminently proper; the Conservatives affirmed that it was disgraceful beyond all measure. On the 11th of April the question came formally before the house on a motion by Sir John Macdonald to the effect that "the recent dismissal by the lieutenant-governor of Quebec of his ministers was, under the circumstances, unwise and subversive of the position accorded to the advisers of the crown since the concession of the principle of responsible government to the British North American Colonies." Sir John was the leader of the Conservative party, the most astute statesman in the house of commons, and one of the ablest constitutional lawyers in the Dominion. Upon the question his argument was his party's argument, his opinion guided the discussion on his side of the house; while for the same judicial reason the views of the Reform leader became the views of the Reform party; and the question was fought ou with just such intellectual impartiality as the game of football.

* There is one exception, however, recorded to promptitude of opinion on the question. It is related that shortly after the dismissal of De Boucherville several members were in the smoking-room discussing the question, and one of the number appealed to a member who had just come in, saying, "I leave it now to your sense of justice to state whether you think M. Letellier was justified in what he did?" The member became confused, and stammered that he did not understand the question. He turned, however, to a member of his own party, and whispered, "Is Letellier on our side?" and on being told "no," promptly declared that the action of the lieutenant-governor "menaced our constitutional rights."

For these reasons it would not be well that the reader should suffer his judgment to follow blindfold the lead of Reformer or Conservative. The arguments on the question are rather the strife of advocates than the declarations of judges. Sir John made a speech that lasted three hours, in which he discussed the action of M. Letellier in all its constitutional bearings with marked acumen and skill. He reminded the house how mischievous it would be, at this stage of the country's history, to lay down an evil precedent. He argued that there was a wide difference between prerogative power and constitutional right; and that an act which might be sustained by the courts as the legal privilege of the crown might be used in the most unconstitutional way. Setting aside all legal and side questions which had grown out of the main issue he affirmed that the Quebec ministry should have governed and been free to govern so long as they possessed the confidence of the legislature. He admitted that an exception to the rule was possible, such, for example, as when the crown had reason to believe that the parliament did not represent the country —though this seemed not unlike a surrender of the conservative side of the question, for M. Letellier, who was the "crown" had reasons which he doubtless considered "good" for believing that parliament did not represent the people. On the exercise of the prerogative Sir John was explicit, and he adopted the views of Bagehot, a clear-headed and impressive writer on constitutional questions. These views of Bagehot's for example he affirmed :—"Nothing perhaps would more surprise the English people than if the Queen by *coup d'état* and on a sudden destroyed a ministry firm in the allegiance and secure

of a majority in parliament. That power indubitably, in theory, belongs to her; but it has passed so far away from the minds of men that it would terrify them if she used it like a volcanic eruption from Primrose Hill. The Queen can hardly now refuse a defeated minister the chance of a dissolution any more than she can dissolve in the time of an undefeated one, and without his consent." And again: "The Sovereign has, under a constitutional monarchy, such as ours, three rights—the right to be consulted, the right to encourage, the right to reason; and a king of great sense and sagacity would want no others. * * * The Queen has no veto. She must sign her own death warrant if the houses unanimously send it up to her." The lieutenant-governor, Sir John contended, had allowed legislation to proceed without suggestion or warning, and, at the last hours of the session, unceremoniously dismissed his ministers. No man fully aware of his responsibilities, he averred, would have taken such a step; and it now remained to be seen whether the premier, upon whom the mantle of Robert Baldwin had fallen, would turn his back upon the principle he had so long professed, and which had been the chief credit and the chief honour of his party. And thereupon Mr. Mackenzie, the leader of the Reform government, did arise, and took exception to the character of De Boucherville's legislation, citing likewise Sir Francis Hincks in proof of the contention that M. Letellier had dismissed his advisers on constitutional grounds. In this way the impartial and judicial discussion went on, every Reformer declaring that what Letellier had done was expedient and right, every Conservative fiercely protesting that it was inexpedient and wrong. On the 15th of April Sir John's motion came

before the house of commons, and was defeated by 170 Reform votes to 112 cast by the Conservatives. In the senate, however, the complexion of which was largely Conservative, a similar motion to Sir John's, offered by senator Campbell, met a different fate. There Letellier was denounced by thirty-seven voices and vindicated by twenty. The Englishman who reads Letellier's story will be able to judge how much significance there is on Canadian soil in the words "Tory" and "Liberal," after he has seen the former as a party denounce a governor for using a constitutional prerogative, and the latter defend him for the exercise of that power. Truly may it be said that the day is come when Strafford is seen standing astride the mound of Oliver asserting the supremacy of the people, while the spirit of the Protector sits perched on the tomb of the murdered king preaching prerogative.

Having been defeated by repeated non-confidence votes in the legislature it remained for M. Letellier only to dissolve parliament and issue writs for a new election. On the first of May, amid a hurricane of screeching, *Bleu* and *Rouge* went to the polls. Though the writer has little interest in either party, it is only fair to say that the dubious justification of the dismissal afforded by the number of supporters sent to M. Joly at the new election was not a test of sober, public opinion. The De Boucherville party appeared before the country in a state of disgrace: the governor had just dismissed them from office, declaring them to be incompetent and corrupt. The Canadian commons had by its vote affirmed that the allegation was true and thus justified the act of the lieutenant-governor. It is quite as certain that hundreds, if not thousands, of those

who voted for M. Joly's *Rouges* did so because of the action of M. Letellier and its ratification by the Canadian parliament, who would otherwise have not distrusted the competency or the purity of the De Boucherville party, as it is that thousands who voted for the ejected ministry believed them to be as bad as the lieutenant-governor had described them. It is difficult in Canada to get an intelligent and at the same time a sincere expression of opinion at the polls. Those who are honest are apt to be led away by the cries of demagogues; those who think for themselves are likely to have some personal motive to serve. On the 9th of June the legislature met for despatch of business. Though all the members had been pledged to one side or the other, it was known that the briber was abroad, and each party alternated between anxiety and hope. In such emergency as this some of our members it is difficult, nay almost impossible, to purchase; others you can buy like sheep. Some arrive at the political shambles without purse or principle, and they become the prey of the first bidder. The day may yet come in some of the political countries when capitalists will trade in politicians as they do now in steers; when the enterprising person with several money bags will appear in the country as the eve of an election draws round, buy the return of a number of candidates, and afterwards auction them off on the public stand to the highest bidding party. The thing is practically done now, except that the politician disposes of himself at private sale instead of going into the hands of the speculating auctioneer.

On the reply to the Address a bitter and lengthy discussion arose, and an amendment regretting that the new advisers of

the lieutenant-governor should have "persisted in remaining in power without having been supported by a majority of the legislative assembly upon their taking office, and without yet being supported by such a majority," was approved by a vote of thirty-two to thirty-one. M. Joly would not consent to consider this expressive of a want of confidence in the new administration, and by the casting vote of the speaker he carried a ryder to the amendment affirming that "under present circumstances this house believes it to be its duty to give a general independent support to the government, in such a manner that the measures it proposes may be submitted to the judgment of this house." The wrangle continued for many a weary week, intensifying the feeling of faction and giving rise to torrents of newspaper opinion.

During the following autumn the Dominion elections were held and the reformers swept from power. M. Letellier's party had been full of courage till the wires brought the news that Mr. Mackenzie was "routed, horse, foot and artillery;" but then their spirits began to sink. Everything in this country right, wrong, justice, and law come under the sway of party, and with a Conservative majority at Ottawa and Conservative leaders committed to the opinion that Letellier had travelled beyond his jurisdiction, the doom of the lieutenant-governor was plainly assured. Messieurs Chapleau, Angers and Church who had been members of the De Boucherville ministry were convinced of this, and to bring on the issue they forwarded a petition to Sir Patrick MacDougall, acting administrator of the government, praying for M. Letellier's dismissal. With much craft they adopted in their petition the very words used in Sir

John Macdonald's resolution of the preceding session at Ottawa, lest for any reason the new prime-minister should not feel disposed to confirm when in power what he had maintained when in opposition. It was at this juncture that the Marquis of Lorne arrived in Canada.

If the writer could subscribe to the doctrine of luck, then would he say that Dufferin had come into the world with the fates pledged to keep him out of trouble. Lord Dufferin for all his Hibernian honey was a politician and an adventurer. Two objects he kept constantly in view—the approbation of the public and the approval of the Imperial government. Some of those who were charmed by his eloquence and captivated by his flattery think these are the highest aims a governor can set before him; but the answer is easy: that which pleases, is not always best, and flattery, which never displeases, butters no parsnips. With all his warm-heartedness and prodigal courtesy, Lord Dufferin did little in this country by which he will be remembered save to maintain a perpetual hunt for popularity. His lavish hospitality was commendable but it was sometimes pernicious; and there are civil servants who have occasion to remember it to the day of their death. Whenever he got beyond the poetry of the situation—our majestic rivers and mighty forests, or the superb physique and towering intelligence of ourselves—he had nothing to teach us but the story of a glorious future when a great Canadian nation lying between the republic and the pole would still be tied by the leading strings to a foreign power beyond the ocean. Wherever he saw a germ of national sentiment he put his foot upon it; yet while he did the work of his masters, to fur-

ther his own ambition, he suffocated our people with flattery. In his patrimonial castle, bounded by the limitations of a landlord, a more charming host, companion or social leader it would be difficult to find; but when these domestic virtues, in a wider field, are turned into tools to carve out a fortune they may not be such an admirable possession. This writer would be sorry to detract aught from the administration of Lord Dufferin, to question his courtesy or his generosity; but nevertheless while he was here Canada was a huge honey-pot. Nor was he sweet and eloquent without avail; for his speeches on Canadian water-tankards made the way easy to a foreign ambassadorship. When he left Canada the clouds of the Letellier storm had darkened the sky; had the tempest broken, instead of bearing home a national benediction, he would have carried away a load of libel, and some other adventuring politician might have been sent to St. Petersburgh.

The petition of the discarded ministers was submitted to M. Letellier who replied at much length, covering substantially the same ground as that traversed in his despatch to Earl Dufferin. He repeated with emphasis the allegation that the proclamations relating to the calling of the legislature and the appointment of a day of thanksgiving had been published in the *Official Gazette*, ostensibly with his signature, before his signature was given, and that in order to prevent irregularity he had signed both proclamations after publication, though not without verbal and written remonstrance. Messieurs Angers, Church and Chapleau replied characterising his honour's suggestions as "unfair and untrue." They discussed the constitutional aspect of the case at much length, especially the

peared either in the public words or actions of Sir John to bear them out. Those who know the prime-minister will not be the first to believe that at the domestic board he would repudiate a course which he had publicly adopted; and rumour could only have been supplied at the lips of Sir John himself. However true or false the story, the French-Canadian members were not disposed wholly to discredit it, and for this reason in their petition to Sir Patrick MacDougall, praying for M. Letellier's removal, as in M. Mousseau's motion of censure in the house, Sir John's resolution was used. In offering his motion M. Mousseau denied that he was actuated by political motives, and protested that he had only at heart the maintenance of the great principle of responsible government. He delivered a lengthy and able speech in which he exhaustingly reviewed the Letellier document, contending that if the charges made by the lieutenant-governor had been well-founded they would not have formed a ground for dismissal; but that as a matter of fact they were abortive from error and inaccuracy. He attempted to show, too, and it would be less than accurate to say that he did not succeed, that M. Letellier's conception of prerogative was exaggerated, sometimes absurd, and often dangerous. Mr. McCarthy, North Simcoe, seconded M. Mousseau's resolution, and vigorously maintained that it was within the competence of parliament to try the case. Mr. Mackenzie regarded the proposed interference of the parliament as monstrous, and declared that if the central legislature arrogated to itself such functions a legislative union with all its evils would be infinitely preferable to the federal system. Mr. MacDougall took the anomalous position of condemning the action of Letellier, and censuring

the parliament for essaying to try the case after it had been once dismissed. He declared that it was against the genius of English law that a man should be tried a second time for the same political, any more than for the same criminal, offence, though if his memory had not betrayed him, he would have recollected that M. Letellier had not been "tried" the previous session, that the case had come before the commons but had been dismissed, while in the senate the lieutenant-governor had been condemned; though whether the case had been tried or not he ought to have known that the legislature is a supreme court without the technique and the limitations of a court of law; that it cannot, any more than the people, do wrong since it is a delegation from the people, and that if it tried a defendant every session during his natural life the proceeding must be right. Mr. MacDougall warned the French-Canadians that in transferring the matter to the federal parliament they were creating a precedent which would be dangerous to the maintenance of their independence and their control of local affairs. The debate upon the subject was long and bitter, each member as has been already observed deriving his moral instinct on the question from the party bearing of the issue. On the 14th of March M. Ouimet, one of the French-Canadian members who was particularly thirsty for the blood of the lieutenant-governor moved "That the question be now put;" and his motion was carried by one hundred and thirty-six votes to fifty-one.

Then came a calm, and the house looked with some eagerness to see what course the government would adopt. Several members of the opposition had averred that the ministry should have taken the initiative in the question, and not left

it to a private member; but since the proceeding was an impeachment of a public officer rather than a measure of public policy, there seems nothing objectionable in any member whatsoever bringing the matter before the house, though Mr. Alpheus Todd, the learned writer on constitutional questions, firmly maintains the contrary. One day, the 3rd of April, when the patience of the more excitable of the French-Canadian members had been well-nigh exhausted, and the house yet wondered what the fate of M. Letellier was to be, Sir John Macdonald rose and made the following statement: "That a few days after the passing of M. Mousseau's resolution he waited on his excellency the Governor-General, representing to him that after the resolution of the senate in the last session of parliament, and the resolution of the house of commons just referred to it, was the opinion of his excellency's advisers that the usefulness of M. Letellier as lieutenant-governor of Quebec was gone, and they advised that in the public interest it was expedient that he should be removed from office. His excellency was therefore pleased to state that as the federal system introduced by the British North America Act of 1867 was, until then unknown in Great Britain or her colonies, there were no precedents to guide us; that the decision in the present case would settle for the future the relations between the Dominion and the provincial governments, so far as the office of lieutenant-governor is concerned, and that his excellency therefore deemed it expedient to submit the advice tendered to him, and the whole case with all the attendant circumstances to Her Majesty's government for their consideration and instructions." This announcement produced consternation

among the more extreme of the French members who believed that it was an expedient of the prime-minister to shift the responsibility of dismissal or retention upon the imperial government. M. Ouimet took occasion, so great was his wrath, to get his legs outside the traces. He characterized the course adopted by the government as unconstitutional and an infringement upon responsible government. If the prerogatives of parliament were to be ignored in this way, he said, they ought to send the schedule of the new tariff, which was then under consideration, to England for approval, and after it had been approved there continue the discussion. Sir John, however, was not to be disposed of by the sarcasm of M. Ouimet. The course adopted was not unconstitutional, he affirmed; and though the government had been unanimous in advising the dismissal of M. Letellier, and while he could wish that the advice had been acted upon without reference to England, he approved of the course chosen by his excellency, since Her Majesty's officers were thoroughly conversant with our rights and privileges and might be relied on to give advice in consonance therewith and consistently with our position as a self-governing people. Several of the other French-Canadian members also exhibited the impatience and the ferocity of their partyism by storming at the government, and declaring that our constitutional liberty was drifting upon the rocks.

In the meantime no little share of public attention was given to the governor-general. From the first it had been openly said that he was hostile to the proposal for removing M. Letellier, and the entire course of his proceedings seemed to verify the opinion. Some of the newspapers then began to teach

him his duty. One writer said that his proper course was to refuse the advice of his ministers, then either to insist on their resignation or dismiss them, a doctrine under most circumstances at once false, dangerous Tory, and retrogressive, though it came from those who were believed to have upon their lips the honey and the wisdom of liberalism. Some others found in his refusal to dismiss without reference on the advice of his ministers the indication of a firm man and a just conscience. But some of the inflamed French-Canadian orators and newspapers poured a tide of censure upon him; declared him a foe of freedom, and a thwarter of justice. It is said that the newspapers directed to his excellency passed through a sieve—that is through the hands of his secretary—else, had he put any value upon the advice given to him by every editor, he must have been sore bewildered, so many lines of duty were laid down with the authority of law, and so clashing all. Cart-loads of matter were printed about the rights of local legislatures, and the jurisdiction of lieutenant-governors, and not only did every editor disagree with his nearest neighbour, but he often collided with himself.

The public were not astray in surmising that Lord Lorne was unfavourable to the dismissal of Letellier. His lordship, it appears, was firmly convinced that the lieutenant-governor had warrant for dismissing his ministers; and it is not hard to believe that he would like to feel that he himself was more than a *roi faineant*, a thing to say what it is told at ceremonies, or "the top button on the cap of the ministerial mandarin" as one of the controversialists put it; that he had the right to put away his own advisers for reasons that he deemed suffi-

cient without in turn incurring dismissal himself. Under these conditions it was not alone preferable, but highly commendable, that he should place the responsibility on other shoulders, though this writer considers the reference of most Canadian questions to Downing Street's wisdom an impertinence and a gross insult to the intelligence of our own people In April the postmaster-general, M. Hector L. Langevin, and Mr. J. J. C. Abbott, Q. C., went to England to represent the case for the Dominion, and M. Joly to submit the Letellier view of the question.

The Imperial Government was in one of its wise moods and instructed the colonial secretary to allow the colonists to settle the matter for themselves; to advise, but not to decide. So, on the 13th of July M. Langevin returned from England with a momentous packet. If certain reports speak true the astute and captivating French-Canadian statesman deserved no small share of the credit for the conclusions reached in the document which he brought out. For the Downing Street decision all concerned waited with an almost feverish anxiety. The conclusions reached there could not but be of the highest moment both to the government and to constitutional procedure. Had it been declared that there existed no cause for the dismissal of M. Letellier, then one of four courses should have been adopted. The governor might refuse the advice of his ministers, in which case they must surrender office; he might dismiss his advisers, dissolve parliament, or resign himself. Let us see was his duty outlined in the Downing Street instructions. Her Majesty's Government, Sir Michael Hicks Beach said, had given their earnest consideration to the request

of his excellency for instructions on the recommendation of the Canadian cabinet to have M. Letellier removed from office. This report bore upon a constitutional question affecting the internal affairs of the Dominion, and belonged to a class of subjects with which the government and parliament of Canada were fully competent to deal. He noticed with "satisfaction"—though if he had had two eyes about him he might not have had so much ground for satisfaction—that, owing to the ability and patience with which the new constitution had been made by the Canadian people to fulfil the objects with which it was framed, it had very rarely been found necessary to resort to imperial authority for assistance in any of those complications which might have been expected to arise during the first years of the Dominion. Sir Michael can probably see further through a fog-bank than most people, but the general impression is that our constitutional chart, the British North America Act, is about the haziest public document that we possess, and that unless it be soon made clear the government might not find it unprofitable to establish a regular steam service to carry delegates with disputed provincial and Dominion cases to and from the imperial privy council. Within the year just closing over our heads two questions have gone to Downing Street, and the irony of the transactions is that they have been taken there by our Liberals. If, the colonial secretary continued, it had been the duty of Her Majesty's government to decide whether M. Letellier ought or ought not to be removed, the reasons in favour of, and against, his removal would have been very ably and thoroughly put before them by Messrs. Langevin and Abbott, and by M. Joly. The

powers given by the British North America Act, with respect to the removal of a lieutenant-governor from office, were vested, not in her majesty's government, but in the governor-general. The main principles determining the position of the lieutenant-governor of a province in the matter now under consideration, were plain. There could be no doubt that he has an unquestionable constitutional right to dismiss the provincial ministers if, from any cause, he felt it incumbent upon him to do so, and for any action he might take he was directly responsible to the governor-general. But this much of the despatch, the governor-general could lay to heart: Her Majesty's government, Sir Michael said, did not find anything in the circumstances of the case which would justify the governor-general "in departing, in this instance, from the general rule, and declining to follow the decided and sustained opinion of his ministers, who are responsible for the peace and good government of the Dominion to the parliament to which, according to the 25th section of the statute, the cause assigned for the removal of a lieutenant-governor must be communicated." He closed with the suggestion that it might be well if the whole question, now that strong feeling on both sides had been tempered down, were considered afresh, and took occasion to point out that a lieutenant-governor should not be removed except for grave cause. In process of time it dawned even in the opaque head of John Willet, in "Barnaby Rudge," that his son Joe, whom though grown to man's estate, he had beaten and treated as a boy, had the rights of manhood, though he did not learn this till the son, like the New England colonies, exasperated beyond endurance, threw off the yoke; and the conviction,

too, if as slowly as in the case of John Willet, now came to Downing Street that Canadians had attained their stature and were competent for the supreme management of their own domestic affairs.

Lord Lorne concluded upon reading this dispatch that the doom of M. Letellier was sealed. The only step he could take now in the direction of averting an act of which he heartily disapproved was to ask his ministers to consider the question once again; and in submitting the colonial secretary's paper he added a memorandum requesting the cabinet to state "if the opinion given by them to the effect that they advise the dismissal of the lieutenant-governor of Quebec be still their decided opinion, and if that opinion be sustained after full weight and due consideration has been given by the cabinet to the support afforded in the Province of Quebec to M. Joly the minister who is by constitutional practice responsible for the action of the lieutenant-governor." He likewise desired that the reconsidered opinion of the cabinet should be assented to by the ministers then absent in England, * and suggested that they should be communicated with by telegraph for that purpose. To this Sir John Macdonald replied that ministers, after having given the despatch and his excellency's memorandum anxious consideration, still adhered to the advice previously tendered to him. His excellency was now, if ever viceroy in this country was, between the devil and the deep sea. His private instinct of justice told him that the demand for Letellier's dismissal was wrong and only the craving of faction for a victim, while the words of the chief justice who administered to

* Sir Leonard Tilley and Sir Charles Tupper.

general to inform you that by order of his excellency in coun cil, passed this day, you were removed from the office of lieu tenant-governor of the Province of Quebec, and that the cause assigned for such removal, according to the provisions of the 59th section of the British North America Act, 1867, is that after the vote of the house of commons during last session, and that of the senate during the previous session, with relation to your course as lieutenant-governor, your usefulness as such was gone." And so it was over with poor Letellier. When he read the dismissal it is related that a violent spasm cast its shadow over his face, and turning to some one beside him he said: "It is done. They have disgraced me and overthrown the constitution."

The dismissal though long expected created a sensation when announced. Volumes of objections were raised to the constitutionality of the act; and the functions of lieutenant-governors, provincial legislatures, the Dominion parliament and the governor-general were discussed in the press, and upon the platform, in such temper and language as forbade the assumption of a judicial spirit. Though from such discussion a brood of discords is always sure to issue, something of good is likewise certain to come. When the controversy was ended no one knew precisely or with any degree of practicable certainty the full range of conditions which would justify a lieutenant-governor in dismissing his advisers; no one saw more clearly the point at which the general government should interpose its authority; but if it did not explain these problems it made "darkness visible;" it showed us the vague part of our constitution, and emphasized the necessity of either sup-

plying the indefinite places with precedents, or expressing, by a revision of the constitution, what the meaning is in unequivocal language. At the very threshold of the proceedings the learned writer on constitutional questions, Mr. Alpheus Todd finds an objection. Granted, he says, that a lieutenant-governor has transcended his powers, the initiatory step towards his removal should proceed from the governor-in-council. Mr. Mackenzie and nearly all the Reformers are committed to the same view. For otherwise, says Mr. Todd, there is involved "a complete abnegation of ministerial responsibility and a surrender of the safeguards over individual rights which ministerial responsibility is intended to afford." If this is so the whole case of the government falls to the ground, for the conclusion that M. Letellier's "usefulness" was "gone" was rested on the condemnatory resolutions of the senate and the commons. But it seems by no means certain that it is so; for notwithstanding the gulf that Mr. Todd lays down between the legislature and the ministry, the latter is the "executive" only because it represents and *executes* the will of the parliament; while the parliament is in turn the embodied will of the people. But even Mr. Todd who believes that the sovereign is the receptacle of all power, even mayhap that of curing scrofula, will hardly contend that the king is anything more than the residing place of the *authority of the people*. If Mr. Todd could have convinced himself that the king *can* do wrong, but that the people *cannot* that the *king* does not rule, but that the *people* rule through him, his contributions on constitutional questions would have been more valuable, and would be less often reproached

with emitting the smell of the bone-yard. What the weight of the accusation against Letellier was is discussed elsewhere; but the parliament, or the major faction of it, condemned him, and the executive carried out the legislature's will, which legislature having just come from the people must have fairly, it is to be supposed, embodied the will of the people. It is not evidence in the case to say, as Mr. Todd does, that the censure of Letellier by the house was the condemnation of a party, for the question of the party system is not involved in the issue, and we must deal with our governmental machinery, objectionable as it may seem to us, just as we find it. But the writer must not be blamed if he seem amused at Mr. Todd's way of removing the stigma of party prejudice from the act of removal: by giving the initiative of dismissal into the hands of a cabinet which differs from the parties in the house only in being more partizan. It is the custom among some of the cadis of the east to condemn the culprit first, and try him afterwards before a jury, and this proceeding would probably commend itself to the approbation of Mr. Todd. Suppose one of our English judges were to decide the civil or criminal case first and submit his conclusion afterwards to the jurors, we would rise to purge the judiciary with fire and sword; but Mr. Todd would have the executive dismiss the lieutenant-governor first, and afterwards appeal to parliament to know whether they had done right or not. It will seem to those who wipe away the glamour of the dark-ages from their eyes that the correct way first was for the executive to have learnt from parliament, the "grand inquest of the nation," whether Letellier did or did not deserve removal; and then to carry out the verdict given. It is less the office

of the legislature to direct than to supervise administration; but it seems to be forgotten sometimes that the executive is only a committee of parliament, and that the function of administration is given to it for convenience—as a joint-stock company conducts its business through a board of directors—and necessarily because, while acts of administration are requisite every day, and, events unforeseen will arise, the legislature sits only a short period of the year. But the disposal by cabinet of any important public matter convenient to the cognisance of parliament is arrogant and contrary to the spirit of the constitution. The precisely opposite view is held by Mr. Todd who in aiming to lay down salutary lessons for the state proclaims this mischievous bit of doctrine: "Any direct interference by resolution by parliament in the details of government is inconsistent with, and subversive of, the kingly authority, and is a departure from the fundamental principle of the British constitution, which vests all executive authority in the sovereign." What is a question of convenience, too, it will be seen Mr. Todd makes a matter of principle. Constitutional literature, no more than geology, is enriched by examining only the surface.

It is easier, however, to prove that the ministry were justified in receiving the question from the hands of the legislature than that the central parliament acted wisely in admitting the discussion into the house. Two questions are opened. Was M. Letellier justified in dismissing his ministry? and, Was he responsible to the governor-general in council for having done so? I shall endeavour to answer briefly the former question first. It has been stated by the enemies as well as the

friends of M. Letellier that one of the reasons for dismissal was that he did not believe his advisers had the confidence of the province; but in his memorandum of dismissal he states no such opinion, distinctly basing his action on the ground that his ministers had intruded on "the rights and prerogatives of the crown." He specifies the faults of the ministry as persistence in a policy of extravagant railway legislation, and an increase of civil expenditure at a time when provincial finances were straitened, and after he had advised retrenchment. This would have been a good ground had his honour stood boldly upon it, but he simply recites it as a passing grievance and takes up the question of prerogative. He charges his ministers with introducing several measures into the house without having obtained his consent, or so much as consulted him upon them; and in a statement of subsequent grievances, which it is fair to presume were implied, though not expressed, in the note of dismissal, he pointed out that in the previous November there had been published in the *Official Gazette* purporting to bear the lieutenant-governor's signature, two proclamations, one calling the legislature together for business and the other appointing a thanksgiving day, neither of which he had signed, and the latter of which he had not even seen. Having ignored such a firm stand-point as the alleged recklessness of his ministers, the infringement of prerogative would have formed a strong position for the governor, but he deliberately cuts this ground from under his own feet. The very memorandum that states he cannot retain M. de Boucherville "in his position, *contrary to the rights and prerogatives* of the crown," also states that "the lieutenant-governor is ready to admit that *there was*

no intention on the part of the premier to disregard the prerogatives of the crown." In the same memorandum, too, he says of Messieurs Angers and Church that "these gentlemen have done nothing knowingly not in conformity with the duties of their office;" and that he "in no way expressed the opinion that he believed that the premier had ever had the intention of taking upon himself the right of having measures passed without his approbation, or of disregarding the prerogatives of the representative of the crown." That he could in the same document declare his ministers guilty, and in the next breath admit that they were innocent, of that offence, and still wind up his paper by dismissing them for it, would be incredible but that *literæ scriptæ manent.* There it is in the record. But having ignored the extravagance grounds, which for a governor who disregarded the practice and went by the letter of jurisdiction would have formed a reason sufficient for the dismissal, it is not strange that M. Letellier neglects to take advantage of another opportunity at his hand, one that would have worn the semblance of justification, perhaps, and saved the constitution from a great disgrace. In other words he stated that he could not accept the prime-minister's advice and sanction the act respecting the North Shore railway. Had he closed his paper as he ended this sentence M. de Boucherville would have found it his duty to resign, when, if the governor was sincere in his desire to meet the wishes of the province, he could have ascertained the popular will by a dissolution.

Yet after all some one will say, and he may not be a Conservative, that the ministers were better judges than the lieutenant-governor of the expediency of their railway legislation; but his

honour revealed a phase of the case in a paper supplementing his general statement to the governor-general, which would have justified his course had his allegation been correct, namely that on the admission of the premier the government were in the hands of "rings," of members banded together to force railway building through the counties they represented. But M. Letellier made no shadow of this grave charge in his dismissal note, and put upon his defence before a proper court it would not prove any justification of his proceeding. Yet it seemed only naked justice to suppose that M. Letellier believed that his ministers were not pursuing a general policy suited to the public interest, and that they really were in the hands of railway "rings;" though that he should have endeavoured to substantiate this by dismissing them for an infringement of a prerogative which in the next breath he said was not infringed, was like a crown officer resting a murder prosecution on the allegation that the culprit had made faces at the parish beadle. Perhaps M. Letellier's advisers did not consult him as often as they should have done, though it is not uncertain that were the lieutenant-governor's party leanings far weaker he would not have regarded as an infringement of his rights what was only a general practice. But had M. Letellier considered his position belittled, he should have distinctly laid down for his ministers' guidance what he would insist upon; though this, it appears, he had never done. Prevention is better than detection, and so Lord Dufferin thought, for when he assumed the administration he informed the executive that he would be found in his office at their disposal whenever they needed him,

"a hint which they never forgot."* What bears the worst aspect about governor Letellier's action is, that after he had become sensible that where he had taken offence no offence was intended, and that his right or prerogative not having been knowingly infringed, had not been therefore virtually disregarded, he should still have dismissed for the grounds cited in his note; and it seems as if he had, in addition to having given his confidence to M. Joly, also pledged his word to discard his advisers; and that he must needs keep that promise.

The allegations of the lieutenant-governor Messieurs Angers and Church attempt to meet by contending that the ministry virtually had the authority of the governor for their railway legislation, and they tell the story of M. Letellier's attitude in this way; nor does his honour deny the statement. On the 28th of January M. de Boucherville telegraphed to the lieutenant-governor who was at Rivière Ouelle, as follows: "Can you send me authorization resolutions respecting finances?" The blank came, after which the amount was filled in by the governor's aide-de-camp. Armed with this authority, and M Letellier was Frenchman enough to know that *carte blanche* means authority, the government on the following day introduced their railway resolutions. On the 5th of February, a bill based on these resolutions was introduced. Delays intervened and it did not reach a third reading till the 19th. During these stages of the measure his honour had received a record of the proceedings but had remained silent on the bill up to the 19th, when he remonstrated with the premier. The latter defended the course of the government and came

* Stewart in *Canada Under the Administration of the Earl of Dufferin.*

away from his honour with the impression that he had liberty to allow the bill to proceed to the upper house. If the governor had any knowledge of the legislation and any decision of character, he should at this interview have refused his concurrence, since he had not done so before. But he offered no set objection till the 26th, and his conclusion did not come to hand till the bill had passed the upper house. It is clear then from all this, that on the plea of infringed prerogative the governor had not the right to dismiss ; and since he, himself, did not seek justification for his action in the alleged reckless legislation of his ministers, or their subjection to "rings," the historian cannot do so for him. That he had not the right to dismiss, under the circumstances, does not prove that he would not have been justified in dissolving parliament or even dismissing his advisers, had he good reason to suspect that they were under the influence of parties who had ends, not consistent with the general weal, to serve. That the constitution gave him the right to dismiss is unquestionable, and to prove this it is not necessary to go behind the instructions given to Lord Dufferin: "The governor-general and the lieutenant-governors occupy so far as their advisers are concerned, the same position as the Sovereign." And then: "If in any case you see sufficient cause" [and this applies to the lieutenant-governor as well as to the governor-general] "to dissent from the opinion of the major part or the whole of our privy council for our Dominion, it shall be competent for you to execute the powers and authorities vested in you by our commission and by these our instructions, in opposition to such their opinion." Atrocious as this doctrine is, it is the law, and had M. Letellier any

tact he would have been so fortified that to censure the exercise of his prerogative would have been to go to war with this latest literature on the constitution.

Nor does the present writer, who looks with extreme repugnance on the extent of what Mr. Todd reverently calls the "kingly authority," think that, under the constitution, the position of the lieutenant-governor would be shaken because the weak and unworthy ministry, when discarded, had a majority in the legislature. M. Letellier's subsequent punishment was less a legitimate sequence than an accident; and the fact remains that he is an instance now, as Metcalfe was in his day, which proves that the governor, in whatever sphere, is not a cypher. Had Mr. Mackenzie remained in power a lesser reason for the dismissal of the ministers than that put forward would have justified the governor and given a precedent to our constitution. As it was poor Letellier's mistake was a sad one. He thought he was in the fullest sense what they had labelled him, a *lieutenant-governor;* but he found he was only in practice the lieutenant-bugle upon which ministers may sound their will. And well is it that it is so; though we may weep for the polluted channel through which the just decision comes. No one impartially reading the case will deny that woe would soon come to the constitution if every governor were like Letellier. The mutual limitations between the head of the government and the advisers which should be a silken cord he makes a rail of iron. He was right by the book, but like the captain who followed the book and shut his ears to the lesson of experience, he went upon the rocks.

The other question, Was M. Letellier responsible to the governor-general in council for having dismissed his ministers? is much more easily answered, though in doing so one has to be the arbitrator between two Fountains of Honour. For example, Lord Carnarvon, who was colonial secretary during the discussion on the pledge of pardon given to Louis Riel by Archbishop Taché, has leftthis doctrine on record: "The lieutenant-governors of the provinces of the Dominion, however important, locally, their functions may be, are a part of the colonial administrative staff, and are immediately responsible to the governor-general in council. They do not hold commissions from the crown, and neither in power nor privilege resemble those governors, or even lieutenant-governors of colonies, to whom after special consideration of their personal fitness the Queen under the Great Seal and her own hand and signet delegates portions of her prerogatives, and issues her own instructions." But as has been seen, the Downing Street instructions to Lord Dufferin also declare that "the governor-general *and the lieutenant-governors* occupy so far as their advisers are concerned the same position as the Sovereign." Nothing can be more contradictory than the utterances of these two oracles; but as one must be accepted, I shall take the former. By this then the lieutenant-governor is responsible to the governor-general, not to cite the British North America Act, while under the instructions to Lord Dufferin there is not, at least, any negative to the doctrine. The Dominion government had just as much right to dismiss M. Letellier as the Imperial government had to recall Lord Durham or Sir Francis Bond Head.

There is little more to be said regarding the main argument, and I shall only refer to one or two questions arising out of the discussion. Sir John Macdonald stated in justifying the reference of the case to England that the governor-general had concluded that as "there were no precedents to guide us, the decision in the present case would settle for the future the relations between the Dominion and the provincial governments, so far as the office of lieutenant-governor is concerned." The truth is, instead of the removal of the lieutenant-governor settling the question, it has made confusion worse confounded; and this is clearly shown in the fact that "the vote of the house of commons during last session, and that of the Senate during the previous session," was put forth as a proof that M. Letellier's "usefulness was gone." That is to say the precedent established is not that a lieutenant-governor shall be dismissed for taking this course or that, but only when the senate and the house of commons shall have passed censure upon him. But while this may form a precedent for the governor-general to follow, what is to be the guide for the parliament? Nothing save this: If it be a Tory parliament then its only course will be to dismiss the Liberal governor who in any way does harm to the tory party, and *vice versa*. No; the dismissal of M. Letellier has not established any precedent save this, that Might is Right. Where it touches constitutional principle it establishes nothing but haze and contradiction.

Messrs. Todd, Mackenzie, McDougall, and the other leading Reformers, looked upon the action of the Dominion as an interference with provincial rights, but it was precisely for the purpose of protecting provincial rights from the arbitrariness of

the ruling official that the general parliament affirmed it interfered. But the argument here is ready that if it be well that the majority of the people, rather than one man should rule, whether well or ill, then is it likewise clear that some authority should exist to arbitrate between M. Letellier and his ministry, had the latter been dismissed while enjoying the confidence of the people. Some find conclusive proof that the Dominion trod down provincial autonomy in dismissing the lieutenant-governor after his action had been endorsed by the people; but even positive endorsation would not make a wrong and unconstitutional action right, though that there was positive approval of M. Letellier's act, looking at the trial votes, and the demoralization and bad odour that a dismissal from office must bring upon ex-ministers whether they have been discarded for good or insufficient reasons, is by no means so certain. Upon matters of domestic legislation, and the administration arising out of such acts, the people of Quebec ought to be the supreme arbiters; and if these were the only questions, and they had been fairly put to the public, the decision of the province would have been sufficient, and the interference of the Dominion a gross wrong.

Out of the main question, too, arose the direct issue between the respective jurisdiction of provincial and Dominion legislatures; and the same question has arisen many times since. Our guiding chart is the British North America Act; but the constitutional courses are not marked with sufficient clearness, and discord and perpetual traffic to Downing-Street are the fruit. Where some statutes are vague, or even blank, centuries of precedent give them a meaning; æons of such precedent as the

dismissal of Letellier would not define the jurisdiction of a lieutenant-governor, even were Canadians satisfied with a dark lantern so long as their great-grandchildren are likely to have light. Every year now sees a collision between provincial and central authority, as witness the dispute about the constitutionality of the Scott Act, of the Licensing and Streams Bills, and the right to escheats. The conflict and the skurrying to Downing Street, and the hopeless gulf of opinion that lies between the supreme and the provincial courts, are all begotten of vague definition in the British North America Act. To the British North America Act, then, the cure of revision should be applied, and in adopting the remedy our legislators should lose no time. What is vague should be made clear, and what is left out should be supplied; nor should too reverent hands tremble at touching the sacred muddle, for to use the words of a great thinker, "it has absolutely nothing to hallow it."* Since, let it be repeated, we cannot wait for our unwritten constitution to become written by the slow process of precedent, and an undignified traffic to the judgment-seat of a board of inexpert

* Professor Goldwin Smith, from whom the quotation is made, says in the *Bystander*, October, 1883: "Never was there a political arrangement which, whether we look to the circumstances under which it was framed or to the men who framed it, could be more justly regarded as an experiment, open to reconsideration after reasonable trial, than the constitution of the Canadian confederation. It never received, what every constitution under the elective system of government ought to receive, the direct and explicit sanction of the people. It has absolutely nothing to hallow it; nor is there the least ground for apprehending that a correction of its proved defects would shake that popular sentiment of allegiance to established institutions, the value of which is acknowledged by every statesman. It ought to be revised, however, if possible, as a whole, and with reference not only to the working of any particular part, but to the bearing of the different parts upon each other and the maintenance of the balance between the popular and the conservative elements."

foreigners, let us, to avoid such scandals as that manifested in the story of poor Letellier, have a prompt and thorough revision of our constitution.

It only remains to be said of M. Letellier that the blow of dismissal broke his spirit, and he died the following year.

CHAPTER III.

POLITICAL AND SOCIAL HISTORY—1879.

DURING the preceding autumn, the Conservatives had overwhelmingly defeated their opponents at the polls. Commerce for many years before had been on the down race, and when Sir John Macdonald's ministry came to power, it had nigh reached the bottom of the hill. Pope says that "blunt truths more harm than nice falsehoods do," and the poet is right. The patient will be most grateful to the physician who holds out encouragement, though doctor and sufferer both know that the sands of life are running themselves away, than to him who with a gloomy face tells the sick one that he is now past the reach of skill; and the bruised spirit, even against logic, will turn to hope as the flower does to the sun. The unfortunate labourer who has knocked in vain at every door for work does not wish to be informed in the hour of his need that his position is likely to be worse before it can be better; but will regard as his friend the one who tells him to be of good cheer, that happier times will come, even though the encouragement he hears may be only shallow words. For years owing to causes beyond control of good or bad financiers, enlightened or retrogressive governments, the trade of Canada had been going from bad to worse; commercial houses and banks which had been believed enduring as the hills had top-

pled down; trade was stagnant in every channel, while many of our factories were closed, and most of those open were running on three-quarters time. Capital had shrunk timidly away, and confidence was fairly gone out of the country. "For some time previous to 1874, the customs duties on unnumerated imports had been fifteen per cent.; but in the session of the last named year, Mr. (now Sir) Richard J. Cartwright, minister of finance, introduced a measure, providing for an increase of seventeen-and-a-half per cent. Mr. Cartwright, like all other statesmen, had no hesitation in admitting that taxation was bad; but he preferred taxation pure and simple to taxation with a saving clause. His increase fell into the gaping jaws of deficit which still hungered for more. Year after year the balance was on the wrong side of the book, till at last trade was languishing so low that it would have died, had that been possible."* The people, whether reasonably or not, believed that it lay within the power of the legislature to make better their condition, and check the outward tide of population which had now begun to flow into American cities; and they waited on Mr. Cartwright, stating their affliction and beseeching the aid of the government. The finance minister was moved by the suffering of the suppliants, but he gave them no encouragement; in such a crisis he assured them the government was no more potent than the fly on the wheel to arrest depopulation or aid industry. They came for encouragement, and he gave them a picture made of darker pigments; they asked for bread and he offered them a dismal philosophy. But it may be that he really offered all he had, and that he had as much to give as

* *Life and Times of Right Hon. Sir John A. Macdonald*, p. 418.

the rival politicians; but if he had nothing substantial to proffer, he might have tendered words of hope. The suppliants turned away to learn that the finance minister, however, *had* a cure for the public evils which he had not revealed to them; and that it was direct taxation. Sir John Macdonald had been now five years out of office, and watching the tendency of opinion informed his followers that the tide had just turned, and that they were going back to office with it. He outlined his "broad national policy" in general terms during the last session of parliament, declaring that it was within the competence of legislation to check the current of disaster. His words sent a thrill of hope through half paralysed commerce, and in the large cities where he appeared thousands of artizans and labourers were gathered about him, to hear him tell the cure he proposed for the present evils. He reminded the throngs that they were to expect no aid from the existing government, for the financial minister and the premier had said so; and he pointed out that there was nothing for industry to lose by rejecting a party that offered it no aid, and declared it had none to offer, for one that believed legislation to be potent to stir the pulse of commerce, and which had promised assistance and better times. Truth, some old philosopher said, lies at the bottom of a well, but it is rather found in the golden line that runs between extremes. It was as inaccurate probably on the one hand for Mr. Cartwright to affirm that legislation could not aid industry, as it was for the Conservative leaders to declare that it could cure all public ills.

But as has been seen when the sufferers went to the politicians for succour, the Reformers pictured to them the dark

side, and the Conservatives the bright; it is hardly to be wondered at, for "hope springs eternal in the human breast," that they regarded the latter their friends. Honesty is a very rare, and a very valuable jewel, but carried too far it may become a morbid possession. It is related that a monk once offered for sale a cow which was of much value, from the quantity and richness of her milk, and "the regularity of her domestic habits." Several persons living near came to buy the cow; but the monk deeming it to be his duty to recount the animal's bad qualities related to each enquirer that she sometimes gave milk scarce and thin; that she frequently stayed away in the woods for two or three days at a time; that he had seen her swollen more than once; that she had even shown a disposition to be breachy, and recited so many other defects that nobody would buy the animal, each one going away with the impression that the cow was valueless; whereas she was as perfect as her kind, and was only imperfect to the morbid scrupulousness of the monk. Messrs. Cartwright and Mackenzie displayed an honesty on the eve of the elections which did them little more credit than the sincerity of the recluse. The people took them at their word and refused to traffic with them.

It must be confessed that the Conservatives seemed to have had no little reason in their side of the argument, and what may fairly be regarded as the result of their expedient in a measure fulfils the prediction for the new fiscal policy. It would be absurd to deny that in a large measure the views of Sir John Macdonald and his party were right. Year after year the summing up showed that expenditure had exceeded income, and in

the autumn of 1878 affairs had reached such a state that to maintain the civil service it was necessary either to borrow money to supply the deficiency, increase the duty in the existing tariff, or resort to a direct tax. The latter means had once been spoken of by Mr. Cartwright should the revenue continue to fall off; and this admission the Conservatives made the most of before the people. The Conservatives' doctrine was different and distinct. They proposed a policy that would, so far as was necessary for revenue, protect native enterprise. Some blatant followers did talk of a protective policy pure and simple as the first object, and of revenue as secondary and merely incident; but however the original plan may have been subsequently warped by the importunities of interested parties, the first intention was that sufficiency of revenue was to be the measure of protection. No one can be found to say, surely, that the civil service can be maintained without a revenue; and since revenue is necessary it is only wisdom to lay on the revenue-giving tax in the manner most advantageous to our own industries. The truth is that absolute free trade is now as much a thing of the past as the Ptolemaic system; and the so-called free-trade countries in providing revenue adjust their tariffs to favour their own interests. But unless it can be shown that an extension of the protective system beyond the needs of revenue accomplishes "the greatest good of the greatest number," it is an unwise and oppressive expedient. Those who give earnest attention to Canadian questions are beginning now to marvel why sir Leonard Tilley, with so many millions of a surplus, does not reduce the tax, and some declare that he has become a convert to the doctrine of a protective system that

goes beyond revenue, while others affirm that, following the example of the United States, he has in mind a reduction of the national debt. Sir Leonard is too shrewd an observer not to see that posterity ought to be left to pay its share of the public works which will endure for her benefit as well as for ours. Or it may be that, like Pharoah, he has had a dream: that after the seven fat kine given to the people under his administration there would come in seven lean ones; and that he is laying up his corn now in the years of plenty.

The first session of the fourth parliament of the Dominion of Canada opened on the 13th of February. No session in the modern history of Canada has been so marked by prominent events as this first year of Lord Lorne's administration. It was to see unfolded the great scheme of a national policy, a plan which without attempting to ridicule it, was to remind the onlooker of the magician in the Arabian Nights who raised his wand and forthwith there arose whatsoever he willed. At the fiat of the legislator depression was to fade away and prosperity come; and long after the national policy had been put on trial the "tall chimneys" which were to have been its fruit formed the stock subject of Reform ridicule. Another great event of the session, as outlined in the Speech, was legislation providing for the construction of the Canada-Pacific railway. And it was this year, too, that saw M. Letellier, who had a few months before sacrificed his ministry on an altar half of bias, and half of conviction, himself offered up to Faction. The Speech gave rise to warm discussion—Speeches always do as naturally as people bid good morrow to each other in the streets—and some members, as in duty bound, com-

plained of the "glittering generalities" in the governmental declaration, while others talked about the "meagreness of the bill of fare." One item in the Speech, however, met the approval of the opposition—and it was perhaps the least important matter in the list. It was the announcement that the government had commenced negotiations, "with her majesty's sanction," for the development of the trade of Canada with France and Spain, and with their respective colonies. It will be noticed with approbation and pleasure that the clause did not omit to state that the negotiations had been commenced "with her majesty's sanction"; for otherwise it might have been forgotten for the moment that we were colonists, children of the empire that were not to be given the liberty of asking for what we needed without permission from Ma.

In a far country once lived a great king, and a very docile people. The king loved his subjects and appointed priests over the land who taught the people every day their duty to the sovereign. Not the least of these loyal obligations was, that they should obtain permission from the king to do any action whatsoever which had not been permitted to them specifically in the law. Now if the son of one of these good and loyal people fell into the Ganges, his father must not draw him out till he had gone to the palace and obtained the good king's permission; or if his house took fire he must not pour water upon it; or if a tiger seized his wife he durst not attempt her rescue, till he had obtained the assent of his sovereign. And the king was the father of his people, and his subjects blessed him. The story is only for those who desire to make

the application; for the rest they may admire the good king and his subjects as much as they choose.

As there was a good deal of jubilation at this time concerning the possibility of Canada entering into a second-hand treaty with foreign countries, it may be as well to state that immediately after the accession of Sir John to office it was found necessary for Mr. Tilley to go to England, to make a loan for public works; and he was accompanied by Sir Alexander T. Galt and lieutenant-colonel Hewitt Bernard. The two latter gentlemen were commissioned by the Canadian government to negotiate a commercial treaty between the Dominion and France, and the Spanish West Indies. Before the finance minister returned he induced the colonial secretary to bring about a correspondence between the commissioners and the French and Spanish governments. The chief aim of the negotiations was a remission of the duties imposed by France on the sale of Canadian-built ships in that country; the establishment of such rates of duty as would practically admit, on reasonable terms, of the introduction into France, of Canadian manufactures in agricultural implements, tools and cutlery, and the modification of duties on salted fish, and generally on any other articles in the French tariff, which might be beneficial to Canada. As an equivalent for these concessions the commissioners were authorized to propose a reduction of duty on French wines. The negotiations after much delay ended in failure, but subsequently the duty on Canadian bottoms was reduced in common with the shipping of other countries, to two francs per ton, instead of forty, fifty and sixty francs as formerly.

Immediately after the opening of the house a curious question was raised by the ex-speaker, Mr. Timothy Anglin. It appears that during the preceding summer two members of the civil service had resigned their positions to offer themselves as electoral candidates, and on the elections being over it was represented to the ex-speaker that it was of much importance to the public service that the vacancies should be immediately filled. Mr. Anglin accordingly filled the two vacancies by promotion, appointing two officers to the places occupied by those who had been so promoted. The new officials had no sooner entered on their duties than Sir John Macdonald who had just assumed the government wrote to the clerk directing him not to recognise any appointments made since the dissolution of parliament. The clerk immediately dismissed the late appointees. Mr. Anglin learning this fact at once wrote to the clerk protesting against the interference of the executive in a matter which he claimed to belong entirely to him, affirming that he held all the rights vested in him by the late parliament till his successor was appointed. In the meanwhile the clerk of private bills died, and proceeding under the hallucination pointed out, the ex-speaker reorganized the department by promoting officers and making a redistribution of duty. And now standing before parliament he disclaimed any desire to raise the question as a party issue, but believing his interpretation of the law to be correct, he was anxious to have a definite declaration from the house. Sir John in reply agreed that the question was not one of politics; but he denied emphatically that there was any intention on the part of the crown to encroach on the powers of the speaker, or the privileges of the house of com-

mons. It was unwise of the hon. gentleman he contended, and amounted to an attempt at usurpation, to make appointments to office after all essential responsibility on his part had ceased, and it would have been in better taste to have left to the succeeding speaker upon whom the responsibility of administration devolved to fill up the vacancies. The writer only mentions the case here because it gave rise to a good deal of discussion, and a vast number of "editorials" at the time. But how any one reasonably examining the question could take the ex-speaker's view is unaccountable. The speaker is the president and executive officer of the house, and certain authority is conferred upon him by virtue of his office. But it is only as a member of parliament that he has these powers; when the body from which his jurisdiction emanates is dissolved, then his functions cease. For him to affirm that his authority remained after the decease of parliament, a portion of whose machinery he was, seems like the human hand ass uming vitality and direction after the rest of the body is dead. Suppose that at the election Mr. Anglin had been defeated, he would upon his own theory still have assumed the duties of "*first commoner*," while he was only a private individual: but who would make the appointments had he died the day after parliament was dissolved? There must surely, in such case, be some reserve authority; and whatever that authority is it would come into force on the day of the speaker's political decease, no less than on the day of his bodily death. The greater portion of the house adopted Sir John's view, but several of Mr. Anglin's co-partyists, Hon. Alexander Mackenzie being among the number, without hazarding the opinion that the ex-

speaker was right, held that if the premier's view were the correct one it would give rise to many inconvenient cases.

Another of the notable questions of the session was a motion by Dr. Christie, Argenteuil, setting forth that "the interests of public morality and the physical well-being of all classes render it necessary that there should be a strict and uniform observance of the Lord's Day in all departments of the public service which are under the control of the Dominion government." His reason for offering the resolution was, he said, that while these offices were generally closed on Sunday in the other provinces, there was a regulation in force in Quebec requiring them to be opened for one hour on that day, either before or after divine service. To show the enormity of this condition of affairs, he stated that the last general assembly of the presbyterian church in Canada had petitioned parliament to put a stop to this condition of things. The answer to most would be ready here that it was sufficient unto the "presbyterian church in Canada" to attend to its own salvation, and permit the people of Quebec to go to perdition if they wanted to. But there is more than this to be said. Mr. Langevin, the postmaster-general, admitted that, as far as practicable, the day should be strictly observed, but he explained that complete cessation from labour was impossible, and that no matter how strong a resolution parliament might pass, it could not be put in force. Among the scattered rural population of Quebec it was the custom to go to the post-office after divine service on Sunday, get the mail matter, and post letters that had been written during the week. This, he further observed, was not merely the custom among the French Roman

catholics, but the people generally. He moved an amendment affirming the principle of Dr. Christie's resolution, but leaving to the government to determine how far it might be practicable to extend the application. It is hardly necessary for the writer to say that he does not share the old puritanic morbid scrupulousness about Sabbath observance which still lingers in Canada as elsewhere. God made the world in six days, and He rested on the seventh; but as He did not rest that He might worship Himself, it is difficult for us to conclude that the only idea of Sabbath establishment was that men might pray. After Christian people once convince themselves of this fact, that the seventh day was set apart that poor humanity toiling and moiling for six days might have one whereon to rest, and that this is the chief idea, and worship of the Maker of the universe only secondary, we shall have wiser and more acceptable Sunday-laws. If men and women would serve God faithfully, it is not sufficient that they pay fealty to Him on one day only, giving to Mammon six; but that they should every day observe the law, doing unto others as they would have others do unto them, and "profess" their religion rather in upright, honourable, conscientious living than by sinning around the compass for six days in the week, and howling religion like dervishes on the seventh. Under the Jewish dispensation a man was stoned to death for gathering sticks on the Sabbath day to warm his hearth and cook his food; and but that the Satan of the Ballot-box is too strong it would seem as if there is sufficient religious spirit abroad yet to subject us to the same discipline for similar offences. If anything surely could beget revolt against the religion of Jesus, it is that the men who

preach the gospel instead of conveying the idea of a meek, lovable, tender Christ, reveal in their grim Sabbaths, and their awful codes, a monster lacking all things save an iron justice, terrible and hideous in His vengeance. Not all who read Robinson Crusoe's lament think that the greatest horror in the desert island was that

> ". . the sound of the church-going bell
> These valleys and rocks never heard ;"

for to more than one poor wretch pent up among the machinery of which he is only a part during the week, and no small number of Christians of better circumstance, the preachers have made the Sabbath the Dismal Day. They have stopped the trains an action which perhaps for *human* reasons is not unjustifiable; they have suppressed travelling conveyances that the horses may not break the "Lord's Day" by drawing sinful wheels, but that the christians may keep it by doing the labour on foot! In some very wicked Canadian districts boats do actually make trips on Sunday; but the scandal is compounded by the captains agreeing not to whistle at arrival or departure, through which spiritual arrangement the boat steals away like a thief from the wharf, and half the people lose their passage. Everything that might bring joy to the heart and help to make the Sabbath a day of recreation as well as rest is systematically frowned down, and the poor wretch who has lived in the smoke and among the clink of hammers all the week, and the girl who has stood ten hours of every day on aching limbs, look forward to the resting day when for relaxation and cheer they may be able to learn that it is not at all unlikely that God will burn them for ever in hell. It is rather in the way

of a satire upon the gloomy religion of those who keep the public gardens and galleries shut upon Sabbath that upon the same day the good God permits the buds to open, and the birds to sing.

The most important legislation of the session was that provided for in Mr. Tilley's budget speech. On Sir John's ministry coming to office it was found that an indebtedness in London of $15,500,000 would mature towards the last of November, and Mr. Tilley proceeded to England where he obtained a loan of £3,000,000 to meet liabilities. On his arrival home he set himself to work diligently, with the assistance of several reliable experts, to construct the fiscal system which afterwards became known as the National Policy. Deputations from the various mercantile and manufacturing interests visited the capital and submitted their views to the finance minister; and the tariff was not put on paper till every source of information bearing upon the question had been thoroughly exhausted. On the 14th of March, Mr. Tilley submitted his financial statement and tariff resolutions to the house of commons. Taking up the condition of the finances he pointed out that the estimate of expenditure for the year 1878-79 made by his predecessor Mr. Cartwright, and provided for by the house reached in round numbers $23,600,000, an amount slightly less than the estimated income. But, as a matter of fact the actual expenditure amounted to $24,000,000 showing a discrepancy of about half a million. He then proved most conclusively, though the newspapers of the opposite political party gainsaid his contention, that the revenue during the few weeks preceding the announcement of the new tariff having

been paid in anticipation of the fiscal change, should properly have been added to the revenue of the following year, which would have made the deficit for the last year of Mr. Cartwright's administration no less than $2,400,000. In order, therefore, to be able to meet the expenditure required for 1879-80, the government would be obliged to get authority from parliament to receive an increased revenue from customs of $2,000,000; and in arranging for the levy of additional duties he would ask the house to consider how it might be imposed so as to give protection to our home industries. Much disturbance and mischief had been caused to our trade by the manufacturers of the United States making a slaughter-market of Canada. Our tariff, since 1873, had favoured their efforts in this direction; while their protective duties had shut our farmers out of their markets. * * * It was the opinion of some that the condition of a country could not be improved or its property increased by legislation. From this view the government dissented. In explaining the leading idea of the tariff, the finance minister stated that the policy of the government was to select for a higher rate of duty those articles which are manufactured, or can be manufactured, in the country, and to place those that were not made, and that were not likely to be produced in the country, at a lower rate. The statement was clear, vigorous and exhaustive, and if the calm political philosopher who is not moved from the path of principle even by the cry of commercial distress, believed that he found one or two places in Mr. Tilley's address where the logic was weak, he would have to admit that the plausibility was strong. The reform politicians attacked the finance minister's

policy with torrents of censure. Mr. Cartwright made an extensive review of the financial situation in his bitterest way. As to the tariff he declared that it would neither stimulate home industry nor raise the revenue; but would cripple commercial enterprise without swelling the coffers. When the oracles at Delphi were asked a question which opened the possibility of comparing the prophesy with the fulfilment, they usually gave either an equivocal or an enigmatical answer; and Mr. Cartwright should have hesitated before making predictions which he must have known would be scrutinized in the light of occurrence. He declared that the proposed drawbacks on imported raw material was a miserable farce; and that instead of the millenium which was promised on a change of government, stocks had fallen, prices had decreased, everything was getting worse, and even the cattle were attacked with pleuro-pneumonia. A tariff like the present one was introduced in the early part of the century in the United States, and it was called "the tariff of abominations;" the Canadian scheme was calculated only to suit rings and political partizans. Dr. Tupper made a characteristic speech in which he vigorously assailed the policy of the late government, declaring that the contentions of Mr. Cartwright in the face of that gentleman's own financial record, and the recent decision at the polls, were amazing.

On the 17th of April, Mr. Mackenzie, who had not yet been removed from the leadership of the opposition, challenged the entire fiscal policy of the government, and moved a resolution of deprecation. He made a clear and forcible speech in which he gathered a number of facts from various trade returns; but

that which pained his loyal spirit most was that the departure which the new tariff involved from what might be termed the traditional policy of the empire, could not but contribute to the weakening of the ties which bound Canada to the mother-land. There is nothing that can tend to make a colonial politician so devout to the crown as a taste of government; and the intensity of his loyalty will be measured by the distance he is in rear of the times. Thomas D'Arcy McGee and Timothy Anglin, both of whom fled from Ireland to escape the rope in 1848, in process of time became two of our most confirmed admirers of imperial connection, because the one had held a high place as a supporter of a Canadian government, and the other the speakership of our house of commons. Mr. Mackenzie, a few days ago, assured several Scotchmen in Glasgow that Canada would sacrifice her men and money to maintain British connection; and for so expressing himself, some Canadian journals gave him a sound rating. But Mr. Mackenzie, as a private member of a colonial parliament, representing at the furthest only the views of a majority of the people in his own riding, supposing the topic on which he spoke had been an active one when he won his election, had the right to express whatever opinions he chosed. The superseded leader of a colonial opposition is not likely to be regarded in Scotland or anywhere else as the truest expounder of opinion. Unfortunately for British connection, it can now press few but the blown horses into its service. In Montreal, poor Sir Francis Hincks mumbles like a fallen Saturn, and awakes no response save pity for his infirmities. We have enough of vigorous men in Canada to discuss these questions; so that we must not be condemned if, as we listen

to Sir Francis Hincks, we cannot find either admiration or attention for the utterances of this wreck of a mediocrity which has had its day. Mr. Mackenzie's amendment to the tariff resolutions, it may be said, was negatived by 136 votes to 53. Some of the newspapers caught the ex-premier's note, and declared that the national policy, by placing the same rate of tax upon British, as upon American imports, endangered British connection; and the *Mail* newspaper, speaking it must be presumed for the government, replied, "Then so much the worse for British connection." If the *Mail* voiced the feelings of the Conservative party, and its statement had a meaning, then is it legitimate to deduce the following doctrine as the policy and sentiments of its party: So long as British connection does not interfere with our commercial interests, let it remain; but if it is to be a choice between that connection, and our fiscal policy —a policy, by the way, which nearly half the people declared to be unsound in principle, retrogressive, and antagonistic to the interests of the country—then farewell to the tie that binds us; we choose our national policy. I have been reviled by Canadian journals of both sides of politics for declaring in my own poor way my desire for Canadian independence; an old man,* down in Montreal, affirms that a book† lately written by me is the mere vehicle of independence "poison," while the very newspaper which declared that if the national policy was to endanger British connection, then so much the worse for British connection, characterizes my convictions on this head as "impertinences." As for Sir Francis Hincks, who is less

* Sir Francis Hincks.

† *The Life and Times of Right Hon Sir John A. Macdonald.*

quality, when an equivalent must be granted from fair land elsewhere. To these resolutions Mr. Mackenzie offered two amendments which were both negatived by a vote of 115 to 37. It was out of this legislation that grew the greatest public enterprise in the country's history, the work now going on of building the Canada-pacific railway, a line that will link the Atlantic Ocean with the Pacific, and open a continent of wheat-growing land to immigrants from all quarters of the globe.

On March 10th Mr. DeCosmos moved for papers in connection with the treaty of 1825, between Great Britain and Russia, under which British vessels were permitted to navigate the rivers which ran out of British Columbia territory through Alaska to the sea. The sale of Alaska to the United States he contended abrogated any rights to Canada under the treaty of 1825. Mr. David Mills, in a very rambling and inconsequential speech, asserted that the transfer could not affect any of Great Britain's rights in the territory, as the Czar could not convey any greater interest in Alaska than he actually possessed. Sir John Macdonald cited the opinion of Mr. Montagu Bernard, the ablest constitutional lawyer in England, and also that of Lord Tenterden to the effect that by the transfer of Alaska the effect of the Convention of St. Petersburgh was gone.

On the 2nd of May Mr. Hooper of Lennoxville gave notice of a bill to enable the Court of Chancery of Ontario to dissolve the marriage contract in certain cases. Mr. Anglin aiming to be more orthodox than the pope, who has on special occasions granted divorce, and who does not hesitate

to allow separation *mensa et thoro*, opposed the measure in its first stage. Leave to introduce the bill accordingly was refused on division. In Ontario no divorce court existed before confederation, so that a husband or wife seeking a dissolution of the marriage tie for whatever cause is first obliged to present a petition to the senate, when if the latter body is satisfied that there are justifiable grounds for the request an act of parliament effecting the divorce is passed through both branches of the Dominion legislature. Of late years the senate has not been growing in public esteem; nor has it heightened popular regard since becoming a sort of moral laundry by its members dabbling with senile gusto and without judicial demeanour in the tub where faithless husbands or unchaste wives come to wash their soiled linen. If our Canadian senate wishes to avoid the charge of having added to its other qualifications that of being a sample house of obscenity, it will ask the government to take the unsavoury jurisdiction out of its hands, and confer it upon a properly constituted, a dignified, and efficient court of justice. There was once a goddess who could not make a motion with her head without shaking pestilence from her trailing hair; down in the Ottawa library was a learned person who could not move to take a book down from the shelf without being delivered of a constitutional opinion. On every topic that I have touched so far in this book I find he is on record; and on the question of divorce he declares that under the British North America Act the parliament of Canada has "*ample* and *sufficient* powers to deal with *marriage* and divorce and with all legal questions growing out of the marital relation

subject to the Queen's prerogative of disallowance." All thes
italics, which are my own, I need not refer to; but till readin
Mr. Todd's statement I had thought that the priest, not th
parliament, had to do with the question of "marriage."

Another of the measures of the session was a bill providin
for the division of the department of public works into tw
offices, one that of railways and canals, the other of publi
works. Dr. Tupper became head of the former departmen
and Mr. H. L. Langevin, who had been postmaster-general, be
came minister of public works. The vacant portfolio was as
sumed by Mr. Alexander Campbell.

The province of Manitoba entered the confederation withou
any real estate, so that her position was more disadvantageou
than any of her sisters in the union. But as the populatio
grew, so also increased the necessity of public works, and in 187
an allowance of $90,000 per annum was made to the new pro
vince, though, according to the union compact, she was to hav
had no increase till the census of 1881 had been ascertaine
Even this increase, in 1879, was found insufficient, and Messr
Norquay and Royal, members of the provincial governmen
were deputed to proceed to Ottawa to press for an additional sub
sidy. Taking into account the enormously rapid developmen
of Manitoba, the reasonableness of the request was admitted b
the Dominion government, and an annual allowance of $15,63
was granted to be continued till the census of 1881 was asce
tained. Among the other measures of the session were the conso
idation of the laws respecting promissory notes and bills of ex
change; amending the speedy trials (Ontario) act; amendin
the act respecting inquiry into corrupt practices at election

for the house of commons by providing that when a commission of inquiry is asked for under the act, by petition of twenty-five electors, the petitioners should deposit the same sum of money as is required in the case of an election petition, namely, one thousand dollars to defray the expenses of the investigation in case the commissioners appointed report that no ground existed for issuing the commission, otherwise the sum to be returned; an extension of the temperance act to Manitoba; the grant of an annual subsidy of $15,000 in perpetuity to maintain submarine cables to Anticosti and the Magdalen Islands; increasing the salaries of county court judges in Prince Edward Island from $2,000 to $2,500 per annum; amending and consolidating the act respecting Dominion lands and the Indians; providing for the acquirement by the Dominion of the Rivière du Loup branch of the Grand Trunk railway; the consolidation of the railway acts; and the amendment of the banking act by prohibitory loans on bank stocks, the transfer of bank shares unless registered, their sale unless the name of the holder is set forth in the contract, and authorizing the governor-general-in-council, in case a bank has impaired its capital by reason of losses, to reduce its stock, provided the reduction has been agreed to at a meeting of the shareholders. On the 15th of May parliament prorogued.

One of the most serious questions now pressed upon the attention of the government was the problem to provide food for the needy Indians of the North-West territories without demoralizing the tribes by bringing them to neglect means of supporting themselves and to lean on the authorities. Year by year, as civilization crawls out upon the prairie, the buffalo

herds, disturbed in those haunts where once the reign of nature was uninterrupted, save when the Indian came with bow and arrow to get venison, recede towards the Rocky Mountains, beyond the reach of the tribes living upon the more easterly part of the plains. With the disappearance of the buffalo vanished the chief food supply of the Indians, and at once the necessity for those in authority to provide for the deficiency, was presented. To add to the misery of the Canadian tribes, in 1876, a large body of United States Sioux, followers of Sitting Bull, the celebrated chief and warrior who had fought the American troops in the Black Hills, fled across the boundary into Dominion territory. These people depended for subsistence entirely upon the chase, and their numbers soon made sad havoc among the already too small supply of game for the Canadian tribes. The Sioux were obliged to confine their hunting almost exclusively to the north of the line, as they were afraid of the soldiers to venture into American territory; and as a consequence, the buffalo, undisturbed in southern haunts, seldom in their migrations came north. The tribes were reduced to sore want, and it is stated that during the winters of 1877-8, many Indian families perished of hunger and cold, after having devoured the skins that covered them. The winter of 1879, following as it did a season remarkable for the scarcity of game, might have added systematic theft to destitution, had the government not seen the expediency of providing assistance for the suffering tribes. A system of government relief may become a process of demoralization; but it was not the intention in this case to do more than furnish food for urgent needs, and afterwards endeavour to

so appropriate the assistance rendered as to wean the Indians away from their hunting habits and turn them into tillers of the soil. The task was not a difficult one, for our Indians had not yet been debauched by intoxicants or cheated and made mistrustful of civilized government, as had been done through the corrupt officials of the American Indian agencies. It was plain likewise to the Canadian government, that since the Red man could not obtain buffalo, he would steal rather than starve, that he would fight our officers if systematically punished for his theft; and that, laying aside human considerations, it costs more, as the American government, by its barbarous and inefficient Indian policy had discovered to kill an Indian than to keep him. Accordingly, the Canadian government decided to establish farming schools at which the Indians might learn how to plough the land, sow the seed, and tend and gather the crops. The project of regeneration, naturally enough, was not so satisfactory when put in practice as it seemed on paper; for almost constantly would recur the apathy to routine labour and distaste for permanent locality, while the figure of a buffalo seen against the horizon would arouse all the latent hunter's fire, and throwing down the spade the erstwhile farmer would be found, with neck thrust out, striding off for the fascinating chase. Some of the incidents related by those in charge of the Indian farming school are not a little amusing. The most difficult lesson to teach the savage was *to wait*; to see that the corn and wheat, and oats, sown in the spring, would yield food in the autumn. In many cases Indians who had worked industriously for several weeks putting in extensive crops

would become possessed of the hunting or fishing fever when the grain fields were green in the early summer and the root crops promising, go away and never return again. Sometimes an "Indian farmer" would kill the oxen sent him by the Government to plough his land, sell his ploughs and harrows, and then sit down in despair refusing to make provision for the season when the prairie is covered with snow and nothing is to be had for arrow or spear. During the early part of the summer of 1879 Mr. Edgar Dewdney, M.P. for Yale, British Columbia, was appointed Indian Commissioner, and authorized to establish farms on the various reserves to teach agriculture by theory and practice. Under him was appointed a staff of twenty practical farmers from the provinces of Ontario, Quebec and Manitoba; and it was the intention that the schools established should not be only models for the Indians, but that the surplus produce derived from them above what was needed by the head of the farm and his assistants, should be available to the bands in case of want. It is stated, however, on the authority of the interior department that previous to 1879 several bands in the territories had without any organized effort by the government to induce them to do so, raised fair crops of grain and potatoes, while at various other points the produce of the soil is more relied on by the Indians than either hunting or fishing. This, however, in Indian economy, the writer is inclined to look upon as rather phenomenal than characteristic. The success of the Indian schools, as may be gathered from the reports, is now in some measure assured while the Indian difficulty, owing to wise, thorough and timely measures is within the competence of government.

On the 24th of May, the anniversary of Queen Victoria's birth, a military review was held in Montreal, and during the day the governor-general conferred the dignity of knighthood of the order of St. Michael and St. George on Mr. Tilley, minister of finance, Dr. Tupper, minister of railways and canals, Senator Campbell, postmaster-general, Mr. Cartwright, M. P., ex-minister of finance, and Mr. Howland, lieutenant-governor of Ontario. It may be added here that on the 26th of July Sir John A. Macdonald sailed for England, and that on the 14th of August he was sworn in at Osborne House, Isle of Wight, as a member of her majesty's imperial privy council. He was, after the ceremony, introduced to the Queen and leading members of the cabinet who were in attendance, by Sir Michael Hicks-Beach, secretary of state for the colonies; and subsequently dined with Her Majesty. Sir John is the first and only colonial statesman upon whom such a distinction has been conferred.

On the 9th of January the legislature of Ontario met. It was the eve of the provincial general election, and each party had begun to marshal its forces for the contest. On the elevation of Mr. M. C. Cameron to the Bench, the leadership of the opposition fell to Mr. W. R. Meredith, who appeared in his new *role* during the discussion on the lieutenant-governor's* speech. On the 11th of March the legislature was dissolved, and the 5th of June was polling day. The result was a renewed triumph for the Reform party under Mr. Mowat, who has since maintained the premiership of the province.

---

* Mr. Donald Alexander Macdonald.

In the meantime the party scuffle in the Quebec legislature had grown more intense, and the Joly administration continued to carry its measures by the partizan casting-vote of a party speaker. In the discussions that kept the house in a perpetual brawl, language fiery and bitter was often used, and the ill-will evoked was carried beyond the parliament, to the social board. On the 5th of August, M. Joly, who had on the 14th of February, 1878, been himself censured for using these words: "It is time to know if brute force is to prevail in this house," moved a vote of censure on M. Chapleau, the leader of the opposition, for using the following language: "I have already on one occasion found the hon. treasurer* guilty of a falsehood before this house, in a matter relating to his department." After much confusion, loud applause and venemous hisses, order was restored, and the words were taken down; whereupon M. Chapleau, with the fire gone out of his brain and reason restored, rose and said: "The expression 'falsehood' which I made use of is unparliamentary; I must and do withdraw it; but the fact to which I alluded respecting the department of public instruction, and which gave rise to this debate, is exact." This was a cleverly-put reiteration of the original statement, conforming with the letter of parliamentary propriety, which two supporters of the government admitted by refusing to support M. Joly's further motion for a formal reprimand of the offending member. The lieutenant-governor having been removed for an action, the non-constitutionality of which, presumably, existed in dismissing

* M. Langelier.

from office a government having the confidence of the people, it now only remained to expel from power the advisers whom the dismissed administrator had called to his counsels. The 26th of August found the train laid for the destruction of M. Joly's ministry; and on that day as soon as treasurer Langelier sat down after having moved the third reading of the supply bill, M. Chapleau arose and offered the following amendment: "This house regrets that the administration does not possess the elements of confidence and strength necessary to enable them to administer the affairs of the province with that advantage and efficiency which are to be desired." This motion was not the artillery of the combat; but the rocket thrown up to show that the battle had begun. Accordingly, on the 28th of August, when the measure reached the legislative council, fifteen members said yea to its passage, and only seven nay, the majority citing in an address to M. Robitaille, the newly appointed lieutenant-governor, various reasons for their action. Public affairs were now at a dead-lock, and so remained till the 28th of October, when an amendment to a resolution by M. Joly was offered by Mr. Lynch, setting forth the wisdom of proceeding from a patriotic standpoint and without party bias, to form "in lieu of the present government a strong and efficient administration." Mr. Flynn who had supported M. Joly in the day of the latter's prosperity now arose and seconded Mr. Lynch's amendment, which was carried by a majority of six for the opposition. With this majority voted, besides Mr. Flynn, Messieurs Chauveau, Fortin, Paquet and Radicet, members who had hitherto supported M. Joly. It is a cause for congratulation that, amid all the temptations and

selfishness of public life, a government has scarce ever been known to tremble in the balance that some of its supporters, in the interest of good government, were not prepared to go to the other side, and assume the worry of any offices that may be given to them. There was not one of the gentlemen just named as having crossed over to the *Bleu* camp who was not prepared to take a ministerial portfolio to help his suffering province out of the rut; but to gratify this desire was impossible, as the zeal of other patriots had to be remembered, though those who could not obtain administrative work were rewarded in various ways for their good intentions by the new government. This vote took away M. Joly's breath. He now saw only one road leading out of the difficulty, and it, after all, he felt might only bring upon him defeat or new complications; but he resolved if possible to follow it, and therefore asked M. Robitaille for a dissolution, claiming that the vote was the result of the unconstitutional position taken by the legislative council, and that it did not represent the opinion of a majority of the people. The lieutenant-governor replied in a carefully written note refusing the prime-minister's request on several grounds, the chief of these being that only eighteen months before M. Joly had at his own request obtained a dissolution, that there was not sufficient ground for believing that the electorate had since changed its mind on the topics agitating the legislature, and that since it was not clear that a dissolution would be right or prove a way out of the difficulty, the enormous expense which the province was so illy able to bear attending a general election was too weighty an item to be disregarded. As a ship which, drifting far out of her

proper course, in the end arrives at the destined port, so the lieutenant-governor, though reaching what seems to the writer to have been a desirable conclusion, gave reasons for his decision which do not seem so good. Public opinion is not an unvarying thing, but as represented in our legislatures is constant, or is so at least from the election to the dissolution of the parliament. Nor does it disturb this proposition that supporters of a government may give within that term their allegiance to the opposition party because they believe some line of policy adopted by the government to be bad, or some attitude taken by its opponents to be good. Upon all questions publicly discussed, and the watch-word of the parties at election, there can be no change of opinion by a representative of the people between the choosing and the dissolvement of parliament without breach of faith with the constituency. When, eighteen months before the crisis, a general election in Quebec took place, the newly-chosen members came to the legislature voicing the wishes of their constituencies; and whatever opinions they expressed at the first party division in the assembly of the new parliament, was not alone the opinion of the people then but must be assumed to be their opinion till the representatives went back for election, since it is only at the polls that the popular will can be ascertained. Now at the convocation named, a majority in the legislature supported M. Joly upon questions just discussed before the country; and the impertinent and high-handed act of the legislative council of Quebec, which brought on a dead-lock, and a secession from the ministerial ranks, was no proof that popular opinion had changed concerning the government; whence it follows that M. Robi-

taille's reasons for refusing a dissolution were unsound, and that the new ministry which he called represented only a minority of public opinion. Let it be remembered that this question is discussed purely from constitutional and logical aspects; for the ballot-box, responsive to the demagogue, would give the lie to the wisest theories of Solon. It is certain, however, that had M. Robitaille granted a dissolution, either M. Joly would have been sustained to find his administration frustrated in the legislative council, when another dead-lock must have ensued, begetting a confusion and a strife still worse than the first; or the Conservative party would have come to power necessarily as a sequel to dead-lock, but at an expenditure of a hundred thousand dollars for election costs; while by taking the course chosen the same result was obtained without expense or turmoil. Immediately, of course, M. Joly resigned, and the embroglio ended.

On the 8th of March, the legislature of Nova Scotia was convened with the residue of ceremony pertaining to the functions of the pigmy king and dwarfed parliament which remain to each little province since the confederation. In the "speech from the throne," legislation was "foreshadowed," providing for the abolition of the legislative council, a measure, which implying as it did a request to the councillors to abolish themselves was not effective. The legislature rose on the 17th of April, after having passed ninety-one bills. The newly-elected legislature of New Brunswick met on the 27th February; the lieutenant-governor, the late Hon. E. B. Chandler, in the words of a wondering local paper, "appearing in plain clothes" at the opening of parliament. The "Free School government," though

shattered in the contest, recovered itself by draughts from the whilome much objurgated Roman catholic wells. Mr. Fraser, the premier, who had declared publicly that he not alone repudiated any feeling in common with the "catholics," but that he did not want their votes, now lured into his enervated party two members from the denomination which he despised.* The sacrifice of principle involved in the capitulation of the separate school candidates to the persuasions of their opponents, after the school law, leprous, godless, and intolerable as the priests had declared it to be, had become a thing established beyond the hope of revocation was about as great as for a member of one of the parties in Liliput, which adopted the custom of breaking the small end of the egg, to desert his flag and join those who broke the large end. Several measures were "foreshadowed" in the "speech from the throne,"† and it will be readily conceded how important it is that there should be a king, a house of lords, and a commons with their attendant paraphernalia in New Brunswick, when it is shown that two of the announcements—the two most important ones—made in the speech were that the government had imported several Leicester ewes and two or three rams, and that plans had been called for the erection of new parliament buildings, a structure fully as costly as any private dwelling that one may see in course of erection anytime during the building season in Toronto or Montreal.

*Hon. Michael Adams, who became surveyor-general; and Hon. P. A. Landry, who was given the chief commissionership of public works.

†Every province has a throne and a king, and most of them a house of lords; under the "speech from the throne." The painting of a bridge is foreshadowed with the same dim yet impressive distinctness with which the sovereign of England might outline a war policy for the empire.

The important subject of peopling the province has since engrossed the government's attention, and at the opening of a late session the Speech foreshadowed the printing of a small pamphlet on immigration. This induced people to settle in the country; it removed the necessity of a needy editor emigrating, and it secured to the ministry the support of an "independent journal."

In Prince Edward Island, which too has its king, lords and commons, Mr. Davis, the premier, met the legislature on the 27th of February; a speech was read, not foreshadowing things to come, but being the shadow of things past, inasmuch as it chiefly dwelt on the success that had attended the establishment of free non-sectarian schools, and the measures taken to suppress the spread of small-pox. On the 6th of March, however, after a bitter discussion ranging over five days, the Liberal Davies ministry was defeated. On the 11th the government resigned, and the following day Mr. W. W. Sullivan, * the local leader of the Conservative party, formed an admistration. Mr. Sullivan was a Roman catholic, and had opposed the scheme of non-sectarian schools with conscientious bitterness; but evil having prevailed, and written the godless law upon the statutes he remembered his catechism: "Let every soul be subject to the higher powers; for he that resisteth the power resisteth the ordinances of God, and they that resist purchase to themselves damnation," and pledged himself to "give effect to the

* The *personnel* of the ministry was as follows:—W. W. Sullivan, premier and attorney-general; Donald Ferguson, commissioner of public works; Neil McLeod, provincial secretary and treasurer; John Lefurgey, Nicholas Conroy, Samuel Prowse, Wm. Campbell, Joseph O. Arsenault, Peter Gavin, and Joseph Wrightman, cabinet councillors without portfolio.

voice of the people by maintaining the unsectarian system." A general election was held on the 9th of April, sustaining the new ministry by a large majority. The legislature was convened on the 24th of April, and the speech contained at least one sentence that did credit to the administration, and is worth recording: "The barbarous system of imprisonment for debt will be abolished, and a more humane law for the protection of creditors will be substituted for it." The law which declares that the poor toiler who has struggled to win his bread, but who has failed because the rains may have destroyed his crops, or the sea swept away his boats and fishing gear, is infamous beyond description, and a perpetuation of the barbaric and primeval custom which only employed the laws to protect the prerogatives of kings, the nobility, and wealth against the miserable toiler. The villein, who in time of peace tilled the land and gathered the harvest, and in war fought for his home and country, had no rights as between himself and his lord, but mere scant concessions for complete self abnegation, and life-long toil and duty; and it is the same spirit which guarded the interests of the baron from possible advantages by this wretch who digged the ditches and reclaimed the bogs, that now keeps a bailiff standing behind the merchant's ledger to pounce upon him who owes fifty dollars, but who has not fifty cents to pay it, who has been obliged to sell his last cow to buy his children bread, and fling him into prison till he has paid the uttermost farthing. The most virtuous feature of the law is that it declares debt to be of two kinds, the respectable and the disreputable, so that the person who contracts an enormous debt escapes the prison,—as he should in any case—while he who

is guilty of owing the sum of only a few dollars is cast into the debtor's cell. If the law compelled a merchant to dispose of his goods "on trust," imprisonment for debt, while an inhuman, savage travesty on recompense, would still be in a sense justifiable; but the trader sells with his eyes open; he is not obliged to give on trust; and every pennyworth he lets out is a sort of speculation, made at his own risk; so that for the law to come forward after the debtor has failed to pay his account and take him away to jail, is an impertinence and an atrocious cruelty, a stain upon the statutes, and a burning shame to the people who tolerate it. By all means let the law be stringent enough to reach every possible dollar of the debtor; let its penalty be severe for any fraudulent action by which the seller can suffer, such as obtaining the goods under misrepresentations, or the fraudulent placing of the means of paying beyond the reach of the creditor; but let the punishment be for the wilfully dishonest transaction, not for the falling in debt which was not an offence when the debt was contracted, and that could not become an offence only after the debtor had either wrongfully withheld payment or palpably neglected making effort to liquidate; though of this latter failure the seller took the risk when he sold the goods, and so should bear the brunt.

The self-annihilation provided in the government's measure for abolishing the legislative council did not meet the approval of that body, and was rejected. On the 22nd of June, after having passed twenty-six measures, the legislature was prorogued.

The Manitoba legislature met on the 1st of February. On the 4th parliament adjourned till the 8th of April to enable

the executive to send a delegation to Ottawa to confer there respecting the provincial legislation proposed. The house, as appointed, met on the 8th of April but adjourned again till the 27th of May, to enable the members to conclude its negotiations with the Canadian government. On the 29th of May, Messrs. Norquay and Royal, the delegates to Ottawa, laid upon the table their report, in which the Dominion government agreed among other things to grant the subsidy of $105,650 already named, annually to the province until the end of 1881. On the 4th of June the vacancies in the executive council created by the resignation of Messrs. Royal and Delorme, were filled by the appointment of Messrs. Beggs and Taylor. On the 25th of June the assembly was prorogued; and on the 16th of December a general election was held resulting favourably for the Norquay ministry. On the 20th of January, hon. (now Sir) W. J. Ritchie, one of the puisne judges of the supreme court of Canada, was sworn in chief justice by the governor-general. Hon. James Cockburn, Q. C., congratulated chief justice Ritchie on his appointment and made the prediction, that has since been so fully verified, that the new incumbent would be an honour to the bench. Mr. Cockburn likewise paid a well-deserved tribute to the character and abilities of Mr. W. B. Richards, the predecessor in office of chief justice Ritchie. Among the strange occurrences of the year may be mentioned a curious and sad case showing the effect of a bitter grief. A miner named W. B. McMillan died at Denver, Colorado and his remains were sent to Brantford, where lived his widowed mother. The son had been the prop of his mother's

age. When she saw the corpse she sobbed wildly for a few moments, then raising her hands above her head and crying, "My son, my son, you have crossed the river before me," she dropped dead across the coffin. There was sorrow during this year throughout the Episcopal communion of Canada, by the tidings of the death of the Right Reverend A. N. Bethune. On the 5th of February the remains were taken from Windsor Place, the late residence of the deceased prelate, to Cobourg, and were accompanied by large numbers of the clergy and laity of the church of England, many of whom had come from distant places to pay their tribute to this distinguished, zealous and well-beloved churchman.

Upon certain temperaments a body of water rushing over a precipice, or a fierce current rolling by, exercises fatal fascination. On the 21st of June, A. Rolland, who had recently been married, and who made a tour over the world, rested with his bride at Niagara Falls. They contemplated leaving on the afternoon of the day named, but in the morning went out to see the cataract. They visited each one of the Three Sister Islands, and while at the last, the lady asked her husband for his cup that she might get a drink from the rushing water; then she stepped down to the verge, observing that she would like to "dabble" her hands in the river, and that it had a strange fascination for her. He simply requested her to be cautious in filling the cup; and then she stepped out upon a flat rock from which to dip the water. However it came to pass her husband knew not, but he saw his wife linger for a moment over the mad eddies; then totter, lose her balance, and fall

and to relieve the distress a subscription list was at once opened in St. John. To this object the Governor-General and Her Royal Highness contributed $150.

On the morning of the 20th of August many of the inhabitants living on the peninsula of Niagara thought that the end of the world had come. The ground swayed sickeningly for many seconds; at St. Catharines the shock was very marked, and made doubly terrifying by the tolling of the bells in the Welland Railway shops and in the steeple of St. Barnabas Church.

On the 30th of October a furious gale swept across the Northern Atlantic, overtaking many vessels. The shores of Nova Scotia and Prince Edward Island were strewn with wreckage. Not less than a hundred vessels were thrown on shore.

During this year also was settled the question of the "Great Seal," arising out of the "matter of the precedence of Joseph Norman Ritchie," for whom, in May, 1876, a patent decreed by the Nova Scotia Government had given precedence to certain members of the Bar. Mr. Ritchie took his case to the Supreme Court of the Province, contending that the seal affixed to the patent was not valid; that the Heralds' office in 1869 had devised Coats of Arms for the Dominion, and each of the Provinces; that in consequence of some delay in forwarding the new Seal to Nova Scotia, the old Seal had been used by the Province; but pointed out that the Seal of 1869 *did* sometime afterwards arrive, and that it was accompanied by instructions to the Lieutenant-Governor from the Colonial Office "to take the necessary steps to cause the same to be adopted;" but that it had not been adopted, and that all things done by virtue of the

old instrument were invalid. The Provincial Court sustained Mr. Ritchie's contention; after which the case was appealed and taken to the Dominion Court. Pending the settlement of the question by the latter tribunal, on the recommendation of the Crown Officers in England, acts were passed by the Dominion and Provincial Legislatures giving validity to all things done under the Great Seal, and authorizing the Lieutenant-Governor of Nova Scotia in council to alter the Seal if necessary. Upon the strength of these acts the Supreme Court of Canada gave judgment disallowing Mr. Ritchie's claim, thus settling the troublesome question.

In the death roll of the year was the Right Rev. Alexander N. Bethune, who passed to his rest at Toronto, on the third of February. A cultured scholar, and an able administrator, he was a singularly devoted and zealous son of his Church, while his whole life has been described as one of gentleness and love. On the 16th of January, literary circles in Quebec received a shock by the announcement that one of the most gifted of their native *litterateurs* and poets, M. Joseph Octave Cremazie, had that day died at Havre, France. M. Cremazie had reached his forty-ninth year, and gave promise, had time been spared to him, to further enrich the literature of his province, for which he had done much. On the 20th of September, English-Canadian literature sustained a loss by the departure from its ranks of Mrs. Leprohon, who for many years had contributed fiction to the *Literary Garland* and other Canadian publications.

CHAPTER IV.

EVENTS, SOCIAL AND POLITICAL—1880.

ON the 12th of January, a cheerless day of driving snow and a bitter wind, the second session of the fourth Dominion parliament was opened. There was the usual formula; guns thundered from Nepean Point, Canadian soldiers formed a guard of honour, and the princess was seated on the throne. Without intending irreverence, the writer cannot avoid remarking that governments in their Speech from the Throne, always, more or less, seek to identify themselves with Providence, by calling attention to the bountiful harvests in some such way as to show that they were "in a measure to be thanked for it," and the utterance opening the present session was no exception to the rule. Oppositions are never grateful for bounty to the husbandman or to anybody else, neither was Mr. Mackenzie, who spoke for his party, and characterized the speech as a "deception." It was a custom with political monks of the middle ages to never commit a record of their state intrigues to paper, the motto "Littera scripta manet," being more terrible to them than the legend written over the gate of hell; and so it always came to pass that they might, without censure to profession, discard an old doctrine of morals or worldly polity, and adopt a new without fear of incurring the reproach of inconsistency, or of being deemed fallible in their portents. The

politician who is of all men the most exposed to the temptation of turning prophet, would do wisely to remember the caution of the church fathers. In replying to the speech from the throne Mr. Mackenzie said that but for the bountiful harvest which Canada had been given during the preceding year, and the serious deficiency in the crops of Great Britain and Ireland, the state of the Dominion would now be the most deplorable ever known. Then he referred to the local general election in Ontario, and contended that the recent success of the Mowat administration was a severe condemnation of the fiscal policy of the Dominion government, protection having been made a distinct issue at the polls. The Oracles when invoked so fashioned their answers that whether the battle was lost or won their insight was never impeached; but here the types will mercilessly keep Mr. Mackenzie on record. In the light of the general election that has taken place since the ex-leader of the opposition delivered this opinion, in view of the vote cast by Ontario, and above all, with the picture of Mr. Mowat's party staggering out of its recent encounter before us, the assertion that the people of Canada had then expressed their "condemnation of the national policy"—whether that policy is now, or will be, for the country's good—is not an evidence of penetration into the heart or the direction of public opinion. Sir John Macdonald, who, even when things are very bad, will try to make the best of them, followed Mr. Mackenzie and affirmed that a wondrous change for the public good had come; and added: "I believe that under that Providence, at which the hon. gentleman rather sneers, this improvement will continue from year to year so long as the present policy is developed."

It was in this speech that provision was made for the creation of a Canadian High Commissioner to the Court of St. James, and the reason assigned for the appointment in the Speech from the Throne, was "the increasing foreign trade of Canada." The motive given for appointing the Commissioner may have been wisdom, but it would be somewhat venturesome to say that it was logic. There is no argument left to defend the appointment on the ground of a growing foreign trade after the rejoinder by Mr. Blake: "Trade is exchange, and if you want other people to take your commodities you must take theirs; and whilst you establish and maintain as part of the general, permanent policy of the country a system of obstruction and restriction as to the importation of these commodities which other people have to give you, it is a farce to talk of extending your foreign trade." If prime ministers will permit Speeches to go out of their hands loosely and inaccurately worded, it is just and meet that they should take the punishment that an outraged logic has to offer. There was, however, another reason given to the Colonial Secretary when our government was praying that the appointment might be granted, and if the motive was a more logical one than that which Mr. Blake so thoroughly punctured, it is certainly not more palatable to the ambition and the pride of Canada. During the summer of 1879 some of our Canadian ministers went to England, and during their stay there they pressed, among other things, this project of appointing a Canadian Commissioner upon the Home Government's attention. There happened at the time to be a vast deal of the Beaconsfield Jingoism in the English

air, and our poor colonial statesmen caught it as soon as they landed. They met the English prime minister who had a short time before obtained a Garter, brought home "Peace with Honour" from Berlin, and who was now full of schemes for erecting scientific frontiers and other wonderful things for the glorification of the empire, "By Jingo!" Therefore it is not strange that our Canadian ministers put this declaration into their memorandum urging the appointment of the Canadian High Commissioner: "The idea must be avoided that the connection of Canada with the British Empire is only temporary and unabiding, instead of being designed to strengthen and confirm the maintenance of British influence and power." The declaration of the tailors of Tooley street passes into history, but it does not make history; for knighthood has not yet bribed all the brain and self-respect in this country into reconcilement to national degradation.*

On the opening day of the session Mr. Mackenzie rose in his place and brought to the notice of the house a curious case of breach of privilege which had arisen towards the close of the preceding session. On the night of the 10th of May, 1879, during the discussion on the Pacific Railway, several members lost their temper and insinuated that their opponents were liars and not reputable men. While the fray went on there were several spectators on the floor of the house; and among these was a young barrister from Toronto. It happened that during the discussion, Mr. Huntington, member for

*The first Canadian High Commissioner was Sir A. T. Galt, whose appointment was gazetted on the 11th of May, 1880. His salary was fixed at $10,000 per annum; and $4,000 a year was granted for a residence.

Shefford, arose; and while he was speaking, a voice came audibly from among the spectators—it was that of the young barrister referred to—saying that the member on his feet was a "cheat and a swindler." Mr. Huntington called attention to the outrage, and the floor was speedily cleared. The person offending made two attempts to re-enter the chamber and reach Mr. Huntington, but was forcibly prevented by the sergeant-at-arms; whereupon he at once wrote the following note: "*To the Hon. L. S. Huntington, M, P.:* SIR, I desire to state out of the house what I have stated in it; you are a cheat and a swindler." On motion of Sir John Macdonald, it was ordered that a summons be issued citing the offender to appear at the bar of the house at its next sitting; but when the officer went to serve the instrument it was found that the barrister had left the city. On the opening day of the next session, Mr. Mackenzie, as has been seen, having referred again to the matter, Sir John Macdonald moved that the offending party be summoned to appear before the house on the 24th inst. On that day Mr. Macdonnell, which was the name of the barrister, came before the bar and read an apology which, among other statements, contained these: "My language was not addressed to the member in question nor to any member of this house, but to a gentleman sitting beside me . . . . I did not intend to speak in a voice which would be audible to the member for Shefford, or to any member of this house."* On a motion by

*One would suppose from the phraseology of this apology that the offending person was a member of the House of Commons, for the words "*this* house" could only be used properly either by a member of the parliament, or by an accused party on trial for his offence *in* the house; whereas those cited by parliament appear *before* the house or *at* the bar which divides the legislative precincts from the

Mr. McCarthy, that "taking into consideration the regret and apology made,"* the house did not deem it necessary to proceed further in the matter, an animated discussion arose, in which Messrs. Mackenzie, Mills, Casey, Anglin, among other members of the Opposition, contended that the apology offered was not an apology at all, two or three of the speakers maintaining that the offending person should have addressed his amende to Mr. Huntington as well as to the House of Commons. The reader who is familiar with events in the parliamentary history of Canada will not be surprised to learn that even such an occurrence as the coming in of a stranger upon the floor of the House of Commons, and while there insulting a member who was speaking, was speedily imbued with party rancour, the conservative squaring off from the reformer and doing battle as if the question at issue had been a disputed problem in finance. Sir John indeed did not, strictly speaking, take party ground; he characterized the letter of Macdonnell as "most offensive and improper," and as "libellous and defamatory," but expressed his adherence to the view of his co-partyists that no matter how improper or how offensive the letter, it having been written beyond the precincts of the house, he did not believe that the action constituted such a breach of privilege as could be dealt with by the House of Commons. Macdonnell was

outside. The house, or your house would therefore seem to be the more correct form of expression. In England, where parliament is more antique and cast-iron in its forms, the phrase of an apology would needs be as accurate as a quotation from the Scriptures.

*While referring to the propriety of phrase, it may be remarked that the spectacle of a man *making* a "regret" is novel, if not in a parliamentary sense, then at least in a grammatical light. A strong literary bias is not the characteristic of many of our Canadian public men.

subsequently called in and informed that in consideration of his regret and apology the house would proceed no further against him; after which he departed.

Another privilege question was raised which also engrossed public attention. Mr. Hooper, member for the united counties of Lennox and Addington, had been charged with embezzling the funds of the municipality. A commission appointed by the government of Ontario reported that Mr. Hooper was indebted to the county, but did not charge him with fraudulent doing—the accused member denied that he owed anything. On the 19th of February, therefore, one Thomas Anderson presented a petition to the House of Commons praying that Mr. Hooper be declared an unfit and improper person to represent the county in parliament. A motion was made to refer the case to the Committee on Privileges and Elections, but the proposal created a storm of opposition; it was pointed out that it would be "a nice state of things" if every gentleman similarly accused would be liable to parliamentary investigation; that some bank might allege that an hon. member had defrauded it because he had not paid his note, and that if such a precedent were established it would lead to endless persecutions and attempts to levy black-mail. Mr. Bunster, amid the loud laughter of the house, said that if parliament were to investigate deficits it had better begin with the millions of deficits created by the late minister of finance, Sir Richard J. Cartwright, who had also represented Lennox, instead of wasting its time over a paltry $32,000. An amendment by Mr. Cameron, of Victoria, that Anderson's petition be not referred to committee, was carried, and the much-distended interest in the question collapsed. It

may be here said that certain cases do undoubtedly arise where the provision for trial on petition, before parliament, is good; but the examples are rare indeed, since the person accused will be tried not in the light of justice but of party; while that member, with his "side of the House" strong enough, who is a proven incendiary instead of a suspected embezzler, will be declared innocent by a "majority report."

When, therefore, a case like that of Mr. Hooper's comes into the house, brought there by party politicians, for the ends of faction, it is the duty of any man who has a spark of public decency to resist its acceptance, leaving it to be dealt with by the courts that are clothed with all the needed authority, and for whose decisions we have respect. Let the justice-seats of the land try the parliamentary representative as they try any other citizen; if he be therein proven guilty of serious offence against the law, then let some responsible person present the petition to parliament asking for his disqualification. Then will the time be meet to receive such request, and to act upon it.

Sir Leonard Tilley came forward with an account of his stewardship for the year, and claiming with strong earnestness that, while other causes had assisted in the return of better times, the National Policy had been a very great factor in restoring prosperity. He produced a list from which he showed that there were then 10,000 persons occupied in the country who could get no employment before. Sir Richard Cartwright, suffused with bitterness, laid his soft felt hat upon the desk, and rising said that "so far from greater employment being given to the working classes, thousands of working men were

at that moment cursing the day that they trusted to the government's false promises; * * and that the National Policy had utterly failed as a means of producing revenue or of fostering manufactures." The only one of these two contentions about which we can be sure gives emphatic contradiction to the ex-finance minister's allegation; and the same gentleman, in 1883, finds as the grievous fault of the same policy that it extorts from the people three or four million dollars, annually, more than is needed for purposes of revenue. The ability of Sir Richard Cartwright is not here in question, but the value of his criticism of the financial policy of his opponents, and the credit to which he is entitled before Canadians who have an atom of self-respect, is shown in this statement of his occurring in the speech from which extracts have been already made: "It would be a great error to believe that either the statesmen or the people of Great Britain look with any degree of pleasure on the policy Canada has adopted." This it must be admitted was a strong point against the National Policy; for the farmers and draymen of England must undoubtedly know better than Canadians the kind of fiscal policy needed for this country. And Sir Richard's logical and very patriotic protest against the National Policy was supplemented by another argument dressed out in strong sentimental colours: the ministry were accused, in scathing language, of showing ingratitude to their kind Mother England, by a Reformer who for treason to the British government, some decades ago, narrowly escaped hanging. But the government now and again adopted lines of defence scarcely more edifying in nature than some of the attacks. Sir Charles Tupper, who, in his speeches not unfrequently mingles too much

ferocity with a conspicuous contempt for logic, in defending the coal tax, the feature in the National Policy most obnoxious to the Reformers, in his most characteristic way maintained that "every person knows that, while there was a duty of fifty cents imposed on coal during the last year, the cost of coal fell to the lowest price it ever was in the history of the country." The tax on coal may be expedient, or it may be unwise, that is not the question here, but what benefit, it will be asked, did the fifty-cent tax confer on the coal-miner in whose interest this item in the tariff was made, if it did not increase the price of his coal; and would not the coal that had fallen "to the lowest price it ever was" cost the consumer in Canada just fifty cents on the ton less had not the duty been affixed? If the importers of coal paid the tax declared by law, then was Dr. Tupper's statement not merely daring, but an insult to every man that heard him who was not an idiot. I have made these extracts to show my reader what passes for "lucid and forcible statements" and "unanswerable arguments," in the way of talk, and for "statesmen that would do honour to any hall of parliament" in the way of men, among the slavish admirers of certain of our Canadian politicians, and the wretched hack-newspapers that are engaged in the manufacture of public opinion.

It was at this period of Canadian history that so many politicians and their followers began to read the "Arabian Knights," learning therefrom how magicians in the East needed but to raise their wands and express a wish, when the thing, whatsoever they desired, immediately came into existence; and marvelling much at the princely palaces and wondrously splendid creations so called forth, they bethought them that the legis-

lature of Canada had likewise the power to do great things; and it occurred to one member of parliament, Mr. Wallace, of South Norfolk, that as one of the prerogatives of the state was to declare, stamp and give validity and value to the money of the realm, therefore, while they were at it they might as well make enough to pay the expenses of the onerous public works on hand, and put an end to public stringency at once. Therefore during the session of 1879, he moved a set of resolutions providing among other things:

"That for the convenience and requirements of trade and commerce, and for constructing the Pacific Railway, and the other public works of the country, the government *should at once provide an ample and sufficient supply of money*; but in no one year should the amount expended on the railways and works aforesaid exceed the sum of ten millions of dollars, nor should any portion of that sum be paid out until its expenditure had been authorized by a vote of the parliament of this Dominion." This scheme must have been very alluring to the government, pinched for funds and burdened with extensive works, but the proprieties demanded that they should set their face against it; and so the finance minister disapproved of Mr. Wallace' doctrine, and the other ministers laughed at their desks, and deemed the proposal unworthy of serious resistance. Yet a seed had dropped from Mr. Wallace' argument, and was even now fructifying in ministerial breasts. The government found that it was necessary to obtain for public works eight million dollars, and taking to heart the advice which they had outwardly scorned, their finance minister went out, raised his wand and created the sum needed. This was his method of

procedure: On the 26th of April, in the session which is now being recorded, he introduced a bill providing for an extension of the currency in circulation from $12,000,000, the amount hitherto allowed, to $20,000,000. This would set afloat $8,000,000 in notes, while the gold reserve was not increased by a dollar. The measure evoked a torrent of censure upon the finance minister, though no very clear insight into the questien of currency is revealed in the speeches or the writings of the times. Little was afterwards said about this Balloon Act, for we since have fallen upon days of plenty. The Act was really a watering of our national circulation to the extent of two-fifths; and it has established a most dangerous example.*

It was during this session that the measure facetiously described as a Bill for the Abolition of Aunts was introduced. For many years the marriage of a man with the sister of his deceased wife had formed a theme for legislators and moralists in Great Britain as well as in this country, and among divines the widest difference of opinion had prevailed upon the subject. With few exceptions the Nonconformists have favoured such marriages, but the churches of England and Rome have opposed them, save for the dispensations that the latter has always granted for "sufficient reasons." These unions were not void *de jure* in England up to 1835, but in that year Lord Lynd-

* Writing of the Act in the *Bystander* of 1880, Mr. Goldwin Smith said: "The finance minister.....thinks that he can fix the limit beyond which inflation shall not go; but he has no control over his successors, who may be, and indeed are pretty sure to be, in greater straits than himself. His measure, though he would not like to admit it, involves a breach of faith to the holders of existing notes, who have taken them on the assurance of their being secured by a certain reserve. If a bank were to do the same thing, its conduct would be deemed fraudulent, and it would be restrained by law."

hurst procured the passage of an act providing that all such marriages, which had not been declared void by the Ecclesiastical courts, should remain valid, but that all such marriages taking place after the passage of the act should be void without the interposition of the proper court. Many attempts had been made to repeal the handiwork of Lord Lyndhurst, and no fewer than eight bills legalizing the marriage of a man with the sister of his deceased wife had passed the imperial house of commons, to be every time defeated in the upper house by the influence of the spiritual peers. In 1879, the Prince of Wales brought a bill into the house of Lords embodying the provisions of the measures adopted by the commons, but his Royal Highness, though they do pray specially for him every Sabbath, has not a high odour of sanctity, and the bishops were no wise softened towards the unscriptural marriage for his zealous persuasions. On the 16th of February, M. Girouard, of Jacques Cartier, introduced a measure, which after much change and paring passed the commons in the following terse form :—

"Marriage between a man and a sister of his deceased wife, or the widow of his deceased brother, shall be legal. All such marriages heretofore contracted, the parties whereto are living as husband and wife at the time of the passage of this act, shall be held to have been lawfully contracted." On the 28th of the month, the senate somewhat revealed its capacity for legislation, and for the interpretation of public opinion, by rejecting M. Girouard's measure. It ought to be hardly necessary at this age of the world to raise a pen in vindication of the right of a man to wed the sister of his deceased wife should he desire to marry her, but superstition still has an important

chair in the council of human affairs;—but it is a comforting part of the reflection that in the legislative deliberations of Canada, the blindfold monitress sought and dominated those who most resembled herself in sex, and who can perform the greatest service to the state by doing the least. Neither is it necessary here to show at length that it is no more reasonable nor moral to forbid the marriage of a man with his sister-in-law than to restrain a witch, by statute, from changing her neighbours' cows into foxes, or turning the milk into blood and water. When superstition has been met by the unanswerable argument that in all questions relating to matrimony, a sin against the moral law is a sin against the natural law, and that the latter it is that has dictated the former, she will take you to the Mosaic code; but, as Mr. Goldwin Smith so completely shows,* "that law relates to Oriental and primeval marriage, and embodies the primeval idea of immortality, which was not individual life in an other world, but representation by posterity in the tribe." Close marriages, let it be repeated, are intolerable to the moral law, chiefly because they violate natural law; because they would bring, as they have brought, in communities where union within close degrees of consanguinity, have been practised for some generations, physical deterioration, idiotcy, and annihilation of the species. If the system of hereditary monarchy in the centuries to come were to be guaranteed immunity from the resentment of intelligence and popular self-respect, the custom of close marriage among the princes and princesses who are now nearly all related, is certain to convert royal palaces into lunatic asylums, and bring the kingship

* *The Bystander*, March, 1880.

into contempt and to an end. Some of our own English royal personages who marry cousins, and are themselves the fruits of close marriages, are not, and have not been conspicuous for their sanity, and never for more than intelligence of the common order; and there is possibly not a European prince who would hunt with a spaniel or a pointer that could not show a pedigree more free from the taint of consanguinity than his own.

The potato crop of the season of 1879 in Ireland was a failure, and with the winter came famine and its attendant horrors. Measures were promptly taken by the Imperial Government and by benevolent persons, chief among which which was the Duchess of Marlborough, for relieving the distress. Subscriptions were opened in Canada and liberal sums collected, besides which the Dominion Parliament made a grant of $100,000. Even so palpable an act of charity as this must be revolved upon the party mill-wheel, and some Reform members of Parliament, of Irish extraction, were graceless enough to sneer at what they declared to be the inadequacy of the grant, and the method of its disposal. The total amount contributed by Canada reached £50,000.

Nothing succeeds like success; but woe to the man who leads the failing cause. Not alone will thunder and the winds prevail against him, but he must bear the sins of the lightning and the tempest. Sometimes the man brings disaster on the cause, sometimes the cause brings ruin upon itself; it is the victim only that is certain. But yesterday the word of Cæsar stood against the world; to-day he lies there, none so poor as to do him reverence. We have not any Cæsars in Canada, nor any supremely great causes, but we have cases that sometimes sug-

gest comparison with things conveying higher morals. While Mr. Alexander Mackenzie was in office there was not wanting myriads to bear testimony to his transcendent honesty, his prudence, clear insight, and capacity for administration; but the sun had not gone down after it was known that he had been defeated, before the same men came to utter maledictions, and to lay at his door the disaster to their cause. Then the disaffected ones began to plot the overthrow of their leader, and they cast about for a man to take his place. At this time Mr. Edward Blake was not a member of parliament, but in October, 1879, he was elected for Durham, whereupon several Reform politicians waited upon him, and made known their desire that he should assume the leadership of the party. It is not necessary to record here, if it would be worth while, that Mr. Blake either offered opposition or felt exalted by the offer; he had for years shown a well-bred and politic contempt for Mr. Mackenzie, and felt very clearly and strongly convinced that the leadership belonged to himself. Various rumours were afloat during the early part of the session, respecting the alleged ill-feeling and rivalry between Messrs. Mackenzie and Blake, and for many weeks it was understood that the former gentleman would not resign the mantle, unless compelled to do so by a vote of the majority of his supporters. The followers of Mr. Blake, it was learned, suggested that a caucus of Liberals should be held, and the question squarely submitted; but Mr. Mackenzie's admirers saw in this certain humiliation for their leader, and, it is said, advised resignation. It is by no means certain that, had the recalcitrant Reformers been less obtrusive in demanding the leadership for Mr. Blake, Mr. Mackenzie,

somewhat broken in spirit by defeat, and shattered in health by a too close attention to the duties of a double department, would not have thrown off the galling harness. It is certain, however, that the most delicate methods to effect the removal were not adopted, and that the ex-Premier felt the act more bitterly than his defeat at the polls, or any other cross in his public career. On the 27th of April, at 2 o'clock, looking very calm, and showing no trace of the humiliation that must have been burning within him, he rose in his place, and simply said: "I desire to say a word or two with regard to my personal relations to the house. I yesterday determined to withdraw from the position as leader of the Opposition, and from this time forth I will speak and act for no person but myself." With characteristic generosity, Sir John Macdonald promptly arose and replied: "Of course we, on this side of the House have nothing to say to such a decision; but I can say that I hope the hon. gentleman who takes the place of the hon. member for Lambton, and his party, will display the same ability, earnestness and zeal for what he thinks and believes to be for the good of the country, as have been displayed by my hon. friend who has just taken his seat." Two days later, a caucus of Reform members was held, and Mr. Blake was chosen to the leadership. On the 7th of May, parliament was prorogued by the Marquis of Lorne.

During the session of 1878, there entered into the head of Mr. David Mills, then minister of the interior, a scheme for the extension and aggrandizement of Canada. He introduced a series of resolutions on which to found an address to the imperial parliament, praying for the annexation to Canada of all

British territory in North America, and the islands adjacent to the said territory, not already included in the Dominion, excepting the colony of Newfoundland and her dependencies; and on July 31st, 1880, an order was issued by the imperial privy council providing for the annexation of the territories vaguely referred to. If not practically momentous, it was at least ideally well that the North Pole should be added to the nation; that the Esquimaux should be created Canadian citizens, and that the walrus and bears that inhabit the ice-floes within the Arctic Circle should be accounted national game. Everything between the definite limits of the pre-existing Dominion and the pole, icebergs, and ice fields, it is to be presumed, went into the Confederation under the compact, and should in time the planet succeed in giving birth to another glacier at the North, it would, it may be inferred, form also a legitimate chattel of our politicians. The writer has no desire to belittle this legislation, since Southampton and other islands thereby acquired are said to contain valuable mineral deposits and coal, which, in view of the proposed establishment of a Hudson's Bay international route, would be exceedingly valuable; but men usually sensible, talked, at the time of the acquisition, a great deal of nonsense about untold mineral wealth and valuable fisheries. It does not facilitate the getting of ores to be obliged to dig under hills of ice to obtain them; nor does it make fishing more desirable to carry it on in Arctic storms and between crushing icebergs, while both employments can be prosecuted in the older Canada without the titanic obstacle or the peril. There is no reason why some other Canadian politician should not

take steps to secure from the Queen the right to annex the moon.

The "Fortune Bay affair," was still on the scenes, and tomes of correspondence passed between the Colonial office and Secretary Evarts. This case may be stated in brief as follows: On a Sabbath morning certain American fishermen rowed out from their schooners, which were moored in a bight in Fortune Bay, Newfoundland, and nearing the land cast out their seines to take herring. Now the local laws of the colony forbade the methods of fishing adopted by the Americans, and likewise prohibited the hauling of fish on the Sabbath day; so that the Newfoundland fishermen—some of whom were living in their tilts upon the shore, others of whom were sleeping in their boats on the bay—seeing that the laws of the island were being doubly broken, promptly mustered their boats to resist the transgressions. They cut the gear of the American fishermen releasing the fishes, and then drove the offenders from the shore. When, later in the season—for the obstruction by the coast inhabitants was offered only on the day, and to the illegal manner of catching, in question—the United States schooners reached their homes, they reported the occurrence; whereupon the press of their countrymen set up an indignant cry against the outrage, called upon Secretary Evarts to demand an apology and recompense for the insult and obstruction to American citizens while pursuing a calling made legal by treaty rights. Mr. Evarts at once made a statement of grievances to Lord Salisbury, colonial secretary, and demanded as recompense for the losses sustained by the American schooners, $105,000. To this demand Lord Salisbury replied that the American fishermen

had no sufficient grounds on which to base their claims for damages; that under the treaty of Washington they were given only *concurrent* rights with British subjects; that therefore they were bound by the same laws which governed the fishermen on the Island coast, that they violated those laws and must not now expect recompense for damages sustained through their own transgressions. American diplomacy has not yet become either an exact or a dignified science, and Mr. Evarts replied to the cold, stately and polished document of Lord Salisbury in the tone and temper of a ward politician. The secretary took the ground among others not more tenable, that the treaty of Washington gave to American fishermen the right to fish as they pleased, without respect to the local laws. Any one of the meanest comprehension can see that there is only one local law which it might be permitted to an American citizen to violate by the Washington treaty, namely, that prohibiting the taking of fish on the Sabbath day, which could not in reason be binding upon others than those permanently under the jurisdiction of the laws of the colony. For the Sunday laws have an application to all forms of labour, and the taking of fish would make only one item in the forbidden list of works. By such a law, therefore, the American citizen, who might be a Jew, or an atheist, ought not to be bound; but suppose that the taking of fish in a certain manner, or at a particular season, were adjudged by the colonial government to be detrimental to the fisheries, and for such reason forbade the taking in certain modes and seasons, no treaty unless giving authorization in express terms could justify the breaking of such law; and no man, influenced by a sense of right and national honour,

would seek excuse for its violation. Lord Salisbury's arguments, therefore, were tenable, and in harmony with the views expressed upon the subject with such ability, dignity and moderation by the Hon. Edward Dalton Shea,* colonial secretary for the province of Newfoundland. But a change of government in England brought a change of policy, and much wrongheaded opinion upon the subject. Lord Granville succeeded Lord Salisbury, and "peace at any price" seemed rather to be his aim than a patient hearing of the case, and an impartial judgment upon it. This Englishman, with the evidence before him, and presumably with some brains, did actually admit to Mr. Evarts that,

"If such local statutes could be shown to be inconsistent with the express stipulations, or even with the spirit of the treaty, they would not be within the category of those reasonable regulations by which American (in common with British) fishermen ought to be bound."

During the summer following this stage of the question, it may be related here, the affair at Fortune Bay was further distended in importance, by the perpetration of another "outrage" upon the persons of certain other American citizens who visited a place called Small Point, in Conception Bay, on the Newfoundland coast, to take squid. The boat it appears rowed in from the schooner, and under the shelter of a bold cliff, began "jigging" in the dark waters. They had not well begun their operations when huge stones began to thunder down the cliff and splash in the sea by their boat. They paused not to

* The Hon. Mr. Shea's views were published in his own newspaper, the *Newfoundlander*.

make enquiries into the cause of the occurrence, or the motives prompting it, but pulled back again to their vessel determined that the American nation should hear of the wanton assault, and violation of international law and right. On reaching home, the *Minnesota*, which was the schoooner's name, reported the case, and the American press once again raised its voice and demanded satisfaction.*

*The writer, who had an opportunity of learning the facts about the Conception Bay outrage, published in an American newspaper a letter bearing upon the case, an extract from which he here asks permission to reproduce: "In the month of June last, an American schooner, the *Minnesota*, with six or seven of your countrymen for a crew, sailed into Small Point, Conception Bay, N. F., to take bait. It was a wild and desolate place, and even the citizens of your nation might be excused for feeling nervous in such a spot. A few miles distant down the coast there was a cluster of fishermen's huts, and that was all that showed signs of civilization; for the rest there was naught save huge rocks, the iron-bound cliff and the sea. Now on the top of the cliff above where your fellow-countrymen, were peacably, and lawfully catching their squid, was a party of desperadoes aged respectively from six to ten years; and these, in utter violation of the spirit and letter of the Washington treaty, began to roll huge stones down the cliff, and into the sea. The treaty-breakers did not see your fellow-countrymen, indeed they were not aware that there was 'anyone under.' Now, sir, an American of six or seven years old not alone knows all the international treaties by heart, but he never rolls stones; and if he be on the top of a cliff, and knows not through the usual channels of knowledge that there is anybody below, no matter how desirous he may be to roll rocks over, he never puts persons in peril, for he knows by intuition that they are underneath. But to my story: The boat pulled for dear life out to the schooner, and the schooner weighed anchor and sailed away to another cove where she suffered no molestation to speak of. It is true several hundreds of saddleback gulls had been in the habit of hatching about the rocks, and the inconsiderate birds not knowing that it was an American schooner, or what were the terms of the Washington treaty—if indeed they knew whether there was such a treaty at all or not—began to clamour in the most alarming and indescribable manner. But I will say to the credit of Secretary Everts, that in his report of the case to Downing Street, he made no allusion to the clearly-intended obstruction by the gulls, though it is quite certain that they deserved censure. As for the treaty-breakers, who rolled the stones, each got off with a spanking, administered by a slipper, after a neighbour had gone round and informed the mothers; but, sir, was punishmnent by a slipper the satisfaction that your nation and your citizens had a right to expect for a breach of international treaty at once so flagrant and so glaring?"

It was during this year that the exertions of Hon. Hector L. Langevin, seconded by those of Dr. Fortin, bore fruit in the enterprise begun and nearly completed of connecting by the telegraph system the islands in the Gulf of St. Lawrence with the adjacent shores of the mainland, thus bringing within speaking distance the various scattered and isolated districts to which fishermen resorted in the summer. Anticosti and the Magdalen Islands lying in the track of so many coasters, no year went round that did not bring tidings of shipwreck upon their shores, and frequently the news had been so tedious in reaching the mainland, owing to the fierce storms prevailing about the islands, that the distressed seamen perished of cold and hunger before succour could reach them. Not only in conveying information of vessels and their crews in distress on the fishing coasts, however, was the telegraphic system proven beneficial, but in sending tidings from one district to another of the scarcity or plenty of fish; for sometimes an off-shore wind on one portion of coast will bring a body of fish from a certain feeding or spawning ground to a different neighbourhood, and by spreading intelligence of a "spurt" here, or of dearth there, the coast boats under many conditions are enabled to move from the deserted to the fruitful locality. Lines were therefore laid connecting Halifax with Canso, Anticosti, the Magdalens and Bird Rock with each other, and with the mainland, the total length of land lines being 914 miles, and of cable 127.25 nautical miles.*

* The following are the lines, owned and established by government, in the coastal system: Newfoundland section, Port au Basque to Cape Ray lighthouse, 14 miles; Nova Scotia section, Low Point lighthouse, C. B. to Lingan, 5 miles; East coast section between Canso and Halifax, 208 miles; Bay of Fundy section, connect-

One of the most revolting crimes known in our history stains the record of this year, and is known as the "Biddulph tragedy." The township of Biddulph, in the county of Middlesex, is for the greater part inhabited by Irish immigrants who came to Canada many years ago, settling compactly in the district which is now a term of reproach to the province of Ontario. Yet to drive through this township, the well cultivated fields, the comfortable farm-houses and imposing outbuildings that so largely prevail over the county, would impress one that here lived an industrious, skilful and progressive people. But the evidence adduced at the trial for the murders in question, and the light thrown upon the history of the neighbourhood by correspondence to the press, revealed a state of affairs whose lesson teaches us how slow we should be to encourage an immigration that is likely, when permitted to settle itself in masses in our new soil, to reproduce the semi-barbarous civilization, with the social and race animosities, and the religious rancours of the country from which it comes.

Two or three years ago the Roman catholic archbishop of this province proposed a gigantic scheme whereby he was to found several exclusively Canadian-Irish districts in the North-West. His project was so shaped that the territory given to the new-comers would be in all respects a fragment of Ireland. They would live in exclusion, and must therefore be free from the social and industrial influences operating elsewhere in

---

ing Grand Manan and Campobello Islands with mainland, 29 miles of land lines and 9.18 knots of cable; Magdalen Islands section, 83½ miles land lines and 73.30 knots of cable; Cape Breton section, from Meat Cove to North Sydney, 126½ miles land lines and ½ knot of cable; Anticosti section, 214 miles land lines and 44.27 knots of cable; Gaspé section, from L'Anse à Fougère to Gaspé Basin, 28 miles; and from Gaspé Basin to Grand Métis 206 miles.

Canada; they would be strictly Roman catholic, so that their intellectual management would be pretty much in the hands of the priesthood, who unfortunately are not the most successful directors of education. By temperament the Irish peasant is quarrelsome; by centuries of ignorance he is superstitious and will be guided by whatsoever his priest or his demagogue may tell him. No man sooner than he will lay down his life for a friend; no other so readily will murder his comrade. Under the Archbishop's scheme, we would have, as I have said, a piece of Ireland, whose social organization would be sown with the seeds of family quarrels, with "sores" of old standing, with smouldering enmities, hatred of British government, of the protestant religion, of our system of education, frequently of our government, and owing allegiance only to the dictation of leaders of their own nationality and creed and to the priesthood. The Archbishop's scheme failed, and surely there was cause for thankfulness to the God of all good men that it did so.

In Biddulph, founded in the Archbishop's ideal manner, such seeds as have been specified were sown, and in due time bore their fruit. Between several families there were old-standing feuds, and the slightest word would often give rise to brutal and general quarrels; a standing ground for enmity and hate was difference of creed; till in all social respects the township came to have such repute for lawlessness that strangers shuddered as they passed through it. But the causes out of which grew the "Biddulph tragedy" seem to be these: a quarrel of more than usual bitterness arose between two families. The inhabitants could not remain neutral—some

families taking one side of the dispute and some another, till in a few weeks the whole country-side became involved. Then began a series of minor depredations, which we are informed, in time grew into startling crimes, and after eight years of incendiarism, maiming of dumb brutes, savage quarrels and attempted assassinations, the world was startled by intelligence of one of the most revolting murders recorded in criminal history. The story of the tragedy must be told in a few words. Most of the atrocities committed through Biddulph had been laid at the door of a family there in which were several men named Donelly; but so desperate was the character of these persons that magistrates dare not issue warrants for their apprehension, nor could constables be found to attempt their arrest. The family became a terror to the neighbourhood, though it by no means had a monopoly of the lawnessness; and a number of the neighbours, some of whom were of the most ruffianly and violent character, formed themselves into a Vigilance Committee, ostensibly for the purpose of preserving the peace and the public safety, which it was alleged the law was not strong enough to accomplish; but there seems little reason to doubt that the band was formed with the object of wreaking private vengeance upon lawbreakers whose crimes seemed to the Vigilants hideous only that their perpetrators had over-matched themselves in deeds of lawlessness. However, between twelve and two o'clock on the morning of February 4th, 1880, the dwelling house of James Donelly, wherein lived James, his wife, Thomas his son, Bridget his niece, and a lad named O'Connor, was entered by a band of disguised men armed with clubs made of cloven cord-

wood billets, who fell upon the family, every one of whom, save the lad O'Connor, they murdered, then setting the house on fire. On the same morning a gang of persons with blackened faces, and being otherwise disguised, visited the house of William Donelly, son of James Donelly, situated some miles distant, and in which lived William, his brother John, and one Martin Hogan. They began crying "Fire" outside the dwelling, whereupon William Donelly arose, opened the door, and made enquiry into the cause of the alarm; but while he was speaking he was shot dead upon the threshold. There seems little doubt that the masked murderers belonged to the Vigilance Committee, and that band, it was stated in the evidence at the trial, was formed at a request made by the parish priest from the altar. Six persons were arrested and tried for the murders, at London, Ontario. The jury disagreed, and the prisoners were released amid similar enthusiasm to that which is expressed now in Ireland, when, after some exciting trial the law fails to vindicate itself and murder goes off triumphant. There is little room to doubt that the Donellys were a scourge to the township; but it is by no means certain that they were any more ruffianly and lawless than many members of the Vigilance Committee; but however numerous and atrocious their transgressions, it puts a stain upon the records of justice in this country, that of all their murderers, not one has paid the penalty for his crime.

The most noteworthy civil trial of the year was that which arose out of an action for libel, taken by one Patrick Boyle against the *Globe* printing and publishing company. The action was based on certain editorials that appeared in the newspaper in

question, affirming that corrupt means had been used to secure the awarding of the contract for the Dominion parliamentary printing to Messrs. MacLean, Roger & Co., and that this Boyle, who was himself a tenderer for the contract, though his offer was only bogus, was an interested instrument to the accomplishment of the transaction. Towards the end of the parliamentary session of 1879, in answer to the formal call, the following persons, in the order named, tendered at the figures given for the contract to do the public printing for the succeeding five years: C. H. MacKintosh, $27,133; James Hope, $28,560; E. J. Charlton, $30,670; J. C. Boyce, $32,559; P. Boyle, $33,028; MacLean, Roger & Co., $34,123. It may be said here that government, in asking for tenders, stipulates that it does not bind itself to accept the lowest or any tender, since adventurers, without capital, experience or repute, sometimes come into the field, offer to take contracts at prices that in the eye of experience make fulfilment impossible; that to award the performance of a great public work to such persons must end in a break-down of the undertaking, a re-assumption of the responsibility by government, and a consequent increase of expenditure. But it is the custom to accept the lowest figure where the repute, experience and financial standing of the tenderer are satisfactory; and immunity from break-down of work and combination by dishonourable contract brokers is measurably guaranteed by the rule lately and generally adopted, of requiring that each tenderer shall deposit a certain sum of money with government before he is treated with, which amount is to be forfeited on his refusal to perform the contract, should his tender be accepted. Though this regulation has in many cases

proven a salutary safeguard in this country, where speculator dog government like a shoal of sharks following a ship for th offal thrown overboard, still cases are on record where person have banded together, obtained the highest figure for a projecte public work, and shared among them the difference betwee the greatest and the least tender. In some of these cases the usua guarantees are not salvation, for the contract brokers outsid are aided by persons of authority inside, and certain ministers o government, if they are not greatly belied, do not pocket th smallest proportion of the corrupt gains. To return, howeve to the case under consideration. During the trial it was re vealed, that, on learning "how the tenders stood"—Roger bein the highest and MacKintosh the lowest—the former took im mediate steps to "buy off" the others; that he offered a certai sum to each, that the same was accepted personally or throug an agent, and that Roger assumed the contract. The jury gav a verdict against Boyle, notwithstanding that, through cunnin and dark agencies, he had almost succeeded in covering hi tracks; but the parts played by the other accomplices to th bargain were made thoroughly clear; and MacKintosh, Boyl and Roger stand out as persons with whom a public departmen ought not to be able to find much excuse to have dealings.

Among the deaths of the year may be recorded that of th Hon. George Brown, whose boisterous, though somewhat useful career was brought to an end on the 9th of May, by being sho in the hip by a discharged *employé;* and the Hon. Edward Barron Chandler, whose unassuming and not unprofitable lif was terminated on the 6th of February, at Fredericton, th capital of the province of which he was lieutenant-governor.

Among those interested in railways, much curiosity was aroused as the winter drew on, by the statement that the Q. M. O. & Occidental Railroad was to be connected with the South-Eastern road by a link stretching across the ice on the St. Lawrence from Longueuil to Montreal. On the 31st of December every preparation had been made for testing this novel railway, and in sight of throngs of spectators, the train, consisting of an engine, weighing about twenty-five tons, and two flat cars of eight tons each, slowly moved from the station toward the river. Some of the spectators held up their hands at what they deemed to be the mad folly of the experiment, while others declared that the bottom of the river would soon have new tenants; but engineering skill had not made the trial recklessly, and the train passed over safely, causing only an almost imperceptible deflection in the ice.

Chronic rivalries, aggravated by the incendiary advice of demagogue leaders, between the two ship-labourers' unions of Quebec, culminated on the third of May in riot, in which several persons were seriously injured, though none was killed. On the 12th of the same month, after a series of mutual aggravations, during which the most brutal fights occurred, the discontent again blazed forth, and it was found necessary to call out the military to disperse the belligerents. The bayonets, however, only vindicated the law in the open streets, for individuals of the one society banded together with the avowed purpose of assaulting and harassing such members of the other as refused to conform to the wage and other regulations adopted by them. Conformably with these lawless decisions, several persons, many of them not belonging to the union, were

assaulted and beaten in a cruel manner, and a reign of terror prevailed in several streets of the city. To stamp out such a spirit as this, the most careful vigilance of the police was insufficient. The harassing parties fortunately belonged to the Roman catholic communion, and their church had locked in her bosom a force mightier than that of the military, or than of the civic arm. So, as in the case of another city* in British North America, the voice of the pastor was stronger than the voice of the law. On Sunday, the 16th instant, archbishop Taschereau caused to be read in all the catholic churches a letter threatening with excommunication "any catholic who, in the course of the present year, 1880, shall attack or conspire to attack any person belonging to a labour society or not, or any member of his family, because such person works, has worked, or is willing to work, at a price which he thinks fit." Obedience to the church, especially when the compliance is another name for immunity against public terror, is salutary; but it is to be regretted that the faithful can not be made to see that they should do what is right, for Rights own sake—because right-doing is good, and wrong-doing is bad. The terror of excommunication forcing a band of men, inflamed by ignorance and brute passion, into obedience to the law, is about as high a moral spectacle as a menagerie wherein are several wild beasts that tear one another, but that cower into submission at the crack of the tamer's whip. It were well that respect for the

* In St. John's, Newfoundland, during an election riot, when volleys of musketry fired among the seething mob, many of whom fell killed or wounded, could not restore the peace, the sudden outringing of the cathedral bells, and the appearance of the bishop and his priests in canonicals, calling on the faithful to assemble at church, drew the rioters away almost as a man, and ended the tumult.

civil law should be inculcated with as much stress as regard for the theological code; and that community wherein gross public violence is only repressible by a craven fear of excommunication, with its implied fire and brimstone, is no higher in the civilized scale than a band of savages moved to war or peace by the jargoning of a medicine man. Archbishop Taschereau's pastoral was effective, and the reign of terror came to an end.

Perhaps the most unique production of the year, was a pastoral from Bishop Fabre, of Montreal, a document which seemed as if it might have been rescued from some archive where it had lain for a thousand years, but which, before being now read, had received the varnish and the approbation of a Methodist conference. Without any circumlocution, it forbade ladies to appear in public without wearing a cape or shawl, for his lordship laid it down that to make a display of the curves of the female figure was improper and immoral: though he made no attempt to deny that God gave this beautiful form to woman, or to state for what reason he dowered her with those graces, and why, instead of fashioning her after his own image and likeness, he did not make her like unto a pork-barrel. He likewise directed that nuns within the pale of his jurisdiction must not shake hands with any man, even though he be their own brother or father; and that they must not give visitors at the convent any refreshments. He concluded his letter by prohibiting ecclesiastically and authoritatively the sinful practice known as private theatricals. As celibacy is the greatest of all the clerical restrictions—it being that principle which maintains eternal enmity to the ruling, and the most important, law of nature—its cognate virtues, among the flock, are accorded the

highest place in the merit calendar, while the church's artillery is chiefly pointed against all the transgressions, and the amusements or customs that might prove the agencies of transgression, against her Sixth Commandment.* Apologists for assassination during the late reign of murder in Ireland, point with pride to the fact that the prison statistics record among Roman catholics a far lower percentage of offences against sexual morality than among protestants. Diet† and temperament more than theology influence sexual morality, just as certain as that the mandate of a recluse who is out of sympathy with his kind, and who has become as dead to all that makes life sunny as the walls that hem him in—prohibiting human beings from enjoying themselves at such innocent, and intellectually healthful amusement as private theatricals—will not make the young men and maidens in his lordship's diocese more practically moral, or purer in thought than they were before. No one can impugn the worthiness of the bishop's aims; they were, beyond question, pious and pure, but the same might be said, if, instead of giving the orders recorded, his lordship had declared that every true son of the church must henceforth shave his head, and wear a petticoat. Piety in the olden time cut the hair off the heads of its monks and nuns; and bishop Fabre might have carried the unbeautifying process further, and eventually received canonization by also compelling the nuns in his diocese

* The Sixth Commandment in the Roman Catholic Church, is the Seventh among Protestant communions.

† It is well known that in many districts in Ireland the peasant lives and dies without once having tasted flesh meat; and the stimulation to sexual excess cannot be great where the labour is hard and the food is seldom other than potatoes and corn-meal. Virtue is preserved in the cloister rather by fast, than by prayer or the knotted cord.

CHAPTER V.

EVENTS, SOCIAL AND POLITICAL—1881.

SINCE the break-down of negotiations with Sir Hugh Alla the Pacific railway scheme had pressed like a nightma upon the country, and some of the more prescient of the polit cians declared, in an undertone, to their neighbours, and wit a shake of the head, that it never *would* be built. Nearl every session of parliament had produced some Pacific railroa legislation, and Mr. Mackenzie had grown weary of advertis- ing that his government was prepared to grant a subsidy of $10,000 and 20,000 acres of land to any body of capitalists for every mile of road that they would build; but you can not run cars over the routes in statute books; and the public became listless when, session after session, subsidies and almost illimit- able tracts of territory were offered to any company that would take the tremendous burthen off the hands of government, for they did not believe that any body would be found capable of accomplishing such a task. But, on the 29th June, Father McWilliams, of Bath, Ontario, held a pic-nic, it is supposed by prearrangement with certain Canadian politicians, and to it came Sir John Macdonald, Sir Leonard Tilley, and other public men of less note. Without irreverence, one is reminded that it is to the humble and obscure that the most important tid- ings are first communicated: the lowly shepherds of Bethlehem

while shivering through their night watches received the first word of the greatest message known to mankind; a little peasant girl at Loretto has been honoured by the confidence of the Queen of heaven in later years; while it was reserved to the poor peasants about Knock a few days ago to witness the most sacred apparition known in the history of the wonderful. And so, too, on that early summer day, among the trees on the pic-nic grounds, Sir John Macdonald announced to the simple-hearted folk gathered about him, that there was at that moment in Ottawa a number of capitalists who were negotiating with government for the construction of the Canada Pacific railroad. Sir John's statement was immediately flashed over the country. It produced, for a brief season, a dead calm in Reform quarters, and a chorus of jubilation among the Conservatives. A few days later it was announced that negotiations had assumed such a shape that a deputation of ministers would proceed to England at once to confer there with prominent European capitalists; and at Hochelaga, on the 27th of September, before sailing for England, the Cartier Club presented Sir John with an address, in replying to which the prime minister confirmed what he had stated at Father McWilliams' pic-nic. The ministers went to England, conferred there with certain capitalists belonging to the moon, and in due season distended with that importance which the success of their enterprise warranted, returned to Ottawa, where, for several weeks, they were closeted with the "syndicate," as the contracting body was called. On the 22nd of October, it was announced that the final terms of the contract* had been signed

* It is perhaps worthy of note that, while Conservatives always described the agreement as a "contract," the Reformers always called it a "bargain."

on the preceding day; and immediately several American and Canadian newspapers printed an outline of the agreement, which was to the effect that a company had been formed which had undertaken to build and operate the road, for the sum of $25,000,000 in cash, and 25,000,000 acres of land to be selected out of the Fertile Belt. When this much became known, a large portion of the people of Canada—those who are politicians—put on their considering caps, and a great number of them came to the conclusion that it was the duty of the government to consult the constituencies before concluding the bargain with the company. These sages forgot that it was just to enter into such agreements as this one with the syndicate, and to do all like things necessary in administration, that the members then elect were chosen; and that the legislature, according to our theory of government, and to logic and common sense, represent the people during the existence of the parliament.

Sir John Macdonald had long before made up his mind. The next *Gazette* contained a notice calling parliament to meet on the 9th of December, which was about two months earlier than the usual date of convocation. The House met in a gale of excitement. The Opposition, like all oppositions, had no faith in the government, and, therefore, many of them believed that the scheme would be ruinous to the country. The knees of many Conservatives too began to quake, and the faltering ones held furtive meetings, and in fear and trembling half uttered the conviction that twenty-five millions of dollars, twenty-five million acres of land, freedom from taxation for twenty years, and a present of the road when built was, alto-

gether, an enormous concession; and they wondered what their constituents would say if they voted for it. One local newspaper which had swallowed a great many ministerial camels, and some mastodons on its own account, now with this gnat in its throat, began to make faces as if it would suffocate. In other words, it took a violently conscientious spasm, warned the government to take care what it was going to do; but foaming with rage, the minister of railways and canals rose in his place in the house, and with a heavy hand lashed back the recalcitrant into the traces. His roar too made "tense the unstrung nerves, steadfast the faltering knees" of his other wavering supporters, who now tried to convince one another that they had always approved of the contract, and that any little word of disapproval they might have dropped was not intentional, but mere speculation before they had studied and mastered the scope and detail of the agreement. During the early stages of the discussion, Mr. Mackenzie moved for correspondence showing the offers that had been made to the government to build the road by other persons than those included in the syndicate; but Sir John pointed out that to reveal the names of the gentlemen whose proposals were not accepted would be unfair, since their overtures were rejected only because it was not considered that they possessed sufficient financial strength. The disclosure, he very properly contended, would injure their financial standing. But Mr. Mackenzie remained wedded to his opinion, and said this was the first time that correspondence, making offers to do a great public work like this, had been refused to parliament; and, as in duty bound, the Reformers affirmed the position of their late leader. The most rea-

sonable part of the opposition to government procedure was the motion of Mr. Blake, that "in view of the gravity and magnitude of the question presented," further consideration of the contract be deferred till the 5th day of January, it being then the 13th of December. In offering this motion, he pointed out with reason that was irresistible, that the consideration of the question, *de die in diem*, was entirely inadequate to a mastery of all questions involved in an undertaking so stupendous; that members ought to have several clear days of adjournment wherein they might study the question, and take the opinion of their constituents. Mr. Blake, however, did not say how each representative could obtain the views of his constituents; and he must have known that an attempt to obtain the mind of the electorate by holding public meetings in the time proposed would lead only to noise and confusion; and that in all things, till the dissolution of the legislature, the voice and the opinion of the representatives were the voice and opinion of the people; that in such capacity the representatives were elected, and that it might be known how long existed this derived authority, was the very reason why the duration of parliament was limited to five years. Sir John Macdonald admitted that the importance of the interests involved was very great, but, to show how illogical a clear-headed and cautious statesman will sometimes become under stress of political necessity, he declared that this was the very reason why the discussion should go on at once. The truth is, the ministry was afraid of the constituencies and, before the fever of opposition was reached, were desirous of clinching the rivets in their bargain.

The most generous horse is likely to become restive if driven with too severe a rein, and Sir John, whose insight into the character of politicians is as near as possible an exact science, observed in the faint questionings among his followers that Mr. Blake's speech had not been barren of result; that, while by sheer savage force Sir Charles Tupper undoubtedly could force the contract through the house, they wished either the time to consider, or to give a semblance of consideration to, the proposal; and that if government insisted on forcing the measure there would be consequent discontent and suspicion: possibly there might be an undesirable development of conscience. Therefore, the premier, with that tact which makes his concessions like triumphs, consented that the house should take recess from the 23rd of December to the 4th of January. There was no lingering of ardent politicians at the capital after adjournment, but each one hied him to his constituency, where, with the skill of Ariel, he set himself to raising a storm. The tempest, if fierce, was short, and the ministry came out of it neither demolished nor shattered. Mr. Blake had put on his heavy armour and visited Toronto, London and Hamilton, speaking against the contract in those magnificent sentences of his that are always so distinctly uttered, so strong, so clear and so cold; but Sir Charles Tupper followed him around, delivering address for address, and though his speeches contained much that was sheer declamation, and not a little that was absurd, or mere unsupported assertion, he told the best story, because his subject had the best side; and beyond inflaming, and in some instances intoxicating, a few score of excitable and not very astute Reformers, there was little gained by the opposition

during the recess. The professional potitician had no sooner left the field than the petition-monger* appeared. He assured everybody he met that the country was on the edge of a precipice, and that the only way to get out of the dilemma was for the person whom he addressed to write his name down on the greasy sheet of paper that he carried in his coat pocket. Babies who prattled in their cradles grew promptly into man's estate to record their protest against the "infamous bargain," and dead men rose out of their graves and came from all quarters to sign their names. In the constituency of Sir Richard Cartwright one dead gentleman was so opposed to the "syndicate" that he put his signature to no fewer than four petitions.† Sir Richard it was who gave direction to the elaborate petitioning movement; but the astute politician must have known that no cause yet has ever lacked its petition, and that there were scores of Canadians who would cheerfully have signed a prayer to release a murderer or to hang the ex-finance minister himself.

And while the petition hawker in his own way was saving the Dominion, prominent Reformers held several secret meetings whose purport could not be ascertained, but it was vaguely breathed through some of the newspapers that a course would be adopted by the Liberal party that must bring consternation, and very likely overthrow, to the government. Yet no one knew exactly what sort of political infernal machine was prepared, and members sat at their desks consumed with expectancy of the

---

* Two hundred and sixty-six petitions against the contract with the syndicate were presented. Two hundred and fifty-six of these were from Ontario. The total number of signatures was 29,913.

† Those skilled in petitions do not fail to notice that all the dead men in a given district write alike. They also write like the man who hawks the petition around.

denouement. The more Sir Charles heard of the threatened "strong card" the deeper he scowled; but Sir John was the type of perfect unconcern, and he assured his followers that it was only natural to expect a "card" of some kind, but that they would hardly be warranted in looking for a very "strong" one. On the 7th of January, the expectancy of the house was set at rest, for on that day a newspaper in London, Ontario, published in its Ottawa correspondence that a new syndicate was being formed which would offer to construct the road on terms far more advantageous to the country than those proposed by the government's syndicate. The new syndicate offered to build the road in consideration of a money subsidy of $22,000,000, and a land subsidy of 22,000,000 acres; and they asked for no exemption from duty on articles imported for construction, from municipal or Dominion taxation, or for any special privileges or monopolies with regard to the construction of branch lines. Every reform newspaper promptly made up its mind that the duty of the government was to treat with the company that offered the best terms; but the ministerial press asserted that the gentlemen now forming the second syndicate had had sufficient time to present an offer to the ministry before an understanding with the other company had been concluded; that it would be rash, dishonourable and expedient now to give ear to an offer which was a mere haphazard *tour de force*, designed only to obstruct. And though it may be presumed that the government press wrote in this strain chiefly from party obligation, and without being at all clear whether the doctrine was practically and morally sound, or whether it was only an obsequious surrender to the wish of the political masters, it seems

beyond question that its view was right. For the ministry to have entertained the new proposition would not have been either wise or just. It would not have been wise, because the new company had no means of obtaining an estimate of costs, and were obliged to make their offer at random; it would not have been just, because the government had given ample time for capitalists to make combinations and present their offers; they had received and carefully considered several propositions, and after a sufficiency of time to allow the fullest opportunity to all possible tenders had elapsed, they closed with a combination of men whose financial standing and personal character were the highest, and whose proposition in all respects promised more advantage to the country than any other that had been made to them. Moral obligation does not cease to be binding because there is no power to force fulfilment of the obligation; and the government who pledges itself by signing articles, or making any other form of agreement to do any act, as the Canadian ministry bound itself to do in giving the contract for building the Pacific railway to the syndicate, is under the same responsibility to keep faith as would be a private capitalist who, asking for tenders to build a house, signed articles with him who made the most satisfactory offer. Neither justise nor honour could excuse the breaking of this compact, because some other person came and offered to build the house at a lesser price;—and in just this position was the government in its relation to the first and second syndicates. Politicians, however, are not moralists: the will of the majority is law and justice; and the issue between the two syndicates was tried out before the house in the baleful light of party interest. On

Monday, the 17th of January, Sir Charles Tupper, minister of railways and canals, presented the offer of the second syndicate to the house. The opposition was jubilant, for the gentlemen constituting the new company comprised some of the most prominent capitalists in the Dominion. They looked gleefully at each other across the desks, and as Sir Charles, with suppressed wrath in his voice, presented the document, they glanced at the premier, who, it was understood, would address the house, with an expression that said: "You have often been in tight places; now you are in the hardest box that you have ever been into during your life, It gives us pleasure to see what you will do to get out of it." Sir John arose. He said this new offer—which the Reformers had looked upon with such glowing admiration—was a mere farce; that it was a political plot hatched in Ottawa; that it was not a serious proposal, but a "bogus tender," designed to thwart the government and advance the interests of Mr. Blake and his followers. From this it is apparent to the reader that the premier was not in as "tight a box" as his opponents had supposed. But Sir John said more than this: "I appeal," he said, "to the members of this house, as men who are patriots, as men who have the destiny of the country in their hands, not to be fooled by a disingenuous and discreditable trick. I know that we can appeal to the patriotism of the people of Canada: we can tell them that we want a line which will connect Halifax with the Pacific Ocean; we can tell them that out of our lands we can pay off every single farthing taken out of the pockets of the people, twenty-fold, and we will have a great Pacific Railway. Let me draw a contrast. You are now asked to have a railway running

from the United States to the United States; you are asked to have a line by which the trade from the East will run into the United States, and by which the legitimate profits of the Lake Superior road will be destroyed. You are asked to have a line by which the trade from the West will run into the United States. Mr. Speaker, the whole thing is an attempt to destroy the Pacific Railway." However much truth there might have been in these assertions,—there is no doubt that Sir John was mistaken in supposing that the aim of the second syndicate was to "destroy the Pacific Railway"—the premier's speech had a marked effect on both sides of the house: it raised the courage of one party, and set staggering the hope of the other. On the following day Mr. Blake replied in a speech marvellous for its strength, for the array of arguments presented, and for the skilful and effective method in which the facts were employed. He maintained the view now so firmly established, that the second offer *was* made in "good faith," and he described the company as "the strongest combination ever witnessed of Canadian capitalists." He moved an amendment to the ministerial resolution ratifying the agreement with the first syndicate, but his motion was lost by a vote of 140 to 54.

It is related that before military movements had become a science in Persia, when there came tidings of invasion the leaders of the people would meet in the market place, and there discuss how they best might resist the enemy. But it so happened that there were always two or more factions in the community, and in emergency each division would propound a plan the merits of which was measured by its difference from the scheme of the other faction. And it came to pass

that once out of the country now known as India, marched hordes of fierce warriors thirsting for conquest in the Shah's dominions; but when their spears appeared in the hills, the Persians held their usual consult to devise methods of resistance. Two parties appeared in the public square, and for each one, men accounted wise and patriotic raised their voices, urging the adoption of a certain course; but the devices of the stronger faction prevailed, and having received its instructions the army sallied forth to meet the invaders. And then the patriots whose counsels had not been accepted, green with envy, sat on the top of every tower and looked out upon the conflict between their countrymen and the foe; and when the former dismayed and blood-stained began to flee from the enemy, the wise patriots full of joy came down from their watching places and proclaimed the tidings that their countrymen had been overthrown; yea, and they sent their emissaries to the battle-field to collect the bodies of the fallen Persians, whom they exhibited through the city with much jubilation as proof that theirs was the best theory of war. And the intelligence of the disaster they blazoned joyfully through all the public places, even though it turned the eyes of other predatory princes upon the country of the Persians as a tempting field for plunder; and while it was manifest to all that the Shah's soldiers had been overwhelmed, not through inferior tactics, but through the superior numbers and arms of the foe. Something very similar to this happened in Canada during the administration of Lord Lorne. Through the summer preceding the session which is being described, a gale of discussion had been maintained in the party press on the subject of what was

called the "Exodus." When, in 1878, the Macdonald ministry came to power, there was the usual output of prophecy, and among other forecastings it was predicted that the government protective tariff would compel thousands of our people to leave the country and settle in the United States where they would find living more easy. Consistency of argument was not of special importance and therefore no one asked: "How is it then that the fleeing Canadian can better his condition by going to a country whose policy is more highly protective than that of Canada?" Therefore, in order to verify the predictions, diligent steps had been taken by certain leading Reform politicians to ascertain the actual number of persons crossing over from Canada to the United States; and so, with an expression of pleasure and triumph in his face, like unto the Persians in their watch-towers looking at the battle, Sir Richard Cartwright informed the house that he had information that not fewer than 99,000 persons during the year had entered their goods at the various American customs' houses with the avowed intention of settling themselves in the United States. This statement was received with more joy by the patriotic gentlemen of opposition than had the tidings received been that God had sent a harvest of unexampled bounty, and that a plenitude of prosperity and content were the portions of the Canadian people. The government, however, had some reason for doubting the accuracy of Sir Richard's figures, and after much painful departmental enquiry, Mr. J. H. Pope, minister of Agriculture, was able to announce that he had investigated the matter, and that not more than 53,000 persons altogether had passed westward, through Sarnia and Port Huron, during

the preceding year. It was undoubtedly correct that large numbers of Canadians crossed the line and settled in the States during the year, as it is undeniable that every season there is an outflow; but the movement is natural, since in every country, especially where there is no serious bar to emigration, there is always a portion of the population which may be designated as "floating:" that is those unsettled ones who, much like the restless sitters in a play-house, are continually going out or coming in; but it is surely the duty of patriotism to make the least instead of the most of this evidence of national discontent, if such evidence it be, since to blazon it cannot but disparage our new country in the eyes of the old world, when such disparagement, too, may cost us fifty thousand immigrants a year. It is a sad prospect that our young nation with her splendid possibilities, her ardour and her hopes, should become the mere game of politicians.

To one who has watched the career of Sir Richard Cartwright in parliament, it would appear as if that gentleman has invariably looked upon Sir John and his followers with the same degree of confidence and respect that he might regard a band of horse thieves. Again and again he has introduced measures for the plain purpose of protecting all unguarded interests from the dishonesty of the ministry; and during this session he proposed a resolution which aimed to restrain any member of the Pacific Railway Company from supplying funds to carry elections. Sir Hector Langevin with characteristic chivalry resented the "insult," and moved a six months' hoist which was carried. Sir Richard sat down, put on his soft hat and looked more mistrustful of the government than ever.

Among the more important measures of the session were the acts respecting naturalization and aliens, relating to the extension of the boundaries of the province of Manitoba, regarding steamboats, and providing for the incorporation of a company to establish a marine telegraph between the Pacific coast of Canada and Asia. Of this latter scheme, which has since made little progress, it may be said that it was the intention of the promoters to utilize the telegraphic lines already laid across this continent; to lay a new line from Nanaimo to Quatsino in Vancouver Island, and from this point to stretch a cable to Walvis Bay in Japan touching at the Aleutian Island on the way. From Walvis Bay it was proposed to extend the system across the Island of Yesso, to Satsuporo whence it would be further extended to Yokohama, putting Yeddo in immediate communication with all the important telegraphic lines of Asia. The local result of the scheme would be to give Canada connection with Australia as well as with the entire continent of Asia.

On the 2nd of July, Canada shared in the general horror occasioned by the assassination of President Garfield. Lord Lorne was absent at the time in the North-West Territories, but Sir W. J. Ritchie, the deputy Governor-General, communicated the regret of our people to Washington; and Sir John Macdonald in the name of the government of Canada caused flags to be hoisted at half-mast on all public buildings, forts and government vessels, throughout the Dominion.

Two lieutenant-governors were appointed during the year: Hon. Clement Francis Cornwall, senator, on July 20th to the Province of British Columbia in the room of governor Richards

whose term had expired; and Mr. Edgar Dewdney, commissioner of Indian affairs, was appointed to the North-West Territories, vice governor Laird, whose term had also elapsed.

Among the notable dead of the year was Hon. Luc Letellier De St. Just, who breathed his last at Rivière Ouelle, Quebec, on the 28th of January. Already in this book several pages have been devoted to this ill-starred public man; and if the writer has found it impossible to condone certain acts in his public career, he finds himself also incapable of withholding sympathy from the dismissed governor in the hour of his fallen fortunes. Culpable M. Letellier was in the eyes of history, but he was less the free-agent in his own wrong-doing than the victim of a political system that has now degenerated into a commerce for politicians. M. Letellier had hoped that the day would come when his own party, again triumphant, would restore him to office and remove the tarnish from his name; but he did not live to see the wheel go round; and those to whom he told his sorrows aver that the end was brought on by his public humiliation.

On the 4th of January tidings reached Toronto that on that day Hon. Thomas Moss, Chief Justice of Ontario, had died at Nice, in the South of France, whither he had been advised by his physicians to go when his health, from too close application to duty, had broken down. The news of the death of one so richly gifted and so well beloved, threw a gloom over the community, and from the press, the bar, the bench and the pulpit, came tributes to the memory of the deceased. One brother judge,* his voice husky with emotion, paid this well deserved

* Hon. Justice Burton.

tribute to the distinguished dead: "We may one and all of us, whether we be on the bench, at the bar, or that it be the student entering the portals of the profession, safely adopt him as our model, combining as he did in his own person the kind and courteous gentleman, the brilliant and able advocate, the upright and impartial judge." As an undergraduate, as an advocate, as a politician and as a judge, the career of the deceased was one of unexceptional brilliancy and success; and in his forty-first year he attained the highest judicial position in the land. This office he was vouchsafed all too short a time to fill, leaving, during the brief period allotted to him, a record that will shed an enduring lustre around his name.

On the 14th of November the supreme court of Canada gave judgment in the "Mercer Escheat Case," affirming the contention that a provincial government had no right to escheat to the crown. The facts of this case, which has now become historic, are briefly as follows:—One Andrew Mercer, who possessed property in the province of Ontario died intestate, but upon his decease a lady who had lived with him, ostensibly in the capacity of housekeeper, went into court affirming that she had been Mercer's lawful wife, and that her son was the legitimate heir to the estate. The government of Ontario ignored the pretensions of these parties and escheated the property to the crown, settling on the son an annuity which it was provided was to lapse upon action being taken to recover the property in the Ontario courts. The alleged heir, however, went to court and judgment was given adverse to his claims; whereupon he appealed to the supreme court of Canada. Four of the judges in this court recorded their opinion that the right to

escheat existed only in the Dominion, and the decision of the Ontario court was quashed. Meanwhile the Ontario government appropriated a portion of the personalty of the estate to the founding of the institution known as the "Andrew Mercer Reformatory for Women," adding the balance to the provincial assets. This case involving only the consideration of a novel point of law in the beginning, gradually developed into wide importance by taking the guise of an issue between the jurisdiction of a province of the confederation, and the aggregate authority of the Dominion. It is perhaps pertinent to this place to note that on nearly all questions involving a collision of authority between a province and the Dominion, the supreme court of Canada has affirmed the jurisdiction of the general government, while the provincial courts have assigned the special supremacy to the province. The Mercer Escheat case is a typical example of this unbrotherly rivalry. It was the contention of the government of Ontario that the right of escheating to the crown resided in the province, and the provincial judges confirmed that view; on the other hand it was the opinion of the federal authorities that no such right belonged to the province, but belonged to the Dominion, and the supreme court of Canada ratified this doctrine. But the government of Ontario refused to abide by the decision of the supreme court, and took the case before the judicial committee of the Imperial Privy Council, who, towards the close of 1883, gave a decision sustaining the judgment of the Ontario courts, and confirming to the province the right of escheating to the crown. This decision must have brought joy to the hearts of those who desire to see Canada remain a group of colonies unsoldered in

good-will or interest, instead of a compact union, with the patriotic aspiration and the singleness of aim of a nation.

A deep gloom was cast over the rejoicings usual on the Queen's birthday by the announcement that late in the afternoon an excursion steamer, the *Victoria*, had gone down in the Thames river, and that 181 persons had perished. It appeared that about 4 p. m. the ill-fated boat started on her last trip for the day, having on board few short of 600 persons, a number far beyond her safe carrying capacity. On the way home a commotion arose, caused either by the vessel striking a sunken snag or by the frolics of some young men of the party; and a number of the passengers rushed to one side of the boat, causing it to lurch violently in the opposite direction and bury its side about four feet in the water. While the passengers on the lower deck were now endeavouring to save themselves from being hurled into the river, the stanchions which supported the upper deck, upon which were hundreds of terrified persons, gave way, and the whole structure with its living freight came down upon the passengers huddled underneath, wounding and killing many, and preventing those who were not crushed from being able to escape. In a few seconds the boat went down, carrying under those who were stunned or unable to extricate themselves from the ruin, while most of those who were unhurt were precipitated into the river where many perished before succour came. Like the person who runs and double-bolts his stable door after the steed has been stolen, the Dominion parliament, feeling itself in a measure responsible for not having had in force a law that would prevent grasping steam-boat companies from imperilling

the public safety in their greed for the harvest of a large cargo, introduced a bill providing for a rigid system of steamer inspection; but to the everlasting shame of the men who are corrupting the public morals of our young country, let it be recorded that even the political influence of a steam-boat proprietor is stronger than the law, and many a rotten and insufficient vessel is still permitted to navigate our waters.

On the evening of the 3rd of June the Canadian press association entertained Mr. Goldwin Smith at a public dinner, at the Queen's Hotel, Toronto, previous to the departure of the distinguished gentleman for England. Mr. J. B. Trayes, of the Port Hope *Times*, occupied the chair, and Mr. Christopher W. Bunting, M. P., managing director of the Toronto *Mail*, filled the vice chair. There was a gathering of press-members from all parts of Canada to give honour to one who had done so much to create and foster a wholesome literary and national sentiment in Canada, and who by precept and example had been so largely instrumental in elevating the tone and the aims of the domestic press. This was the time when the Toronto *Globe*, then the organ of its manager's personal animosities, was publishing that series of the most unfair and indecent attacks upon Mr. Smith that has ever disgraced a newspaper with a reputation to lose; and it was because the moral sentiment of the journalistic profession had been aroused to sympathy for the object of that newspaper's hate, and to a feeling of reprobation for the traducers, that representative of the press gathered in such strong force to honour the departing gentleman at a banquet. It would be neither desirable nor fitting here to repeat the slanders cast upon a name above reproach, but to one

imputation at least I may be pardoned for alluding, since it seems to have been accepted as a fact by some Canadian journals and other organs of opinion that are glad sometimes to seize upon any weapon that may wound. It was stated by the *Globe* that Mr. Smith came to America because he had quarrelled with the Liberal party in England, and that he allied himself with the cause of Toryism in Canada because his aspirations for political place among his aforetime friends had been ignored. Now it has been frequently stated by responsible English journals that the immediate cause of Mr. Smith's departure from England in 1868 was not pique at being rejected by his party, but an overwhelming domestic affliction; and that so far from having his pretensions opposed by his party there was made to him at that very time by leading Liberals an offer of a nomination for a constituency in which his party had a certain and large majority, and that since coming to this country he has been approached with overtures of the same kind, though less formal. The story that he quarrelled with the Liberal party is therefore without foundation, and sheer calumny. It is not necessary to say in what high esteem Mr. Smith is held among English Liberals, for that is attested by the voice of the press and by the mouth of many of the staunchest and foremost Liberals themselves.*

* In the London *Times* of October 8th, 1881, I find the opinion held by a Liberal, Lord O'Hagan, of Mr. Smith. Lord O'Hagan was at this time Chancellor of Ireland, and the leader of the Liberal party there, and his remarks were made in allusion to the part which Professor Goldwin Smith took in the Social Science Congress then being held in Dublin. "Lord O'Hagan, in putting the motion and declaring it passed, said he most sincerely congratulated the audience on having had the privilege of listening to one of the most remarkable men of his time, who had delivered one of the most remarkable addresses which in his experience had ever been put before a public meeting. That address came from an eminent teacher and a power-

On the 24th of August, when the underbrush in the forests was dry, and careless camping parties scattered the embers of their camp fires among the thirsty grasses, a destructive bush-fire broke out in the Ottawa region north of Kingston, Ontario. Thousands of acres of prime timber-ranges in the public domain, as well as much private wood-land, were ravaged. But it was in Western Ontario, and notably through the forest-clad portions of Muskoka, that the greatest destruction was wrought. On the fifth of September, the forests in the latter district, in every direction, seemed to burst out into flame. The under-growth was dry as tinder, and for several days no rain had fallen, so that when the careless tourist or the Indian left their fires unquenched after breaking up the camp, or the farmer burning his brush or "fallow-piles" unheeding scattered his brands, the withered grasses blazed up, and communicated the flame to the adjoining bush. Of all the scenes of flood and storm with which by lot the backwoods settler becomes familiar, there is none so appalling, so full of terrible grandeur, as when a hurricane of fire passes through the forest. When the

---

ful writer—from one whose influence was equally acknowledged in the country of his birth and in the country of his adoption. It seemed to him rather a pity that the opportunity of hearing that address arose from the fortunate accident of Mr. Goldwin Smith's presence in this country for a short time, instead of from a more fortunate condition of things in which he might have continued to be a resident in this country. He appreciated the lofty and generous motives which induced Mr. Smith to expatriate himself for the benefit of the working population of a distant country. But he could not help saying that they were not in this country at the present time so rich in men of great ability, great energy, and great devotion to the public interests as to be able to view the abstraction of a man like Goldwin Smith without the deepest regret. He felt that very strongly, and he hoped that the time might come when Mr. Goldwin Smith's rare faculties would be exerted perhaps in a wider sphere, in which he might become a power in his own country—a power both social and political—conferring the greatest benefits on those among whom he resided."

sky over the greater portion of the province had grown murky and scorched leaves and cinders began to fall in the cities, artists, taking their book and pencil, hurried out to some of the Muskoka lakes, around which the storm of fire was raging. In part No. 26 of *Picturesque Canada* is a sketch by Mr. Frank Schell, the scene of which is a lake at night in the bosom of a forest-clad region. On one side of the lake rages the fire, and the flame plunges along through and above the forest with the force of a mighty tempest. A lake steamer, seeming like a thing startled by the terrific glare—which is made the more intense by the contrast of the sullen, black smoke-clouds, which, though cast off, seem to press from the rear—is steaming past two forest-clumps which stand as yet, but only for a minute, unscathed, by the water's rim. To some of the early settlers, when the forest became enveloped in flame and smoke, it seemed as if the day of doom had come. At first the heavens begin to darken, a sickly hue as of burnished brass creeping across the firmament; then the sun becomes dimmer, growing more indistinct, till at last it is merged in the deep-stained crimson of the sky and is lost to sight. Then if his dwelling happened to be near the wood he was terrified to see the flame rolling past with the noise of an appalling wind. This was a sad September through the district of Muskoka. Large numbers of the settlers had but recently come to the region, and many of these had merely carved a small clearing in the forest, and thereon erected a humble dwelling till a more prosperous season; and these little residences, with their rude out-houses for the cattle, the hay in the barns, or in stacks, were consumed as the plague swept on. Some of the scenes

described are terrible to contemplate. As the fire drew near in the afternoon in one populous district, it grew so dark that teachers were obliged to dismiss the schools, and the people lighted lamps in their houses. The air was heavy and saturated with singed leaves, ashes, and flying brands; and beyond in the wood could be heard the roaring of a mighty wind. As this drew nearer, from the repeated crashing, it seemed as if large trees were being torn from their roots, and flung forward, crushing others in their fall; cattle in mad terror rushed from their pastures and fled before the gale of fire; bears and other wild animals of the wood, tamed and terrified, sped before the devouring flame, rushed out into the clear meadow-spaces along the road sides, or thrust themselves into the edge of a lake to escape the fiery terror, whose hot breath was now upon them. One farmer relates that towards nightfall, as he was hurrying his cattle along the high-road to a small lake by a barren moor, he saw standing in a group, in the shallow water, three bears, a small flock of deer and two or three cows, all huddled together and apparently stupefied with terror. Hundreds of cows, sheep and horses, however, were burnt; houses with all their contents, outbuildings with the season's crop of hay and grain were destroyed, and nearly a thousand persons rendered destitute. Agents of government and special correspondents of the press visited the desolated districts, and reported a state of affliction for the most part borne with a quiet and dignified patience; for many of those who suffered were half-pay officers and members of gentle-born families in England, who had come to find futures in our Canadian wilderness. With the liberality for

which our people are noted, relief poured in in such abundance from every quarter, that it soon became necessary to publish advertisements in the newspapers announcing that nothing more was needed. It was a delicate task to approach some of the destitute families with offers of succour, for neither the hardship of wilderness life, nor the severe scourge, could obliterate their sensitiveness to being regarded as objects of public charity. It may have been a wise policy to sow immigrants among those granite hills, but the writer is not one of those who believe that it was, so long as there stood yet unsettled more desirable territory presenting less difficulties to the husbandman, and situated more contiguous to market and to the centres of civilization.

During the late summer Mr. Blake made a tour through the maritime provinces, delivering a series of verbal essays on political economy, public morality and the national policy. His addresses which were listened to by thousands of people without changing their minds, were forcible, chaste and almost classical, but they were as cold as the north wind.

CHAPTER VI.

EVENTS, POLITICAL AND SOCIAL—1882.

THE "long session"* of the fourth parliament of Canada was opened on the 9th of February by his excellency with the usual formula: the accustomed marching of volunteers, and the salvos from melancholy guns at Nepean Point. In reply to the speech Mr. Blake exhibited his almost unique mastery of strong, smooth, comprehensive and thoroughly-balanced sentences, and there was a warm geniality in his tone. He assured the ministers, however, that they rightly had cause for sorrow rather than for jubilation at their surplus, which was produced not by prosperity but by taxation; he deplored the assassination of Mr. Garfield, and in eloquent language bore tribute to the character of the murdered president. He likewise felicitated the premier upon his recovery from the recent illness that had afflicted him. Sir John, who is always ready to return a blow or a courtesy, congratulated his political rival on his pleasant tone, gracefully thanked him for the kind allusion to himself, but affirmed that, "under a favouring providence we had attempted to the best of our humble capacity to develop the interests of the country and remove the stagnation under which it suffered." The increase of the

* This was the longest session since Confederation, occupying nearly fifteen weeks.

mounted police in the North-West Territories had been c
sured by the opposition, and the ministry were declared to
demoralizing the tribes by giving them relief; but Sir Jo
pointed out that it was desirable that the police force shou
be increased to prevent collisions between the settlers and th
tribes; and that food was given only in those cases of destitu
tion that had arisen from the disappearance of buffalo, th
almost total food supply of so many of the Indians. Oppos
tions are very hard to please; for if the ministry had in th
present instance taken the fault-finders at their word the
would have permitted our North-West settlers to be murdere
by lawless tribes, and allowed Indians who could get no buffal
and had nothing else to eat, to die like dogs in their wigwam

On the 14th of February, Sir John Macdonald rose in h
place in the house and announced that Mr. James Macdona
having been elevated to the Bench of Nova Scotia, S
Alexander Campbell had been appointed to the vacant mini
tership of justice; that Mr. J. O'Connor had been transferre
to the post-office department in place of Sir Alexander, an
mirabile dictu! that Hon. A. W. McLelan, of Nova Scotia, ha
been chosen president of the council. Mr. Blake stated, an
there must have been very few sane persons in Canada wh
differed from him, that "he was unable to say that he though
the public interests had been served" by Mr. O'Connor's re
turn to the post-office department; and with a sarcasm tha
must have stung even those against whom it was levelled, h
congratulated the president of the council upon the favour h
now seemed to find with the minister of railways and canals, an
on the regard in which the hon. gentleman himself (Mr. Mc

Lelan) now regarded Sir Charles Tupper. He, like many other public men, had for many years known little concerning the character of Dr. Tupper till he read a speech picturing that honourable gentleman in very lurid colours; and the author of this speech was Mr. McLelan. The tamest slave will hardly care to deny that it was a strange spectacle to see entering the house of commons, arm in arm, two gentlemen, one of whom in years gone by had described the other as the "High Priest of Corruption;" for such indeed were the terms in which Mr. McLelan had characterized Dr. Tupper, when the interests of both lay in opposite directions. The resurrected speech threw Sir Charles into a foaming rage, but being unable to destroy or discredit the record he adopted the *tu quoque* expedient, of which he, above all other Canadian politicians, is a master. He declared in a daring boisterousness of manner, though nobody believed him, that "no man had so degraded himself in order to gain power" as the leader of the opposition, who, he affirmed once upon a time, "bought out one of the ministers of a government to which he was opposed." Mr. McLelan, who disregarded either his own utterances, or political purity, declared that he now supported the minister of railways and canals because he believed that the policy pursued by that gentleman was "best suited to serve the interests of Nova Scotia and the Dominion at large;" but it is remarked that he did not then or since seek to modify his statement that Dr. Tupper once was the high priest of corruption. Such scenes are not likely to heighten public regard for the political profession, nor to edify the young men among us who look to a public career.

Sir Leonard Tilley pointed out in his budget speech that i three years and four months the deposits in the governmen savings bank had increased by $10,000,000, and in the banks o the country, in the same period, to $26,000,000. He showed also, that the coal raised from the Nova Scotia mines had in creased from 757,000 tons in 1877 to 1,116,248 tons in 1881 For all this and much more not here recorded, the government through the national policy, he said, were indebted to credit but Sir Richard Cartwright, who is the bane of Conservativ optimism, again took off his soft hat, and rising gave a somewha "different account of the country." He said that the export had increased from circumstances over which the governmen could exercise no control, being due "absolutely and wholly t the increase in the lumber trade, the exports of animals an their products, and of agricultural produce," and that the min isters stood condemned "as impostors who have laid claim t an improvement which their policy was not able to preven but which it certainly did nothing to create or stimulate. The bitterness is sometimes the best of Sir Richard's speech for what could have been more unfair, or less worthy a states man of his ability and reputation, than to urge it as a seriou charge against the government that they had "doubled th taxes since confederation;" that they "had begun with $13, 000,000 and now demanded nearly $28,000,000." Sir Richar very well knew that the main bulk of the twenty-eight mil lions was needed in legitimate and imperative public service that, save in such features of the civil system as have met hi own approval, not less than that of the Conservative govern ment, he cannot show that of that twenty-eight millions, on

million, or half a million, is expended for unnecessary objects. It may be that Sir Richard believes that expenditure ought not to be increased to civilize and hold within the law the savages of our North-West, in erecting and maintaining postal communication, in militia, light-house and coastal service, but that we ought to preserve a condition as nearly as possible primitive. It is not likely that Adam paid taxes; neither did he travel by railway. Sir Richard concluded his extremely bitter, and in a great many respects very clever, speech by this definition of our common Dominion: "Canada is a country in which no man is free to buy or to sell, to eat or to drink, to travel or to stand still, without paying toll to some extortioner or other."

Sir Charles Tupper who had been conspiciously exasperated by the tone, and the stinging quality of Sir Richard's remarks, stood up on the 27th instant and said he was not going to discuss the abstract question of free trade and protection; and would on that point only observe that "the party who now have the confidence of the people of this country, adopted from the first a policy of protecting Canadian industries." Yet, unless Sir Charles is greatly belied, he once had in his desk an elaborate free trade speech, ready to hurl at Sir Richard Cartwright who, it was supposed, was going to declare his party in favour of an increased tariff, with protection as a basis. The people of England were once credited with believing that Mr. Gladstone could "explain away" Garibaldi's wife; and the Canadian ministry sat with folded arms supremely certain that Sir Charles could explain away something equally as difficult, viz., the tax upon foreign coal. And the Amherst knight began

his task by asserting that the imposition of a "duty of 50 cents a ton on coal, has actually not increased the cost to the consumer, but it has lowered the cost to the consumer in Ontario." Now, had the Nova Scotia coal fields lain contiguous to Ontario, or been within commercial range of that province there would be enough of truth in Sir Charles' statement to redeem it from the brand of utter rant; but with the fact clear to all who have informed themselves, that probably not one scuttle of Maritime-province coal reaches beyond Kingston the assertion is about as logical and as sane as to have told those who burn coal, that the six dollars and fifty cents that they paid for the ton of fuel was not that sum at all, but just five dollars and fifty cents. But supposing Sir Charles' statement had been correct, what explanation then has he to offer to the deluded coal miners to whom he told, before the election of 1878, that the national policy would keep out Pennsylvania coal from all parts of Canada, and give the market to the Nova Scotia coal fields. The truth is the coal tax, like Garibaldi's wife, remained after all the verbosity, unexplained, and unexplainable. Sir Hector L. Langevin met the spectre perhaps more fairly than other speakers who joined in the discussion. His defence was that the tax was an integral part of the whole national policy. He would, however, have been nearer the mark had he said that it was an integral part of party expediency; that it was the Conservative sop to Nova Scotia, given less as an offset to the bread-stuffs tax than as an equivalent for votes. There was, strange as it may seem, somewhat more reason in the honourable gentleman's other allegation that "even if the consumer did pay the duties, he did

not regard it as a disadvantage, seeing that under the operation of the policy he could afford it." It may be said once for all here, that the coal tax is not a natural, necessary or defensible portion of the protective policy; it must remain an engine of oppression to the commerce and the people of the west till their own provinces are found to contain coal accessible and sufficient for their needs.

If Reform politicians and newspapers are entitled to credit, Sir Charles Tupper's public career has been a series of daring and successful acts of corruption, through which he has amassed a fortune; and it has been asserted even in Conservative quarters, and by those whose voice seems to come from the inside, that the honourable gentleman's character is not conspicuously pure. Public wrong-doing has been insinuated against him sometimes in the house of commons, but he has promptly risen, teeth shut, and face dark with rage, and challenged his alleged calumniators to the proof. Sir Charles has probably convinced himself that it takes legal proof to hang the man, but he ought also to remember that moral proof can jibbet the reputation, that the uniform sanctity and Quaker-like meekness of the speech and address of Nick-of-the-Woods could not hide from the eye of the reader the figure of the stealthy, vengeful murderer. It is well, however, to examine one of the charges of corruption made against this minister by such light as we have, and then to give the reader a conscientious conclusion. One of the amendments moved to the motion for committee of supply related to the contract for the construction of that portion of the Pacific railway in British Columbia between Port Moody and Emory's Bar. The matter had assumed such importance,

and a portion of the public conscience had been so scandalized by the transaction, that Mr. Mackenzie offered a motion which was virtually an impeachment of government. From this motion, which was admitted to be an accurate recital of the case, it appeared that on the 24th of October, 1881, tenders had been invited by government for the construction of the portion of road named, it being provided that the offers were to be received up to the first day of February, 1882. Conformably with the call fourteen tenders were received varying from $2,227,000 to $3,531,832, the lowest tender being that of Messrs McDonald and Charlebois, $2,227,000, the next lowest being Andrew Onderdonk's, $2,486,225, or $209,255 higher than that of the former. It being necessary that tenderers should deposit a certain forfeit sum with government as a guarantee of good faith, McDonald and Charlebois enclosed a cheque for $20,000, the sum specified, dated on the 23rd day of January, and drawn on the Bank of Montreal. The cheque, it appears, was duly accepted by the bank, but some fumbling clerk stamped across its face the words, "Good for two days only." Having noticed the limitation to the validity of the security, Mr. A. P. Bradley, private secretary to the minister of railways and canals, on Saturday, February the 4th, called on Mr. Drummond, manager of the Ottawa branch of the Bank of Montreal, handing him the cheque and asking him whether it was still good and if he would pay it should he be called upon to do so; to which Mr. Drummond replied that, as the cheque was made on the head office, he could say nothing about it till he had made enquiry. And then and there Mr. Bradley franked a telegraphic blank, and Mr. Drummond dispatched the needed en-

quiry. Three hours later Mr. Drummond handed to Mr. Bradley the reply, which was as follows: "Please strike out 'For two days only' from our acceptance stamp. The cheque will be good until paid." Mr. Drummond then went away, and the private secretary at once put the reassuring telegram into the hands of the minister. On the following day, with full knowledge of the contents of this dispatch, Sir Charles went before the privy council and reported that "the tender of McDonald and Charlebois, which was the lowest, is irregular, inasmuch as the cheque which accompanies it was marked by the Bank of Montreal, on the 24th of January, as good for two days only, and that the lowest tender made in conformity with the conditions is that of Mr. Andrew Onderdonk for $2,486,255." His report to the council shows not even a reference to the enquiries stated, or to the assurances that he had received; and upon the strength of the alleged worthlessness of McDonald and Charlebois' cheque, while Sir Charles knew it was not worthless, the contract was awarded to Mr. Onderdonk. There can be no one who will deny that the limitation imposed by the stamp was, at the first, a serious irregularity, but after the despatch of the bank manager had been received, there was no ground existing for further suspicion by the minister, much less for the plea of "irregularity" which he laid before the council. When Sir Charles' conduct was arraigned in the house he showed much wrathful contempt for his accusers, and only condescended to explain that McDonald and Charlebois could have repudiated the cheque after the tenders were opened, and that to permit any tenderer to make a security good after that date, would be to render abortive the whole system of deposits. But

Sir Charles did not try to deny, for he could not deny, that the cheque *was good for two days* which time gave his department opportunity, was it sufficiently interested, to secure the face value of the paper and hold it in trust; but it was made abundantly clear to all concerned, by the telegram of Mr. Clouston, that the cheque was valid, and was drawn in good faith, and the same appears from the following statement which occurred in a letter from the same gentleman: "The limit of 'two days only' was unintentional; it was simply an oversight that this was not at once struck out, for it was certainly our intention to guarantee the cheque until paid." It would give the writer the most profound pleasure to be able to supplement what to him seems Sir Charles' utterly insufficient defence with any grounds of justification, but, unfortunately, there are none at his hand; and he trusts that all who read this book will believe that he sought for them. Had McDonald and Charlebois been refused the contract because the minister believed that they were men without financial standing or good repute, he should have boldly stated his conviction, and though the gratuitous, and, as far as the writer believes, entirely unjustifiable assumption, might have failed to satisfy the inner conscience of the house that the minister's course was dictated rather by anxiety for the fate of the work in the hands of such men, than by a motive so corrupt as to make one shudder, it would nevertheless have been more satisfactory than the painful misrepresentation to the council about the irregularity, and the unnecessary fear for the safety of the deposit system expressed in the house. If the writer had any respect for the present plight of party development in Canada

he would stop here, and not finish the record; but he has not. Therefore, his readers must know that one hundred and twenty-five voices endorsed the action of the minister of railways an canals, and only fifty-five condemned it.

About this time the permanent conviction had forced itself upon the party members that there was not room for the entire male population of the country in the civil service, and for some years certain honourable gentlemen had declared in the house of commons that it was desirable to reorganize the civil service system, especially with relation to the modes and requirements of admission. Almost since the confederation our young men had swarmed from their agricultural pursuits, and other honest employment, importuning government for situations, like unto the shoals of sharks about which Marryatt tells us, that used to besiege the ships in Pacific waters, waiting through days and weeks for a negro to drop overboard. The desirability of reorganization was made manifest chiefly from two considerations: the corruption and inefficiency that must prevail where appointment and promotion rested on political favour, and the annoyance and embarrassment to the patronage-bestower who has only one vacancy and eleven hundred applicants. Therefore it was that in 1880 Mr. Casey introduced a bill providing for the reorganization of the civil service; but the government promised to deal with the question, and the measure was withdrawn. By order in council in the following summer commissioners were appointed to reconsider the duties of each department of the Dominion public service, "with a view to securing greater economy in all the departments, by the weeding out of men who were no longer efficient public servants by the crea-

tion of a new theoretical organization for each department which should regulate the number of each class of officers required for its work, the promotion from class to class, and the steps by which salaries should be increased." The commission was likewise required to make "such other recommendation for promoting the efficient and economical administration o public affairs as they deem proper." The commissioners were two deputy heads and two secretaries of departments to represent the inside service; a collector of customs from the outside service, and two unofficial representatives of the public. In March, 1881, the commissioners presented their report, and on the 23rd of February following, a bill, based on the recommendations and views offered, was introduced by Sir Hector L Langevin. The measure received a wheezy sort of opposition from that class of representatives, found in the most democratic of republics, which is completely insulated from the genius and the enlightenment of the time; but the bill passed the commons on the 2nd of May, and the senate on the 11th of the same month.*

* The following digest of the bill I find in "The Annual Register," edited by Mr. Henry J. Morgan :—

"A Board of three examiners were to be appointed by the Governor-in-Council and, with the assistance of sub-examiners, were to hold periodical examinations as far as practicable in writing, in Halifax, St. John, Charlottetown, Quebec, Montreal, Ottawa, Toronto, London, Winnipeg, and Victoria. No persons were to be appointed to any position, except that of Deputy Head of a Department without passing a prescribed examination, except for special qualifications, which were to be reported upon by the Deputy Head, and concurred in by the Minister presiding over the Department. The age of candidates for first appointment to the Inside Service was to be not less than eighteen and not more than thirty-five years. Deputy Heads were to be appointed and removed by the Governor-in-Council, but in case of removal the reasons were to be reported to Parliament. The clerks were divided into chief clerks, first-class, second-class, and third-class, and the salaries were to be as follows:—Deputy Head, $3,200 to $4,000; ch

Some discussion arose on the proposal of the ministry to increase the number of mounted constables in the North-West to five hundred, with twenty supernumeraries. When, after the acquisition by the Dominion of the Hudson's Bay territories, settlers began to flock into the wilderness which formed the old hunting-grounds of the aboriginal tribes, it was found

---

clerk, $1,800 to $2,400; first-class clerk, $1,400, with an annual increase of $50 up to $1,800; second-class clerk, $1,100, with a like annual increase up to $1,400; third-class clerk, $400, with a $50 annual increase up to $1,000. No appointment was to be made until after the salary had been voted by parliament, and the person appointed, except in the case of special qualification, must be selected from the list of persons reported by the Board to have passed the requisite examinations. For entrance, two examinations were specified—a 'preliminary,' in penmanship, orthography and elementary arithmetic, which was to be required from all candidates for lower grades, such as messengers and letter-carriers; and a 'qualifying,' which was to be in subjects specified by the governor-in-council. Persons selected from the list were to serve a probation of six months before receiving a permanent appointment. For promotion, examinations, open to all persons in the department in which the vacancy existed, were to be held in subjects 'adapted to test the fitness of the candidates for the vacant office.' Temporary clerks as well as permanent were to be selected from the list of those who had passed the qualifying examination, and their salary was to be limited to the minimum payable to a third-class clerk, except in case of technical work. It may here be added, that it was subsequently directed by Order-in-Council that the preliminary and qualifying examinations should be held semi-annually, on the second Tuesday in June and December, except the first examinations, and that the subjects should be—for the preliminary, penmanship, orthography, first four rules in arithmetic, and reading print and handwriting; for the qualifying, penmanship, orthography, arithmetic (inclusive of interest, vulgar and decimal fractions), geography (especially of the Dominion of Canada), outlines of British, French, and Canadian history, English or French grammar, English or French composition, and English and French transcription, with the following optional subjects: composition, translation, indexing, and précis-writing, book-keeping by single and double entry, short-hand and telegraphy; and for promotion, penmanship, composition, arithmetic (based on the nature of the work required by the Department), indexing and précis-writing, Constitution of Canada (B. N. A. Act), questions relating to the organization, practice and duties of the office in which the vacancy existed, and efficiency (ascertained from the report of the Deputy Head of the Department in which the candidate had been serving). In each examination the candidate to be successful must obtain 50 per cent. of the total value assigned to the subjects, and 30 per cent. of each subject, and in the optional subjects, 50 per cent. in each."

desirable to establish a preventive force of a semi-military character that might be sufficient to suppress the aggressions by the Indians against the settlers or their property. To this end a force of mounted police, numbering three hundred, and well officered and disciplined, was established at desirable points in the territory; but as population began to increase, and the buffalo to recede further and further from its usual haunts, signs of discontent were seen among the tribes; hunger, through the failure of the chase, began to pinch them; petty thefts became common, and here and there began to take the form of violent aggressions against the property of the settlers. By virtue of the excellent discipline of the force most offences against the law were promptly punished; yet the field for depredation was so wide, and the opportunity for escape from punishment was so great, added to certain signs of hostility evinced by the Indians, that the authorities became convinced of the need of increasing the police-force. Representations were made to the department of the interior, and Sir John Macdonald proposed the legislation already alluded to. But Mr. Blake, whose insight into most questions is accurate, strangely enough opposed the government's step, and made the extraordinary statement that the white settlers should be warned "that they must take care of themselves to a great extent." This sounds not alone unstatesmanlike, but inhuman; for it gives us room only to conclude that Mr. Blake would have the settler, on occasion, take down his gun and alone defend his house and his family against aggressive savages. If there was a shadow of need for thousands of volunteers and a military system through the civilized provinces, there was surely great necessity

for the proposed force through a barbarous wilderness whose inhabitants were only a few compared to roaming tribes of Indians, who looked upon civilization with an unfriendly eye, and upon the white settlers as intruders who came to dispossess them of their wild inheritance. If Mr. Blake did not mean that each settler should provide himself with a rifle to fight hostile aborigines, or to protect his food or his cattle from the wandering and half-famished bands, it is difficult to divine what he intended to convey by saying that settlers should take care of themselves to a great extent. Did settlement through the territories exist in compact bodies instead of being sparse, one could have supposed he intended that each community or municipality should form a sort of unlawful military organization, which should provide its own muskets and other fighting weapons, and be prepared to not alone resist attack, but to detect or hunt down transgressors of the law. If he did not mean this, he meant nothing; for government like unto that prevailing in the other provinces did not exist in the territory, and the establishment of a large territorial police by the people themselves, through the authorities, was impossible. Mr. Mackenzie, whose judgment, too, is usually clear and good, suffered himself, probably for the same reasons that induced Mr. Blake to put an absurdity on record, to oppose the measure, and to assure the house that he was "not at all satisfied as to the necessity for increasing the force." If Mr. Mackenzie and Mr. Blake happened to live out on the plains, and the Indians came along at night and stole their hens and geese, or drove away their cattle, and threatened to shoot themselves when they sought to recover their property, they would be satisfied

of the need of increasing the protective force ; but they woul not be able to find much respect for the intelligence, or regar for the humanity, of the member in the house of commons wh opposed increase for the reasons given by the two prominen Reform statesmen.

The first conspicuous case of public and official censure to volunteer officer arose out of an occurrence at the camps at Pi ton, Ontario, on the 6th of September, 1881. It appears tha lieutenant-colonel Walter Ross, of the 16th battery, was i temporary command of the camp, and regarding himself a king upon the field, for reasons that to himself seemed suff cient, gave orders for an armed party to pull down a buildin which was being erected as a canteen under the authority o the minister of militia. The men did as they were desired charged the building with fixed bayonets, then threw it ove the fence into the highway. The owner was in the canteen a the time, and M. Caron, the minister of militia, afterward pointed out that, had he resisted, as he had the right to resist since he possessed authority to occupy the building, bloodshed must have followed. In the Canada *Gazette*, therefore, was published a General Order, in which colonel Ross was "seriously censured for the grave military indiscretion." No one is sur- prised to learn that this case too, which, did public decency and honour prevail among our parties, would be dealt with purely as a question of discipline in the public service, wa cast down as a football between the contending factions. Si John Macdonald contended that colonel Ross "richly deserved censure;" M. Caron declared that had it not been the first offence of this nature, he would "have cashiered the offender;"

but Mr. Mackenzie characterized the order "as an extraordinary instance of petty tyranny;" and Mr. Blake considered it "an unusual act."

Seldom has even the breath of suspicion been breathed against the uprightness of our Canadian judiciary, but during the session of 1881 a petition signed by Henry J. Clarke, Q. C., W. Boyle, T. J. Bradley, J. P., and J. E. Cooper had been received in the house of commons charging Chief Justice Wood, of Manitoba, with "injustice, conspiracy, partiality and arbitrariness." The judge made an explanation in what occupied 128 pages octavo of a blue book, and traduced the character of the petitioners. The question was brought up in the house of commons repeatedly by Dr. Shultz, whose zeal was almost too pertinacious to be beyond suspicion; but parliament was slow to take the suggested steps. Dr. Shultz's proposal was that a commission should be appointed to enquire into the administration of justice in Manitoba. Mr. Blake disapproved of any action by the house till members understood clearly the wrong-doing imputed to the judge; and Sir John Macdonald, who favoured the appointment of the commission, considered that the functions of that body ought to be limited to the taking of evidence. But the commission was never appointed and the judge was never tried. He died before the next session met, and the politicians were generous enough to let his ashes abide in peace.

Under the British North America act it was provided that a census should be taken every ten years; that "Quebec shall have the fixed number of sixty-four members;" that "there shall be assigned to each of the other provinces such a num-

ber of members as will bear the same proportion to the nun
ber of its population ascertained at such census, as the numb
of sixty-four bears to the number of the population of Queb
so ascertained." The census of 1881 showed Quebec to co
tain a population of 1,359,027, which divided by sixty-fo
gave 20,908 as the unit of representation: Ontario with 1,92
228 souls was entitled to ninety-two members, and it w
decided to give to Manitoba one representative, by virtue
its promised rather than its actual population.*

The bill was introduced by Sir John Macdonald, but had t
premier exploded an infernal machine in the house it cou
not have created greater tumult than the measure offere
The Reformers believe that there is no iniquity to which S
John will not descend for even a trivial political gain, and hen
it was, now, that they accused him of framing his measu
in such a manner as to group as many of his opponents in
newly-created district as possible—which plan they declar
he had himself with immoral facetiousness characterized
"hiving the Grits,"—with being guided entirely by the ele
tion returns, and creating, carving and adjusting the constit
encies in utter disregard of municipal lines or the interests
communities, with the sole aim of procuring the return of Co

* In Ontario the small electoral divisions of Niagara and Cornwall were merg
respectively in the counties of Lincoln and Stormont, their names being retained
the designations, "Lincoln and Niagara" and "Cornwall and Stormont." In t
following manner were the six new constituencies created: Essex was divided in
two, Lambton into two, Bruce instead of two divisions was given three; Middl
sex instead of three was given four; Simcoe and Ontario, which had previous
been divided into two, were now, each divided into three. The greater number
the other constituencies were readjusted; or "carved" as the Reformers describ
it. In Manitoba the old constituencies were slightly rearranged; and the add
member was given to Winnipeg.

servative members for certain of the constituencies "operated upon."

Mr. Blake, full of scorn and honest indignation, declared that the premier had "determined to use his majority to load the dice in the political game which was shortly to be played," and characterized the action of the ministry as "high-handed, arbitrary and unjust." His speech was one of the ablest ever delivered in the house of commons in eloquence, in somewhat of passion, in its sarcasm, and in its knowledge and mastery of the question; and the honourable gentleman assured his hearers,—though it afterwards turned out that he was pretty badly mistaken—that the ministry could relegate the bodies of men from one constituency to another, but that they could not transfer their minds. Somewhat later, when he addressed his constituents in Durham, he allowed his lieutenants to fill him with several absurd convictions, and in this unedifying plight he uttered the extravagant statement that "government having been beaten in fair fight, had resorted to foul play." The pounding of a desk by a needy oppositionist, hungering for office, does not necessarily mean that a government is beaten, though this was about all the warrant that Mr. Blake, usually cautious and within the mark, had for his Durham declaration. The government replied in a lame sort of fashion to the opposition onslaught, and Sir John Macdonald's foremost reply and defence was this: "The measure is a fair one; it is a bill which equalises the population, which acknowledges the principle [representation by population] which was pressed to a successful completion by the Liberal party—the old Reform party of Canada—and which since that time has

been adopted by all parties as being the true principle, the real basis of representative institutions." A ridiculous and unsuccessful attempt was made by Conservative politicians and newspapers to prove that the Reform ministry of Ontario had likewise, with just such justification as that claimed by the Dominion Government, "gerrymandered" the provincial constituencies; but supposing the allegation had been correct, and nobody, not even the most rabid asserters of the story, believed that it was, it could not absolve the ministry of responsibility for its own alleged misdeed. It is neither honest nor sufficient when charged with evil doing to bring forward no excuse save the rejoinder, "You did the same thing yourself." That method of justification should be left in the sole possession of Sir Charles Tupper. However it be, there are thousands of intelligent men in Canada who believe that Sir John did deliberately and wickedly "carve the constituencies" in a manner designed to further his party's interests; and Mr. Goldwin Smith, a personal admirer and warm friend of the premier's, declared the measure to be "a blunder as well as a crime." Mr. Smith has been in the habit of regarding Sir John as another Walpole, who lives amid a throng of corruptionists, directs their movements, profits by their machinations, and yet remains personally pure. Upon the other hand there are not fewer of the intelligent ones who believe that Sir John violated no just, or known principle in his measure; that he inflicted no injury upon popular or municipal interests, and that the grouping together of so many Reformers as was really done in several cases, was accidental; but that if it was a work of design, it would be a pity, where two commu-

nities of Grits had to be disposed of, to spoil two houses with them, since no interest was violated by putting them into one. The measure passed by a vote of 112 to 52.

Some excitement was caused in this country on the 2nd of March by the rumour that an attempt had been made upon the life of the Queen of England. It appears that just as Her Majesty entered her carriage at Windsor railway station, a mentally disordered creature named McLean, incited with an ambition for notoriety, probably by the action of Guiteau who had shot President Garfield a short time before, presented a pistol, though whether he aimed it or not is not known, and fired in the direction of the Queen. Her Majesty received no injury; but the loyalty of British subjects was everywhere aroused; and, where love for monarchy did not exist, the sympathy of humanity, and reverence for government arose in its place, and from all parts of the empire felicitations poured in to the Queen congratulating her, and thanking Providence for the escape. In the Dominion senate in moving the address congratulating the sovereign on her "providential escape from so grave a peril," Sir Alexander Campbell said: "No life certainly is more precious to Her Majesty's subjects than her own, and I think I may say that, not only with reference to ourselves, but also with reference to all English-speaking people throughout the world." In moving a similar address in the house of commons Sir John Macdonald said: "The feelings that pervade every part of this house are the same that exist in every part of the Dominion of Canada—the most devoted loyalty to Her Majesty, the greatest respect for her virtues, domestic and public, the horror with which we have heard the

news, and the great pleasure and delight with which we have learnt that she has suffered no injury from the atrocious attack." The Earl of Kimberley at once cabled the thanks of the Queen, and four days later a more lengthy and formal reply was despatched.

About this time it was rumoured abroad that Mr. John Costigan, the member for Victoria, New Brunswick, contemplated the introduction of a series of resolutions bearing upon the then much disturbing and perplexed Irish question, tendering certain advice to the imperial government, and reciting the experiences of the Canadian colonies in domestic government. As the election drew near, members released from their arduous legislative labours had time to abandon themselves to the generosity of their instincts. They were able to devote much of this period now, by neglecting the duties that since the date of their last election had pretty uniformly absorbed their attention and energies, to various worthy public objects. Their sympathy for the various orders of workingmen had become most keen; they attended lotteries and bought tickets; spoke, and nearly wept with enthusiasm as they spoke, at every social gathering in town or country; they attended church conspicuously, put bills upon the plate instead of silver, and posted themselves at the gate as the congregation went out, to shake hands with hundreds of gentlemen of whom they had "just been speaking," and whom they were "wanting to see yesterday." It is demonstrably certain that if two clear months did not occur before each election in this country, within which time our politicians can go around investigating human distress, and examining the commercial organism with

a view to setting it in perfect order, there would ensue a complete disruption of our social system.

No great scheme of philanthropy that any honourable member might propose in the house of commons during this closing session of parliament could surprise the people; therefore Scotchmen, Englishmen and orangemen, learnt without wonder, and it seemed, without disapprobation, that the politicians had decided to extend their field of well-doing to Great Britain and Ireland, in undertaking a solution of the Irish problem. While according full approval to government for their extreme solicitude in the welfare of peasants of a foreign country, there was a number of persons who remembered that a large portion of the electorate was made up of the "Irish vote," and these were uncharitable enough to believe that neither Sir John nor Mr. Blake, nor the parties of both gentlemen cared three straws what was the condition of tenants in Connaught; that the interest of each was simply intended as a bait for votes. But however just or unjust the suspicions of this class of people might have been, one fact stands clearly out: Mr. Costigan's honesty of motive, his genuine sympathy for the suffering of the Irish peasant, and his faith in the expediency and propriety of his own undertaking. On the 20th of April, Mr. Costigan introduced into the house of commons a series of resolutions*

* The following is the text of Mr. Costigan's resolutions:

"*Most Gracious Sovereign*:—We, your Majesty's most dutiful and loyal subjects, the Commons of Canada, in Parliament assembled, desire most earnestly, in our own name, and on behalf of the people whom we represent, to renew the expression of our unswerving loyalty and devotion to your Majesty's person and government. 1. We have observed, may it please your Majesty, with feelings of profound regret and concern, the distress and discontent which have prevailed for some time among your Majesty's subjects in Ireland. 2. We would respectfully represent to

reciting the facts that great destitution prevailed in Ireland, that Irish subjects in Canada were among the "most loyal, most prosperous, and most contented of our people;"—though this statement would hardly hold true of Biddulph—that owing to the estrangement of Irish subjects towards the imperial government many of these people have sought foreign homes, and, it is to be inferred, passed by our Dominion on that account. All this preamble the *raison d'etre* for which, it must be confessed, it is not very easy to see, being disposed of, there follows this pertinent and potent part of the resolution: (*a*) "We de-

---

your Majesty that your Irish subjects in the Dominion of Canada are among the most loyal, most prosperous and most contented of Your Majesty's subjects. 3. We would further respectfully represent to your Majesty that the Dominion of Canada, while offering the greatest advantages and attractions for those of our fellow-subjects who may desire to make their homes amongst us, does not receive that proportion of emigrants from Ireland which might reasonably be expected, and that this is due, in a great measure, in the case of many of our Irish fellow-subjects who have sought foreign homes, to their feelings of estrangement towards the Imperial Government. 4. We would further most respectfully represent to your Majesty that, in the interests of this your loyal Dominion, and of the entire Empire, it is extremely to be desired that your Majesty may not be deprived, in the development of your Majesty's possessions on this continent, of the valuable aid of those of your Majesty's Irish subjects who may feel disposed to leave their native land to seek more prosperous homes. 5. We desire respectfully to suggest to your Majesty that Canada and its inhabitants have prospered exceedingly under a Federal system allowing to each Province of the Dominion considerable powers of self-government, and would venture to express a hope that if consistent with the integrity and well-being of the Empire, and if the rights and status of the minority are fully protected and secured, sure means may be found of meeting the expressed desire of so many of your Irish subjects in that regard, so that Ireland may become a source of strength to your Majesty's Empire, and that your Majesty's Irish subjects at home and abroad may feel the same pride in the greatness of your Majesty's Empire, the same veneration for the justice of your Majesty's loyal subjects in this Dominion. 6. We would further express a hope that the time has come when your Majesty's clemency may without injury to the interests of the United Kingdom be extended to those persons who are now imprisoned in Ireland charged with political offences only, and the inestimable blessing of personal liberty be restored to them. We pray that the blessings of your Majesty's reign may, for your people's sake, be long continued."

sire," it says, "respectfully to suggest to your majesty that Canada and its inhabitants have prospered exceedingly under a federal system allowing to each province of the Dominion considerable power of self-government, and would venture to express a hope that, if consistent with the integrity and well-being of the empire, *and if the rights and status of the minority are fully protected and secured,* sure means may be found of meeting the expressed desire of so many of your Irish subjects in that regard, so that Ireland may become a source of strength to your majesty's empire." This recommendation embodies the virtue and the propriety of the resolution. No one could be better qualified than Canadians, who have tried and adopted provincial local government, to give an opinion of the merits of such a plan—and from no quarter ought such opinion come with better grace than from the colonies so equipped to advise—to the Head of the empire of which they formed a part. Nobody supposes that Mr. Costigan wrote the words, "if the rights and status of the minority are fully protected and secured;" and one wonders why Sir John Macdonald should have added the clause, or his party deemed the addition necessary, when it comes to be considered that in Canada there is a "minority" class, that that class once had what it regarded a supremely sacred right, the right to educate its children in the manner which it deemed to be morally and intellectually best; and that the majority took away that option and prescribed a method acceptable only to itself. The very party system contradicts the proviso: for does the majority, do Sir John Macdonald's Conservatives, respect "the rights and status" of their opponents who are a "minority?" Nevertheless the writer

commends the insertion of the added clause; the criticism is merely of a collision of principle. There was further down in the resolution another clause, which, however, was an impertinence. It was this: (*b*) "We would further express a hope that the hour has come when your majesty's clemency may, without injury to the interests of the united kingdom, be extended to those persons who are now imprisoned in Ireland charged with political offences only, and the inestimable blessings of personal liberty be restored to them." Mr. Costigan's tone in submitting his resolutions was moderate, his argument was vigorous, and whoever listened to him must have been convinced that every word spoken was the utterance of a man who had zeal and faith in the cause he had undertaken. He was convinced, he assured the house, that the "more you relax the bonds which now fetter Ireland, the more strongly you bind her to England." Miss Crawley, in "Vanity Fair," was not flattered with a tenth of the assiduity and ardour by Rawdon, Becky Sharpe and the rest of the mercenary train for her fortune, as was now the cause of Ireland by the politicians from both sides of the house, for the Irish vote. Mr. Blake, who may, or may not have been, very little or very much in earnest, but who found the occasion strong enough to elicit from him one of the greatest speeches of his life, regretted that Mr. Costigan had permitted the ministry to "emasculate" his resolutions, declared that every concession obtained by Ireland had been granted "grudgingly and of necessity," and concluded his masterly utterance by saying: "Although we have no direct voice in the legislation of Great Britain, yet we have the right to venture our counsel and express our views; we have a right

respectfully to approach our sovereign and strengthen the hands of her prime minister, whose sentiments are not hostile to reform; we have a right to give the influence of four millions of British subjects to the redress of grievances too long maintained, to the attainment of rights too long denied, and so to enlarge the strength and increase the unity of the mighty empire of which we form a part." Sir John Macdonald and his followers were somewhat disappointed that Mr. Blake did not permit themselves to retain a monopoly of Irish sympathy, and when the premier arose to reply it was plain that he was somewhat baffled. He contrasted the address of the two preceding speakers, and declared that "the one wanted to secure the object of his resolution, and the other wished to make political capital;" but it did not add weight to the latter half of this statement, that the premier was a Scotchman, who could himself acquire only a dramatic sympathy for the Irish cause, and that the leader of the opposition was the son of a warm-hearted Celt who passionately loved his native land. The resolutions were duly passed and forwarded to the home-government, and, as might have been expected, gave keen offence to the dull-witted but exceedingly touchy officialism in the colonial office. Unable to convince themselves that Canadians are the very best judges of the virtue of domestic government for a province, they ignored the recommendation made touching the question of a like political system for Ireland, regarded the advice of the parliament of Canada as impertinence. So in very high dudgeon that, in official setting, took the form of a stately rebuke, the Earl of Kimberley replied:—

"Her Majesty will always gladly receive the advice of the parliament of Canada on all matters relating to the Dominion and the administration of its affairs; but in respect to the questions referred to in the address Her Majesty will, in accordance with the constitution of this country, have regard to the advice of the imperial parliament and ministers, to whom all matters relating to the affairs of the united kingdom exclusively appertain."

The Earl, it will be seen, carried his feeling from his head to his high-bred nostril, and in company with him, opinion in England rose with haughty indignation to rebuke this colonial assurance. The *Times*, which from its top-lofty utterances, seemed to talk with the tongue of the empire, was not at any pains to conceal its contempt for colonialism, and to put us in our true light. It wrote much in this fine strain: "Our colonies [Note the language. It seems as if a forbearing plantation owner were talking of his slaves.] owe us a great deal, and make a remarkably small return. We nurse them through their puling infancy, insure for their youth an opportunity for tranquil, undisturbed growth; and our reward usually is that, as soon as they reach something approaching manhood, they display independence by putting prohibitive, restrictive taxes upon our commerce." The *Times* has not forgotten its history. When England once endeavoured to convert the American colonies into a nation of dear-tea drinkers, the people threw overboard the tea; and a little later British rule met the same fate. The *Times* goes on, with a slight variation in tone: just sufficient to make its language resemble that which a gentleman might use in speaking of his retinue of domestic servants: "Our behaviour to them is

largely regulated by a kind paternal feeling, and their behaviour towards us is shaped upon commercial principles, usually false ones. They expect us to defend them ,and regulate our fleets and armies accordingly. In return, they buy from us whatever they cannot get as cheaply elsewhere. They might at least treat us with the respect and courtesy we receive at the hands of our peers." This impertinent insolence, it must be remembered, happens not to be the mere voice of the *Times*, but the sentiment of a large portion of the English people; whence it comes that we ought not to express wonder or disapprobation when we hear certain of our self-respecting Canadians glorying in the "tie of kindred and love" that binds us to the "dear mother." The writer, however, trusts that no one shall ever accuse him of seeking to teach disrespect for the flag that has shone almost always unsullied through a long pageant of glorious history: it is not disrespect for England that he seeks to inculcate, but respect for Canada; it is not that he loves Great Britain less, but that he loves Canada more.

Mr. Lucius Seth Huntington was in England at the time, and, stung by the remarks of the *Times*, penned a very vigorous and manly letter, wherein, among other things, he assured the editor of the great journal: "Though we did not fight at Waterloo—most living Englishmen did not—we are as much a part of this realm as your imperial islanders." And, in answer to the sneering rebuke given to the Canadian Parliament for presuming to give advice to the imperial government on the Irish question, Mr. Huntington appropriately remarked: "You should remember that Irish difficulties have not all been

confined to Ireland. Irish fenianism, far from being 3,000 miles away from the Dominion, hovers all along the borders, and sometimes displays itself in attacks at least more serious than any probable attack of Ireland upon English soil." But Mr. Goldwin Smith, who was also in England, had no faith in the motives of sympathy for distress in Ireland by which each Canadian party professed to be moved: he wrote to the *Times* that the "Canadian politicians like their American counterparts, were bidding against each other for the Irish vote, the market of which was just now raised by the prospect of a general election." Just three days after the passage of the resolutions the world was horrified by tidings of one of the most bloody crimes that stains the pages of history, the murder of Lord Frederick Cavendish and Mr. Burke, in Phœnix Park. Had this climax to the atrocities of Irish agitation not been reached, the Costigan resolutions might have received more courteous treatment; but not a few of the most unbiassed thinkers on both sides of the Atlantic believed that, while political necessity might have come forward and obtained an excuse for parliament in passing the Irish resolutions, little justification could be found for Lord Lorne in transmitting them at a time when public peace in England and Ireland stood with the knife of the Irish assassin at its throat, and the national energy was strained to its highest pitch in resisting a wide-spread system of hidden murder. The writer need not repeat an opinion which he has already recorded: that while at least one recommendation in the resolutions was a gross impertinence, others were legitimate and natural, and should have been received at least with courtesy; but he cannot help

believing that the prompt sending of such a slap in the face from a loyal and important dependency to the imperial government at a time when its hands were full in repressing a system of national assassination, was not dictated either by reflection or by prudence.

This was a session of important undertakings, and not the least of these was that one of Mr. Blake's in moving a set of resolutions* claiming for the Dominion the right to negotiate

* The following is the full text of the resolutions: "That Canada no longer occupies the position of an ordinary dependency of the Crown; she numbers four millions of free men trained in the principles of constitutional government; she comprises one-half of the North American continent, including several provinces federally united under an Imperial Charter, which recites that her constitution is to be similar in principle to that of the United Kingdom; and that she possesses executive and legislative authority over vast areas in the North-West, out of which one province has already been created, and in time others will be formed: That special and increasing responsibilities devolve upon the government and parliament of Canada, in connection with the development of her resources, the improvement of her condition, the general progress in the scale of nations and her geographical situation, which renders her even more responsible than the government of the United Kingdom for the maintenance of international relations with the United States: That having regard to these considerations, there is no possession of the Crown, beyond the limits of the United Kingdom, which is entitled to such an ample measure of self-government, or so full an application of the principles of constitutional freedom, as the Dominion of Canada: That it would be for the interest of Canada to obtain freer access to the markets of the world; and that a more extended interchange of commodities with other countries would augment the national prosperity: That in most of the treaties of commerce entered into by England, reference has only been made to their effect on the United Kingdom, and the colonies have been excluded from their operation, a fact which has been attended with unfortunate results to Canada, especially as relates to France; That the condition of Canada, and the system on which her duties of customs have been and are now imposed, vary widely from those existent in the United Kingdom, and open to the basis and negotiation of commercial arrangements with other states or British possessions, views and considerations which do not apply to the case of, or harmonise with the policy of, the United Kingdom; which it is difficult for the government of the United Kingdom to advance; and which can best be realized and presented by the government of Canada through a negotiator named by her for the purpose of providing separate trade connections with countries with which Canada has, or may expect, direct trade; That the complications and delays involved in the reference to the departments of the government of the United Kingdom of points

her own commercial treaties. In what took the place of preamble, Mr. Blake recited the facts so well known to Canada, that in the making of all treaties between the British empire and a foreign state, the interests of the colonies have never been regarded from the colonial—but always from the imperial—standpoint, and that such a policy has been attended, so far as Canada is concerned, with unfortunate results. He concluded as follows: "That it is expedient to obtain all necessary powers to enable her majesty, through her representative, the governor-general in Canada, acting by and with the advice of the Queen's privy council for Canada, to enter by agent or representative of Canada into direct communication with any British possession or foreign state for the purpose of negotiating commercial arrangements tending to the advantage of Canada, subject to the prior consent, or the subsequent approval, of the parliament of Canada specified by act." Mr. Blake supported his resolution in a powerful speech, and when he took his seat it was easy to see that he had the approbation, either expressed or felt, but suppressed through the abjectness of party fear of the great majority of the house. It seemed hardly to belong to the fitness of things that Mr. Blake should be the statesman to propose a measure of imperial legislation which would be a logical sequence to the national policy, for that precisely is what

---

arising in the course of trade negotiations enhance the difficulties of the situation, and diminish the chances of success; and have already resulted in loss to Canada: That it is expedient to obtain all necessary powers to enable Her Majesty, through her representative, the Governor-General of Canada, acting by and with the advice of the Queen's Privy Council for Canada, to enter by an agent or representative of Canada into direct communication with any British possession or foreign state, for the purpose of negotiating commercial arrangements tending to the advantage of Canada, subject to the prior consent or the subsequent approval of the parliament of Canada, signified by Act."

would be the power to make our trade arrangements with any supreme state or dependency, whether kindred or alien. The writer must not be understood as endeavouring to present arguments here in favour of commercial independence for Canada: he takes for granted that, from Mr. Blake's masterly and lucid explanation of the question, the reasons making it expedient are obvious; and he has only to say that with heart and soul does he pray God-speed to the day that we shall see at least this much of political liberty accorded to Canada. Sir John Macdonald made a poor reply. He said that at present we had the advantage, in the negotiation of treaties, of the high position of the English diplomatic service abroad, and the powerful influence of the imperial government at our back. Now there would have been a deciding force in the statement that we had the "advantages" named in negotiating treaties *acceptable to us*; but since the "high position of English diplomatic service abroad" is potent only in making arrangements suitable to the empire, without regard for the special interests of Canada, there seems very little for us to congratulate ourselves about. Sir John further said that "foreign countries would refuse to recognise a dependency ot England in a different position from that occupied by their own colonies. The high commissioner of Canada had all the latitude necessary, and was received with the greater consideration because he approached the government of France or Spain with the authority of England." Sir John is right in supposing that a foreign state would refuse to treat with a Canadian ambassador if, in approaching a commercial question of importance to the foreign state, etiquette prevailed over national interest; though there

hardly seems any reason why etiquette should turn up its nose at an envoy who bore his credentials virtually by imperial sanction. As for the high commissioner, who is invested with the mere varnish of authority, he is, to quote from a series of cleverly-wrought addresses by Mr. J. D. Edgar on the question of commercial independence,* "tossed to and fro between the colonial office and the foreign office, and received at both with painful politeness." In a certain sort of diplomatic light the high commissioner cannot be regarded as a fiction, but he is at best a kind of ambassadorial miscarriage. "He has to sit in an anteroom," to quote the honourable Alexander Mackenzie, "when the two ambassadors are discussing matters, and if his opinion is thought to be worth anything, he is called in and asked questions." The home and foreign officials look upon him with a sort of patronising toleration, both in their diplomatic and social relations; it is an act of condescending courtesy if they eat or smoke with him; and so far as diplomacy is concerned, the weighty affairs of India, of Egypt, of France and of Germany concern *them*, while they look upon this poor little colonial pawn as something whose sole fitness and mission are to tell the home office what his government wants, to inform the latter what the imperial ministry is willing to grant, and to prove that Canadian cattle never have pleuro-pneumonia: while the function of the Dominion provinces is to raise grain and catch fish, and to never forget that they possess the honour and the limitations of being colonies of the British empire.

There is really, it must be repeated, very little in Sir John's assertion that we profit by the standing of the imperial British

* *The Commercial Independence of Canada, an address:* By James D. Edgar.

diplomatic service abroad: Canada, like the United States, is now a *commercial country*, and the development of her domestic trade would be her motive in proposing a treaty; and if the nation to which she went saw that it was to her advantage to get Canadian grain, and cattle, and ores, and timber, and to return the value out of the products of her own commerce, she would be little influenced by the fact that the person making to her a proposal so desirable, lacked a brass button more or less on the breast of his coat. Sir John further adds: "Treaties made by England on our behalf are supported by the whole strength of the empire, but the mother country would refuse to enforce arrangements in the making of which she had not participated." This statement would have a strong claim on acceptance if it were to be granted that there is no such thing as national honour; but national honour there is, and it would form as strong a guarantee of good faith as a navy rearing its masts in every port in Canada. Nations in this age of the world rarely go to war to enforce treaties, much less treaties whose *raison d'être* is mutual advantage through commercial intercourse. It was not fear of American guns that impelled England to pay the exorbitant Alabama claims, any more than dread of a war with Great Britain induced the payment of the Halifax fishery award, which was likewise declared to be unreasonable and extortionate. Sir Hector Langevin was the only other minister who supported Sir John's view; the remainder, many, if not all, of whom may have been regarded as inward converts to Mr. Blake's view, sat silently at their desks. Eleven members joined in the discussion, and though only three of the

number were Reformers, eight supported the resolutions. This was a manifestation of opinion as unusual in our party experience as the mutiny of the Nore is in the history of the British naval service. The government, which had arbitrarily declared the resolutions to imply a motion of want of confidence, virtually gave their followers to understand that this was not a question of suiting their own convictions, but of saying, Shall we vote no-confidence in the administration? I do not imagine that it would have resulted in increased public welfare had the Conservative following voted their leaders out, but their opposition in the case in question would only have been a just rebuke to the ministry for having dogmatically and insolently catalogued Mr. Blake's motion as a want of confidence. The Conservatives, however, were of a different mind. They suffocated their convictions, meekly accepted the dictation, and to the number of a hundred and one said nay to the fifty-eight yeas of their opponents.

The ministerial hen at Ottawa lays no eggs without noise, and the barren schemes of giving $50,000 of the people's taxes as a subsidy for a fortnightly steam service between France and Quebec, and a like sum for the not less promising object of developing trade between Canada and Brazil, were brought to the world with characteristic cackle. Canadian commerce it need scarcely be said, has pursued somewhat the even tenor of its way, notwithstanding the oxen, the precious stones, and the howling monkeys of Brazil. The scheme connecting Quebec with France, however, admits of stronger commendation it was a tribute to the foreign sentiment of French Canada

and a political, though not a commercial, justification of senator Fabre's appointment.*

Few of those who have watched political events in Canada can conscientiously deny that the adoption of the National Policy in 1878 was a desirable and timely expedient; that it roused trade from its languor, stimulated public confidence, brought much foreign capital into the country, and led to an active, if in some cases rather indiscreet, development of domestic enterprise; but nobody believes that the partizan committee appointed at the motion of doctor Orton, of Centre Wellington, was the most convincing methed of ascertaining what the fruits of that policy had been. The committee held a number of sittings and examined many witnesses; dispatched interrogatories throughout the country requesting persons prominent in the various branches of industry to record their opinion of the effect of the tariff upon the special interests of each. Thousands of answers were received, and several manufacturers and agriculturists were examined, from both of which sources much contradictory testimony was obtained; but the committee was able to report to parliament that "the larger proportion of the evidence favours the duty on American corn and coarse grains generally;" that "better prices are obtained in Canada in consequence of the duties now imposed, and the cultivation of coarse grains has been stimulated thereby. . . The home demand, and prices obtained for meat-stuffs, butter, poultry and eggs, as well as fruit and

* Hon. Hector Fabre had been appointed Resident Agent in Paris of the province of Quebec, and, as a sop to the French influence in Parliament, was delegated to represent the Dominion government in all matters there within the jurisdiction of the federal ministry.

vegetables, have been largely increased. The burden of taxation upon the farmer is relieved," . . and, "upon the whole we submit, that, from the evidence taken by your committee, it appears that the present tariff is eminently in the interest of the Canadian agriculturist." There was, as usual, the minority opinion, but in countries where the majority rules such conviction is utterly valueless though it were held by Solomon and the Seven Wise Men of Greece. Some of the Reform newspapers had also flooded the country with interrogatories respecting the effect of the "N. P." and received answers blaringly convincing that it pressed like a night-mare upon the life of the country.

About this time the working classes inhabiting the coasts of the Pacific began to grow alarmed at the influx of Chinese: these people arrived in ship-loads, carring their Supreme Beings in their pockets, wearing wooden shoes, scant raiment, and being so constituted physically, as to be able in the phrase of the white people to "live on the wind." In most cases each Mongolian brought nothing into the country but a wife, and generally, some children; an instinct for washing and ironing linen, an inclination and a moderate capacity for labour, a phenominal mastery of frugality—a capacity to sustain himself in the manner of celestial civilization for little in excess of half the wage required to procure the ordinary comforts of life by the Caucasian working-man. News that rail road construction in Canada was a fruitful source of employment had pierced the apathetic ears of the sunny-skinned inhabitants along the banks of the Yan-tse-Kiang, and this it was which had brought the yellow folk swarming, as some

one said, "like bedbugs," out of the ships that visited the coasts of British Columbia and California. At once upon their coming the wage-rates for railway navvies commenced to fall, and the Canadians and white emigrants who had been attracted to the West by the lure of good remuneration for their labour began to curse the Chinese; they raised a protest against the competition of "uncivilized heathens" who they imagined could maintain themselves as economically as rats: indignation meetings were held and the politicians whose Mammon is Votes were aroused: it was pointed out that the United States government had prohibited Mongolian immigration for ten years; that the Australian colonies had protected themselves by imposing a heavy poll-tax on each Chinaman, and that as a result of such restrictions western Canada would be converted into a swarming-ground for these undesirable people, and that no less than 24,000 had contemplated coming during the summer. Mr. De Cosmos, the representative of Victoria, British Columbia, arose in the house of commons, and besought the government to lend its aid in averting what he predicted would be a provincial calamity. The honourable gentlemen cited many reasons why the threatened immigration should be prevented, the chief among these being that the filthy and degraded habits of the Mongolians would demoralize their neighbours: and others asserted that these people herded, ate and slept in their houses like cattle; that they smoked opium, had no respect for marriage morality; that they were inconvertible pagans, and that they carefully took or sent back the greater portion of their earnings to China. Sir John Macdonald on behalf of the ministry replied

to Mr. De Cosmos' appeal and said that if any danger of interference with white labour arose and the means existed of furnishing a sufficient supply of such labour to British Columbia it would be desirable "to join to a reasonable extent in preventing the permanent settlement in this country of Mongolian—Chinese or Japanese—immigrants." But the premier was not at all certain that, without these people, the railway-builders would be able to secure sufficient help to carry out their enterprises. It turned out that the prediction of Mr. De Cosmos respecting the influx was correct: during the summer no fewer than thirty thousand Chinamen landed in British Columbia; but these could not find sufficient employment, and after they had remained a few days huddled together, jabbering their mellifluous language to the disgust of their prejudiced white neighbours, the greater number of them arose from their lairs and crawled south entering California by land; and thus evading the edict which forbade their coming in by the Golden Gate of San Francisco. There seems little doubt that there existed sufficient ground for some of the objections raised to the Mongolians in British Columbia, but, nevertheless, even at the risk of scaring my reader I do not hesitate to give it as my opinion that so long as the Chinaman conforms to the laws of the country, and by his course of life gives no scandal to the moral or industrial tone of the community, he has as much right to come in here and engage in any employment that offers as has an Irishman, a Scotchman, an Englishman, a Frenchman, or a Dane; and the government that would prevent his coming because he puts cheaper labour into the market than the white-man emphasizes the consistency of its course

by making a rule of awarding its public contracts to the lowest tenderers. Perhaps it is not on the side of the Mongolians that exists the social demoralization; perhaps it is because they do not smoke and chew tobacco all day, and drink whiskey at night, that they ask for smaller wages, and live more comfortably, than do their lordly Caucasian rivals. Indeed if respectable and unprejudiced testimony be of any value in court the Chinaman is industrious, honest, truthful, and sober; cleanly in his person, correct in his morals, and peaceful in his relations with his own household and with his neighbours. How much blood and brutality would have been spared in Biddulph, which community is composed of that class of correct-living Irish immigrants who cry out with most ferocity against the "haythen," if it had taken as its model the domestic morality which prevails in the household of one of our steady-going, unobtrusive laundry-keepers. In California it was the Irish element that offered the barbarous opposition to the unfortunate Mongolians; and one poor Chinaman, grown unconsciously witty under his tribulation, exclaimed, "Let us leave this country and go to Ireland. That is the only place the Irishman does not rule." No; the difference is not very wide after all between the "land of the haythen" and the "Island of Saints." China has not given birth to as many saints, patriots and orators as Ireland; neither has she produced as many assassins. So long as we admit the Biddulphites, we must not shut our doors against the Chinese.

Mr. Robertson, of Hamilton, introduced a bill providing for an amendment to the law of evidence permiting those who could not honestly take the Christian oath to make affirmation. It does

not seem that Mr. Robertson pressed his bill very hard, as, after its first reading on the 16th of March, it was not heard of again. The moral tone of our house of commons was too high to tolerate such an iniquitous proposal just then, and the father of the bill had not the moral courage to press his measure. The truth is the law is quite too lenient now with those persons who are unable to believe every thing that the differing doctors of revealed religion* tell to them; and instead of giving such people permission to make a statement based upon their own conscientiousness, they ought to be treated to the thumb-screw that obsolete but wise legal instrument and the natural brother of the provision which requires an oath to be made "on the true faith of a Christian."

On the 13th of March the "deceased wife's sister's bill" once more made its appearance in the house, having been considered and approved in committee.† Several fool-hardy senators were anxious that the measure should be again thrown out; but the body as a whole were not desirous of smashing their heads against public opinion, and the necks which they had stiffened

*It does not follow, because I think that agnostics should have the privilege of affirming in courts instead of taking the Christian oath, that I am myself a free thinker What I believe or deny is my own concern and I shall not state it here: but knowing the facility of most readers for making unwarranted deductions, I have thought it necessary to prevent them, in this instance, from browsing beyond the confines of my text.

†The following is the form in which the bill was reported: "All laws prohibiting a marriage between a man and the sister of his deceased wife are hereby repealed both as to past and future marriages; and as regard past marriages, are as if such laws had never existed.

"2 This act shall not affect in any manner any case decided by or pending before any court of justice, nor shall it affect any rights actually acquired by the issue of the first marriage previous to the passing of this act; nor shall this act affect any such marriage when either of the parties has afterwards, during the life of the other, lawfully intermarried with any other person."

when asked before to pass the measure,they now bent with all the grace that they could summon. The senate is at last beginning to surmise that it is about as much in place among modern institutions as would be the Curfew; to feel that it must keep up an appearance of usefulness, and that the only way open for the accomplishment of this design is now and again to introduce a measure, and sometimes to offer such resistance as may pass for judicial and unprejudiced consideration to bills coming from the popular branch. But it cannot conceal from the public that it is without a mission, and stands only upon the foundation of non-resistance. It is taking lessons from the house of lords, which is now the august echo of the commons, and is convinced that in a wrestle between the people and a past-age lingerer the latter must either bend or break. The party politicians in the upper house at Ottawa must not carry us back to the Roman senate for justification of their own existence: for if they take us there for justification, we shall take them there for example. High minded, just, learned and wise were the Roman senators; and so noble did they appear, each with his staff and flowing white beard, that the barbarians who crowded into the chamber believed that they looked upon the tutelar gods of Rome. In that age the senate was essential to the nation's welfare, and the senators were worthy of the trust: they were not the blown hack-horses of pernicious faction. Thirty-seven of the senators at Ottawa, it may be added, were in favour of the bill, and eleven against it. The measure obtained its third reading "on division." It may also be added that no appreciable decrease

in Auntdom has taken place since the passage of the new law.*

On the 17th of May parliament was prorogued, and only four sessions of the term having expired, the following paragraph in the closing Speech from the throne was significant. But it only confirmed the rumours which had for some weeks previous been afloat: "I heartily congratulate you on the rapid and successful development of our manufacturing, agricultural and other industries. I am, however, advised that their progress would have been still greater were it not that capitalists hesitate to embark their means in undertakings which would be injured, if not destroyed, by a change in the trade and fiscal policy adopted by you in 1879. In order, therefore, to give the people, without further delay, an opportunity of expressing their deliberate opinion on this policy, and at the same time to bring into operation the measure for the readjustment of the representation in the house of commons, it is my intention to cause this parliament to be dissolved at an early day."

If this paragraph was not justifiable, it was certainly skilful. Hezekiah had the dial turned back, and was given fifteen years to his life: Sir John and Sir Leonard would have it understood through the second sentence in the above quotation that they

* Naturally the question of permitting these marriages gave rise to a stream of discussion. The Right Reverend J. T. Lewis, bishop of Ontario, employed his pen zealously, but with more ability than effect, in opposition to the proposed law. His lordship proved that he was a very able controversialist, but he did not succeed in convincing the legislature that what is justifiable is wrong. There are some things, it was made plain, in the field of theological discussion, that even a clever bishop can not prove. "Gunhilda," an Ottawa lady, replied to his lordship in a series of articles which shewed much research and thought, and a just and enlightened view of the question.

desired to add five years to the mercantile life of the traders. If they could have added as many years as were given to Hezekiah, the writer would have no difficulty in writing that he believed they were justified in dissolving parliament for this reason alone. But four years to a business man with a good appetite and a sound constitution is not a very long lease of life; and this is the probable limit: for will the manufacturer, and his factory, and the national policy not be in the same position with respect to their existence in 1887 in which they were in 1882?—unless it turn out, indeed, that the great Authors of Commercial Life, with similar justification in their mouths, dissolve in 1886. In the principal clause of the closing sentence, however, it is easier to find a sort of justification: namely, the inadequate and disproportionate state of representation in the house of commons. The members hardly waited for the governor-general to finish the last word before they were hieing back to their constituencies; and thereafter till the 20th of June (polling day) the country was seething with excitement. The Conservatives stood together as a man under the banner of National Policy, and the orators of the party, great and worthless, drew comparisons, on every platform, between the prosperity promised four years before and the prosperity attained. They coolly took entire credit to the ministry for the happy change: and after building these breastworks around themselves, they went out against the enemy. They declared that the Grits were bad-weather birds; Sir John put into Mr. Blake's mouth the words of Marryatt's Channel sailor, "None of your damned blue skies for me"; it was shown, and with deadly and deserved effect, that in 1878 every utterance of Sir

Richard and his colleagues, when hungry men clamoured about their ears, was a croak of predicted woe; that the ex-finance minister had declared that he was only a fly on the wheel, that the Tories were only deluding the people by false lights, and that if the national policy were adopted it would break the commercial back of the country without producing sufficient revenue. These predictions were now held up against results, and Sir Richard's reputation as a prophet was lost. The speech-makers loaded the fallen finance minister with the most amusing abuse. One orator whom the writer heard at the Conservative "Amphitheatre" in Toronto, described him as a political Jonah. "And if," said this gentleman,* "the whale had swallowed him, the animal would have gone on having annual deficits till nothing was left but its skin." Upon the other hand the demon of discord had entered into the Grit party family. There were the modified free-trade Reformers, and those who admired the political rectitude of Mr. Blake, but who were in favour of a tariff protective to the extent of revenue needs. Mr. Blake went out to Durham and told the people that "free-trade is for us impossible"; Mr. Mackenzie raised his voice in East York and assured the electors that any doctrine but that of free-trade was pernicious, retrogressive and a relic of commercial barbarism. And so an era of Reform speech-collisions began all over the country, and the enemy made the most of the clashing declarations. Thus it came to pass that the leader of the opposition could scarcely make utterance on any question that a counter statement made somewhere else by Mr. Mackenzie, by Mr. Mills, or the Toronto *Globe* did not rise like the ghost of

* Mr. Rose, Q.C.

Banquo to confront him; and *vice versa*. Each party pressed into service everything that could do duty as a conjurer of religious or provincial prejudice: the Reformers carried through the land a huge *Bleu* Frenchman, who they said was at once the master of the ministry and the ministry itself; and this *Bete Bleue* they affirmed to be jealous of the growth of Ontario, and bent on preventing her further development. It was at his dictation, they declared, that the ministry refused to ratify the boundary award,* and they called upon the "men of Ontario" to come to the polls and defend their province from the jealousy of "these domineering Frenchmen." Another important opposition cry was the alleged tendency of the premier to a centralization of all important political power at Ottawa; and proof of this allegation, they averred, was found in the disallowance by the federal parliament of certain provincial acts of purely local importance. It was pointed out, too, that Sir John, at a meeting of Conservatives held in Toronto, had spoken with marked contempt of the functions of local legislatures, and described Mr. Mowat the premier of the most important province in the confederation, as being engaged in "whittling at little provincial bills," and had threatened to strip him of some of the authority with which he then was clothed. These were two strong cries against the government in Ontario; yet, owing to a more zealous and coherent party loyalty, to superior organization, and a more marked unanimity of opinion than that of their opponents, added to the advantages always possessed by the party who holds the reins, the Conservatives were re-chosen by a majority of about seventy over their opponents. The

* See chapter vii.

only provinces that did not send conspicuous majorities to support the government were Manitoba and Prince Edward Island. Previous to the election, it may be said, several changes were made in the personnel of the cabinet: on the 2nd of May the honourable John Carling, M.P. for London, Ontario, became postmaster-general in the place of Mr. O'Connor who retired from public life; the honourable John Costigan, M.P. for Victoria, New Brunswick, succeeded as minister of inland revenue Mr. J. C. Aikins who was appointed lieutenant-governor of Manitoba; on the 10th of July the honourable James Colledge Pope, whose ill-health had for two years rendered the performance of his duty impossible, resigned his portfolio of minister of marine and fisheries, and was succeeded by the honourable Archibald W. McLelan, who now found himself sitting in the same cabinet with Sir Charles Tupper, whom, when Dr. Tupper, he characterized as "the high priest of corruption." The fisheries department was in an inefficient, if not demoralized, condition, owing chiefly to the ill-health of Mr. Pope, when the new minister assumed its control, and many who had heard Mr. McLelan described as an active business man rejoiced in a change which they hoped would bring skilful and energetic management in an office connected with so important an industry; but it is not unfair to say the result has proved that to some extent those who looked for this improvement have been disappointed. On entering the department, Mr. McLelan fell into the traces of routine, and he has not since got out of them; he has not acquired the knowledge of the details of his office—nor does he possess the special fitness—to enable him to be a successful administrator; and those who are interest-

ed in the protection and propagation of our fisheries, have looked, but to be disappointed, for vigour in administering the existing laws, and for the adoption of new and urgent regulations." Elsewhere,* and before the minister of marine and fisheries had been tried in the light of experience the writer said this regarding his assumption of an office so important and so difficult. "It is unfortunate but unavoidable, that it is necessary to take the minister raw from the constituency and put him in charge of a department which is a complicated organization of special knowledge. It follows that an inferior, or even an ordinary, ability in such a position falls completely into the meshes of the subordinate, from which he is never able to clear himself. An ambition that is above being the pipe whereon the clerk's finger may sound what note it please, will struggle out of the bondage though it cannot do so immediately, and will overcome the mysteries of the labyrinth bit by bit. Of the important and intricate office of marine and fisheries, Mr. McLelan had no more special knowledge than he possessed about making boots or clocks; but his energy and his fine ability stood by him in the hour of need. We have, however, this to say; our population is rapidly increasing and our fisheries are speedily disappearing. Science has pointed out to us a means by which we may resist the forces of destruction. If the science of fish-breeding by artificial means is not a delusion, and we do not believe it is, then is it entitled to more than a homœopathic application; and we consider it to be the duty of the minister to take the matter firmly in hand." But as

* *Life and Times of the Right Hon. Sir John A. Macdonald*, p. 429.

we have said, he has not taken the matter in hand; he has gone into the rut and remained there notwithstanding that from every fishery quarter voices cry out for the assistance that he ought to be able to give. The lobster fisheries around the coasts of Quebec, New Brunswick and Nova Scotia are being annihilated by reckless and destructive fishing, though the means of preventing the threatened extinction have been pointed out to the department; the entire system of conserving salmon while breeding is inefficient, and out of joint, and when the fish lie upon the shallow spawning beds, the poacher, whether he be Indian or white man, can take his torch and spear and pursue his work of murder through the night with small fear of interruption. Mr. McLelan, and his not more sagacious officials, will tell you that there is a thoroughly organized staff of fishery officers who keep an ever-awake eye upon the poacher; but a warden is not a giant with seven-league boots who can take his twenty-one miles at a stride, and thunder from his lips, "I am coming—hic et ubique;" but he is an ordinary little man, whose person is known to every inhabitant and every poacher along the river, and whose movements, when he takes his winded horse and wheezy carriage to go on a trundling tour of spying and protection, are made known along his route by various signals, such as the blowing of a whistle, the firing of a gun, or the sending up of a rocket The expedient of propagating fish and restocking, and maintaining at their maximum fish-supporting capacity, suitable rivers, has lately grown into an exact science whose importance has been established by eminent pisciculturists like Professor Baird, and proved by the actual tests of application. Yet

it is not likely that Mr. McLelan has ever given one hours' careful study to this question, or even acquainted himself with the observations of others; so, sheathed in invincible ignorance, he doles out aid to our few paltry ovaries with a grudging and timid hand, having no more faith in the experiment,—for experiment it must always remain in Canada so long as ignorance and parsimony prevail—than if he were asked to make a grant for the purpose of feeding cod on the Banks through a funnel. Through the reports of his own officials,* the minister has been informed that as the process of deforesting goes on, many of the fish-bearing streams grow small and foul in summer and become incapable of maintaining any member of the salmonidæ family, or indeed any fish save vegetable feeders; but as if providence had so destined it, the spores that cling to, infest and kill a salmon in a polluted stream, serve another fish, the carp, as food.

The fecundity of these fishes is considerable; their rate of growth enormous; they are very palatable, and form to some extent the fish-food of the working classes in Germany. Mr. Wilmot, the superintendent of fish-culture, it is stated in the newspapers, has introduced them into his ponds at Newcastle, and observations of their propagation and growth there justify the belief that they are capable of becoming an important food factor. It is shown that many of the salmon-deserted streams through untimbered districts could be repopulated with these fishes. Mr. McLelan has heard this, but, like the rest of the

* Mr. R. D. Wilmot, government superintendent of fishculture, and a zealous and intelligent officer, in 1882 published a report showing the cause of salmon decrease, and making valuable suggestions respecting the utilization of rivers no longer capable of sustaining salmon or trout life.

politicians, he is too busy with the affairs of faction, with pulling disreputable wires, to be moved to action by his knowledge.

But to return to the cabinet changes. On the 29th of July the honourable Frank Smith, senator, and the honourable Joseph Adolphe Chapleau, premier of the Quebec ministry, were sworn in as members of the privy council, the former gentleman entering without portfolio and the latter as secretary of state for Canada in the room of M. Joseph Alfred Mousseau, who retired to assume the leadership vacated by M. Chapleau.

Previous to the elections Mr. Blake had made several indefinite declarations on financial and other topics, but he was specific in recording himself favourable to a "reduction of the members of the senate, and the election by the people of the members." If the object of the senate is to impose judicious restraint upon ill-advised popular haste, then would the elective feature have no excuse for an existence, for the senators, like the representatives of the lower house, would be all the while talking and acting to popular favour. At best this scheme of curtailing the number of senators seems to me like somebody setting to work to reduce the number of spokes in the coach's fifth wheel. We do not want the wheel at all: and as it takes a certain force to turn it, and much money to maintain it, it is the people's duty to get rid of it. Nobody supposes, the writer at least does not, that the senate accomplishes any permanent harm, but what we have to consider is that it does no good.

Various other strange things were said before that election. Holy Church, and her prelates, and priests, and faithful were played for by the rival politicians: Messrs. Frank Smith,

John Costigan and John O'Donohoe addressed a manifesto to the Roman catholics, claiming their support for the Conservatives, and Mr. Joseph Donovan, a Toronto barrister, issued a counter-blast wooing the flock for Mr. Blake. It is generally understood that in the Dominion elections archbishop Lynch's people went with Sir John, for which his grace received ample worldly recompense; but the good bishop, never ignoring his catechism, which enjoins "every soul" to "be subject to the higher power," did not permit his conscience to forget that Mr. Mowat, though opposed in politics to Sir John—for whom his lambs and sheep had voted—was in office, and therefore "the higher power," to whom it was meet that all should be "subject." We may anticipate and say that Mr. Mowat captured the archbishop, and his grace, like a certain charac ter in "The Fortunes of Nigel," did not forget the "consideration."*

* In the Toronto *World* I find a sketch, purporting to be a vision, related by one who signs himself "Spectator;" and though the statements made therein are imaginary, they bear sufficient resemblance to the truth to justify their reproduction here. The scene refers to one of the gatherings before the Ontario general election, when Mr. Mowat and Mr. Meredith were both filled with profound admiration, love and reverence for archbishop Lynch, and his priests and his people:

"Methought I stood in a huge auction-room, where from the bustle and the anxious faces, I concluded that a sale of an important character was about to take place. When the hour for the sale arrived, the commotion had grown into a boisterous turmoil, and from where I stood alone I had an opportunity to study the appearance and the actions of all the parties. I noticed that there were two auctioneers, each with something to sell, and that around each auctioneer was collected two parties, hostile to each other. The one faction frequently took the auctioneer behind the door, and solicited him to sell to them there, but before he could decide the other party would break in upon the first, and a general hubbub would follow. Sometimes when the disputants worried the auctioneer I could hear him cry out, 'The highest bidder takes the lot.' One of the auctioneers was a large-sized man, probably about thirty-five years old. His eyes were a whitish sort of blue and his hair and whiskers were red. He had a ticket in his hand and upon it was writ

No fewer than five provincial general elections were held during this year, and the politicians kept the people in a state of perpetual excitement. In Quebec the strife between the *Rouges* and the *Bleus* was characteristically bitter, and the occasion evoked most of the confirmed and latent oratory in the province. Mr. Chapleau, a statesman whom the writer regards as a credit to our political circles, during the provincial "campaign" delivered an address to the electors of the Province of Quebec,

---

what he had to sell. I saw the words—in capitals. They were, 'The Orange Vote.' Looking out beyond the confines of the auction-room I saw a band of large-statured men. They were hemmed together in a flock, and had several banners and gonfalons flying over their heads, upon which I read such legends as these: 'Manhood's Rights,' 'Freedom of the Franchise,' 'Annihilation of the Pope," and sundry others. This noble band, I learnt from an attendant who passed me, was waiting to be 'knocked down' to the 'best bidder.' I also learned that the price went into the pocket of the auctioneer, and that the drove of men outside had nothing to say about the sale. At length the red-haired auctioneer went upon the platform and said: 'Now, gentlemen, here's your chance—the orange vote offered for sale. Capital thing as the elections are coming on. Whoever gets it is sure to win every time. How much am I offered for it?' Then began the most extraordinary bidding I had ever seen; something I could liken to nothing unless the ordinary picture of three or four hungry dogs trying to get possession of a small bone. One of the chief bidders there was a colossal man whose feet rested upon the earth and whose head was beyond the clouds. He had glasses upon his eyes and the semblance of a lofty purity in his face. He had the ten commandments and divers mottoes about political purity, the freedom of the franchise, and honourable dealing pasted upon his back. Under his coat I saw the edge of a dagger glisten, and I was told that he, too, had stabbed his Cæsar in his day. He bid several times in a mysterious manner and offered several mysterious 'considerations' for the 'vote;' but it was not knocked down to him. Then I saw another anxious bidder. He was a stubby, pursy, sort of a little man with spectacles also on, and a very long upper lip. He was preaching a loud sermon about purity in politics, and between the passages would turn around and offer a bribe to the red-haired auctioneer for the 'vote.' But as he did not offer enough on either bid the auctioneer cried out. 'Is this all I'm offered for the orange vote?—mind gentlemen it isn't every day you can get a whole orange vote to buy. Once more—How much am I offered for it?' Then I saw a sly old man, with a queer grin upon his face advance and 'catch the speaker's eye,' at the same time that he performed a sort of 'dumb show.' The old man had curly locks and his face was ridiculously like one of *Punch's* cartoons of Lord Beaconsfield. A juvenile looking politician, whose face seemed to indicate little of vice or virtue sidled up to the cartoon de Disraeli and

from which I take the following passage: "Our position as a nation on the American continent is at this moment the admiration of the old countries of Europe, as it is the envy of our neighbours, who, though stronger and richer than we, are less happy in respect to political institutions. The constitution which we enjoy gives us equal protection; it solves without violence as without arbitrariness whatever political complications may arise. It assures justice, entirely impartial and

---

taking the cue from the latter made a sign to the auctioneer; whereupon the latter cried out, 'Third and last time'—and, rising his grand master's truncheon, shouted out—'Sold to Mr. Meredith.' At this moment a deputy officer from the flock of orangemen poked his head into the room asking, 'Have we been sold yet?' and on being told 'yes,' enquired to whom. On receiving his reply he went away hurrahing for Mr. Meredith and British freedom.

"The sale had no sooner ended here than turning my eyes I saw another large drove of people, also outside the limits of the auction-room, and resembling a flock of sheep. Over their pen I saw a sign-board and on it the words, 'The Irish vote for sale.' Every now and again one of the creatures in the pen would get outside the railing; but there was a huge, burly-looking Irishman there with a bundle of inflamatory papers under one arm, and a pike in his hand; and with the latter he would prod the refractory person back again into the pound. I heard him say in a loud voice, 'I may tell yez agin that I am here executin' his grace's orders for the good ov the Church. Remimber thin where yez come from. Down with orange tyranny—vote for a government that'll give yez fair play. In to-day's issue of my paper you will see what is best for yez.' Then I turned my eyes to the auction platform, and had not to wait more than half a minute when I saw a high functionary, 'preceded by acolytes' mounting the auction stand. He was a Hibernian. He had a court suit upon him—'the first worn in the last 200 years'—and on his legs were silk stockings of a purple hue. His right hand was bound up in flossy silk swathings, and he would let no one come near it; 'for,' he said, 'with that poor hand did I shake the hand of royalty, and till the princely essence shall have faded from my palm, it shall not touch ruder flesh." Then before beginning his work he asked a benediction in Latin words with Irish quaintities. And taking the 'shepherd's crook' in his left hand he announced that it was his intintion to 'sell the Irish Roman Catholic vote,' without reservation to the best bidder. 'The last time I sold this vote' said he, 'I knocked it down to my frind here (the Disraeli cartoon), bekase he gave me a good price for it. Now, however, the case is an altered one; and the same stake is not at issue, so I shall follow the honourable custom—"sic erit in principio, nunc, et semper et in sæcula sæculorum"—of selling to him who gives me the best remuneration.' Then an acolyte produced a huge list, and the dignitary in silk said, 'The votes I shall sell are on a roll,

respected, 'because our magistrates being immovable are indipendent.' It gives us the *(a) greatest measure of individual and public liberty. (b) Our commercial freedom is without limit*, in fact our status is colonial only in the sense that we enjoy the benefit of England's lofty protecorate, and entertain the most hearty loyalty towards our sovereign; and in our *(c) great work of gradual emancipation*, we are sure to find ourselves in agreement with the generous sentiments of the British nation. To make nations of her colonies is a mission to satisfy all the pride of Great Britain. Let us, then, be satisfied with our lot as we have the right to be proud of it, without hastening or forcing a movement which the natural march of events will further more surely and more efficaciously than the efforts of dreamers who forget their proper task for *(d) a labour which belongs to their successors.*

There's Jimmy Doyle, Paddy O'Rafferty, Con Cregan, Tim Dooly'—and was proceeding to rattle off the rest of the list of names of those in the pound, when the little Cromwellian gentleman with the upper lip said, 'We won't trouble your grace with the list; I know what's there.' 'Then how much am I offered for the lot?'—and he glanced towards the pen—'give me an offer.' And forthwith the little Cromwellian man conveyed a paper into the left hand of the auctioneer, which the latter read. Then he rose the 'crook' aloft and said, 'once, twice, third and last time:' when there was a sudden rush like unto the animals at the Zoo, when a piece of flesh is thrown through the bars; and three honourable Irishmen, lately made honorsble, the big, porky pound-keeper, the young politician with the expresionless face, the old man who is the parody on Disraeli, all cried out with one voice, 'For God's sake, stop, your grace,' but down came the crook and 'sold' said the archbishop—'to Mr. Mowat.' A scene of the most indescribable confusion then followed and one of the Irishmen ('honourable') ran and whispered some fierce words in the auctioneer's ear. Then I saw the crook go up again and heard the auctioneer cry out, 'Silence. gintlemin, I sold hastily. Others have something to say in this sale as well as I, who am only a poor bishop.' The sale was postponed. . . . . While the factions in the auction-room yelled and wrangled, I went out by the impounded Irishmen who asked me as I passed, 'Do you know Mister if they have sould us yet?' I said 'No,' and passed out of the place, whereupon I awoke."

We have increased more in a half century than many other nations during ten generations. We owe this position, and the astonishing rapidity with which we have obtained it, in the first place to the vitality of the races of which our population is composed, and after that to the sagacity of the statesmen who have directed our political destinies; and above all let us not forget, to that spirit of faith, to that sentiment of dignity, in which lies the true public spirit of nations that are destined to live and become great."

The writer's respect for M. Chapleau, however, is not founded upon utterances so extraordinary as the above. That gentleman declares that we have (*a*) "the greatest measure of individual and public liberty," and that (*b*) "our commercial freedom is without limit." Utterance (*c*) however, reveals a "great work of gradual emancipation," and after (*d*) we are told of a "labour which belongs to our successors." Now, in the name of that quality that men call common sense, how comes it if we have the greatest measure of individual and public liberty, and commercial freedom without limit that there still remains to be effected "a great work of emancipation?" What is this work of emancipation? If such work exists, it then follows that *there is something to emancipate.* But Mr. Chapleau had already said there was nothing; that we had unlimited commercial, individual, and public freedom. Surely he does not desire to see us freed from a condition of such political bliss. Yet such seems to be his design, for he deliberately assures us that the emancipation from this perfect state is "a labour which belongs to our successors!" I have not seen the extract in the original French, but the translation I have reason to

believe is accurate. The passage, therefore, as the reader can judge for himself, is simply astounding.

This was what was known in Canada as the year of "booms" and "paper towns." No fewer than two hundred colonization companies obtained grants of land, and speculators, some wealthy and others penniless, but all filled with the conviction that they could make astonishing fortunes, swarmed over the country. The North-West was full of persons who accompanied the railway-locating parties, and, upon a route being chosen, these at once marked down upon their charts the points along the line where would up-spring towns and stations. The spot so designated was at once purchased, and the proprietors retraced their steps to Winnipeg, Toronto, and the leading Canadian cities; and by the mouth of an auctioneer in the public marts they proclaimed the glorious probabilities of the paper town, declaring that the land which they now offered for a hundred dollars per lot—land for which they had just paid a dollar and a half an acre—would, in the very near future, be worth fifty dollars a foot. And the speculators turned to the excited listeners, and fairly inflamed them by such language as this: "Look at Toronto. Probably fifty years ago some one, who owned lots in this very city, which lots are now worth a thousand dollars, could not then sell them for twenty dollars. A chance like this offers only once in a man's life. Here, take the chart and look at it; you can just see what this town, of which you will be part proprietor, is likely to be. Nobody would miss such an opportunity as this to make thousands. And every man who had fifty dollars 'put it in land.' Thus the boom proceeded. Young men and old men

flocked away from homely, honest callings to speculate in lands, and some sold their farms and invested what they obtained for it in Manitoba lots for speculation. But even the boom in the end had reached its zenith—and then, "what a fall was there, my countrymen." Several of the towns. lots in which are held to this day by hundreds of soured, but no longer silly, men, were never born; for the Canadian Pacific railway company did not build its line according to the chart of the speculator, or the expectations of the deluded creatures in the auction rooms, but frequently located its road twenty miles away from the paper London or the parchment New York, whose building lots "in three years" to use the words of the prophetic auctioneer, would be worth "fifty dollars a foot!" Yea, scores of such cities are there scattered over our proud North-West heritage, and prairie chickens reck not that they feed and sleep on a lot for which some wise Winnipeg man, or astute Torontonian, had paid his last five hundred dollars. Some of the newspaper writers and Reform politicians, who were themselves as deeply concerned in the land gambling as their neighbours, decried the government for handing over the public domain to speculators; but the expedient, as at first conceived, was a wise one. It was the intention to utilize the companies as colonization agencies, and as such many of them performed vast services in bringing out emigrants and settling them upon the prairies. No one could have surmised, the opposition critics themselves did not predict, that the opportunity to form such companies would be so seized upon as to turn half a continent into a gambling table. As has been said, hundreds of persons who did not own sixpence joined coloniz-

ation companies and "subscribed stock" with the hope of being able to sell out their shares when the land began to "boom," for twenty, perhaps a hundred, per cent. advance on the nominal first-purchase price. When the climax of demoralization had been reached, and scores of preachers of the Gospel had been lured "into the land" among their more sinful brethren, government, to its credit, suddenly interposed its hand. An order-in-council decreed that companies which could not comply with the payment conditions by the 28th of February, 1883, would incur peremptory forfeiture of their grants. The execution of the order had much such an effect upon the capitalless organizations as has a bitter frost that comes suddenly in the midst of the fly season. The greater number of the two hundred companies were laid low, and many a gilded aëreal castle came toppling to the ground. Many a fool too, like Whang the Miller, returned from the ruin of his hopes cursing his folly, and resolved thenceforth to respect the maxim that the correct way, and, in the long run, the surest way, to make money, is to earn it.

In the spring of this year the incoherent and vaguely-conscious sentiment that had for some time been yearning for a "Third Party" in our politics found expression through Mr. W. B. McMurrich, then mayor of Toronto. Six months afterwards a meeting of third-partyists was forced, and in the early stages of the proceedings, Mr. McMurrich, who was chosen president, made the fatal choice of styling the association "The National Liberal Union." In his inaugural address, he said that there were "many men on both sides of politics, as at present constituted, who would gladly throw aside the old party

prejudices and grooves of action if they could find themselves given the opportunity of standing upon a more reasonable and patriotic platform, where all could unite, freed from the recollections of bygone fierce political contests." It was rather, as has just been observed, unfortunate for the scheme, and not an emphatic proof of Mr. McMurrich's tact, to adopt the name "Liberal Union" if it was desired to bring the Tory malcontents into the ranks of the new party. Mr. McMurrich was an admirable chief magistrate, and he could successfully woo the approbation of men whose eyes were bent, above all other things, upon the affairs of a city; but it requires marrow and a rugged individuality to lay successfully the foundations of a cause so momentous as this with which the mayor of Toronto was concerned. None of the leaders of great reforms had weak mouths, or any touch of femininity in their voices; but they have been, as a rule, the embodiment of force. Supposing a strong man, who had eaten nothing for a day, were to apply to Mr. McMurrich for food, and that gentlemen had kindly taken him by the arm into his kitchen, and there with language expressive of the deepest commiseration ordered a cupful of water gruel, so thin that the cooked grains were suspended in the liquid in about the same proportion of density as the stars through space, his donation would have borne a fair resemblance to the programme* which that gentleman drew up as the chart

* 1. "The advocacy and promotion of all Canadian interests, and the maintenance of all established industries;

2. "The right to negotiate our own commercial treaties;

3. "The maintenance of an election law, pure, stringent, and uniform;

4. "The readjustment of the franchise, and the establishment of a method of representation by which a more correct expression of the political convictions of electors may be obtained;

of the Third Party. Article I. would not be worth referring to, but that it ends with a provision for the "maintenance of all established industries." This, if it has any significance, means a perpetuation of the national policy. While the writer is one of the converts to national policy, inasfar as it is made tributary to the *establishment* of domestic enterprises, he trusts that no Canadian government will ever consider it to be its duty to *maintain* an industry which it has created after sufficient time has been allotted to it to obtain a footing Article II. is good, though it was not original; and as the end it seeks has been approved of elsewhere in these pages, it is not necessary to offer additional comment. III. IV. V. are of that essentially harmless class of things that neither makes one well nor gives him a pain in the stomach; VI. which provides for harmonizing the senate with the spirit of representative government is a plagiarized absurdity. Then

---

5. "The preservation inviolate of Provincial rights, as guaranteed by the Act of Confederation;

6. "A reformation of the Senate so as to bring it into harmony with the principles of representative institutions;

7. "The upholding of the independence of Parliament, having a due regard to its responsibility to the people, and the true principles of representative government;

8. "A determined hostility to the creation by legislative enactments of railway or land monopolies;

9. "The promotion of a system of emigration for the settlement of our public lands and the development of our resources; withholding Government aid in the importation of skilled artisans and cheap labour, with the determined object of protecting Canadian workmen against unnecessary and unfair competition;

10. "That the principal positions in our military system be filled by officers trained in Canada;

11. "Reduction of the cost of government, by the abolition of superfluous officers; and

12. "The dissemination of a knowledge on all subjects tending to the promotion of good government, and the fostering of a truly national sentiment in all matters pertaining to the well-being of the Dominion."

follow VII. VIII. and IX., proposals, as the reader can see by turning his eye upon the proper foot note, which will not set the Dominion on fire ; but when we come to X. we marvel that this chief magistrate of Toronto did not insert another article making it incumbent on Canadians to eat Canadian potatoes after they had grown. Not a few Canadians, if the writer is not mistaken, occupy important positions in our military service ; but it would be a most desirable and expedient state of affairs if when a foraging party crossed our line it turned out that the Canadian born officer in a "principal position," had let his sword get astray, and that the horse which was to lead him to battle was off with a grist to the mill. No ; let those who have the instinct of capacity for discussing and arranging questions of this sort deal with them. A third party, however difficult of creation, may yet be possible—as Methodism grew up between the churches of England and Rome—but Mr. McMurrich has made the project, so far as it lay within his power to make it, an absurdity and a laughing stock.

On the 13th of September, the Liberal-Conservatives sent a delegation of their foremost politicians to Shaftesbury hall to take measures for organizing their forces for the coming provincial election contest in Ontario. There were present besides other conspicuous public men, Sir John Macdonald, Sir Leonard Tilley and the honourable Mackenzie Bowell. It might seem to most thoughtful and unbiassed persons that these three gentlemen could have found enough legitimate employment in their respective offices at the capital, without coming to Ontario to enter a scuffle in which they had no justifiable or lawful concern. While the writer cannot bestow any marked ad-

miration upon much that is in Mr. Mowat's public record, and while he believes that the party led by that honourable gentleman have pretty constantly kept their wheels in the rut, he nevertheless is firmly convinced that for the opposing party to obtain power in Ontario would be, under the present circumstances, a political misfortune—a consummation as undesirable as that the Grits should occupy the treasury benches at Ottawa. The professional politicians gathering from all points of the political compass, to discuss, as all these publicists did in Shaftesbury hall, the purest and most desirable methods of government, is a sight that must evoke the admiration of all guileless men; but others must be excused if the spectacle remind *them* of a number of condors winging their way from every corner of the sky to watch a traveller on a dizzy path * or to hold a feast on a carcase in the valley. The result of the elections for both class of representatives in Ontario shows that the people share the same wish as the writer, to maintain Sir John Macdonald's party at Ottawa, and Mr. Mowat's at Toronto: for twice have they crossed the allegiance-line of national policy to emphasise this desire. It sounded like nothing but brazen mockery for the Ottawa politicians and their associates who have no less—if not more—than their opponents, made politics the Plunder Science to pass the following resolution as a platform for themselves, and an indictment of their opponents:—

* It is related by Westerners that as soon as the traveller and his mule get on dangerous ground, the condor, hitherto sitting in a heap on his ledge, stretches out his neck; and soars off into the sky, wherefrom, with wings motionless, he peers with phenomenally keen eye down upon the traveller. From his far off eyrie he watches till the dangerous pass has been left behind, and then he wings his way to overlook some other route of travell or hies back folding his wings upon his mountain-wall.

"We condemn," said this precious piece of effrontery, "the Ontario government, for the expenditure of the public money without useful or adequate result, and too often with political objects only;" (This, the reader must remember, was not intended for irony either. No, these men were political saints, who never expended money, not to say "too often," for "political objects only," rebuking opposing sinners.) "persistent attacks on the power of the municipalities; the manipulation of all branches of the public service for the purpose of securing political support;" (It is well known to all persons now alive in this country that the men who framed this latter clause had never manipulated any "branch of the public service for the purpose of securing political support.") "attempts to sow the seeds of dissension and distrust between the several provinces of the Dominion;" (Had the "platform" contained a few more "planks" like this latter one, it would have escaped the charge of being mere hollowness and effrontery) "an ill-concealed desire to procure the disintegration of the federal union; and their factious efforts to thwart the well understood will and determination of the people to foster and develop the various industries of the Dominion." This redundant deception has only been quoted and referred to that the writer may have another opportunity of entering his protest against the meddling of federal parties with the domestic concerns of each province. It is not by the disallowance of provincial acts by the central parliament that provincial autonomy will be destroyed, if it is ever destroyed, but by the absorbtion of the party interests and methods of the smaller parliament by the greater,

and the establishment of a clean-cut party line extending from the senate to the county council.

During the early autumn the booksellers through Ontario "took more cash over the counter" than for many a season before, and this lucky state of affairs for the said booksellers was due to a phenomenal sale of the poem "Marmion," occasioned by the zeal of an interested public in making search for pruriency in that excellent story. "Marmion," it appears, had been prescribed as a text-book in the English literature course for the high schools and collegiate institutes of the province, and the order having been published to that effect by the office of education, certain priests and laymen of the Roman catholic communion asked his grace archbishop Lynch "if 'Marmion' was a proper text-book for the children of his grace's schools?" for although the Roman catholics in Ontario have a virtually separate system of education, some of their institutions of learning are affiliated with the "godless" establishments. The heretical schools, without breaking the thread of this "Marmion" story, have been conspicuous for the conference of a narrower range of equipment than that endowed by their ecclesiastically-directed rivals: their pupils, for example, graduate without any special knowledge in dynamite. They have not godless schools, so far as the writer knows, in Biddulph. But *revenons à nos moutons.* The archbishop seated himself in his study chair, cut leaf after leaf of his new "Marmion-" book, looked disapproval here, exclaimed it there, knitted his eyebrows at the general current of the tale; but suddenly his eyes opened, and the mitre began to writhe on his head. It had come to pass that he reached that portion of the nar-

rative wherein Scott relates certain characteristics of Friar John, and of the difficulty that arose between the monk and "old Bughtrig." The following was the most aggrieving and pernicious passage:

> "Old Bughtrig found him with his wife,
> And John, an enemy to strife,
> Sans frock and hood, fled for his life."

His grace's chief objection to the poem was that it traduced the character of monks and nuns; but was there never in the history of the church a Constance or a Friar John? Have the clergy and religious always been without reproach? Why, there is somewhere, if the writer is not mistaken, a dim tradition respecting "Abelard and Heloise"; concerning a certain pope and an Erasmus who "laid the egg that Luther hatched." And writing the name of the latter wicked man, the question is suggested, Was he not once a friar, and was his wife, Catherine, not once a nun? While the cloister has been justly the admiration of the world for its purity and its unnatural morality, yet have not scores of its members in ancient as well as in modern times, scandalized the mother church? If all this is true--and it is undeniable—how could the bishop find himself able to characterize Scott's poem as libellous upon the church, as bigoted and prurient? Yet, though exception can be taken to the tone of his grace's denunciations, it cannot be denied that the poem is a highly objectionable classic to put into the hands of Roman catholic students, and that the refusal to accept it was fully justified. The archbishop, very properly, informed the office of education that the book could not be received in his schools, and the minister, seeing that the ground

Roman catholics. This action, which was destined t
against Mr. Meredith's party at the polls, forced the archb
to declare that the book was objectionable, and that he h
quested its withdrawal. Then a direct issue arose betwe
Mail and the archbishop, and bishops, priests and laymen
dragged into the controversy, the while Sir Walter Sc
the words of Mr. Goldwin Smith, was revolved upon the
"piteously dripping with the muddy stream." The *Glob*
its party were delighted to have an opportunity to champi
grace; and as has been said, on the 18th of October Mr. M
and other *fidei defensores* were remembered. Nearly a
prominent pens, ecclesiastical and profane, in the provin
tered the discussion, and the morality of Sir Walter
personally and as a writer, was freely discussed. Some
head set himself out, in an article which appeared in the
to belittle Scott's reputation, and scores of others, si
themselves "Scotia," "Scotchman," et cetera, et cetera, but
Grit ears waved through the types, came forward to prov
Scott was prurient and fond of unsavoury stories that h

morality in Scott must be himself highly combustible, and that the work of the traduced poet and novelist was as "pure as the burn that runs down a heathery hillside." The upshot of the controversy was that "Marmion" was restored to the list, but Goldsmith's "Traveller" was prescribed as an alternative work of study. It will appear to those who think intelligently about this question that for the most part the matter in the text offensive to Roman catholics must, from its nature, also have been unfit for the ears of protestant children. A girl of sixteen, the writer takes it, would be singularly out of place in a class to which the teacher found it necessary to explain what Scott meant by the line,

"For monarchs seldom sigh in vain."

Few lengthy English poems are capable of study in an advanced class of mixed sexes without expurgation; and though we have no more morally healthful writer than Sir Walter Scott, certain passages in "Marmion" should have been eliminated before the poem was set as a text-book.

During the year, as has been noted, there was widespread political activity, and the people believed that the politicians were striving to do their best for the country. In Nova Scotia, as the general election drew near, the honourable S. H. Holmes, Q. C., resigned the premiership, and the lieutenant-governor called upon the honourable J. S. D. Thompson to take the vacant place.* In New Brunswick, with her few acres of tim-

* The following were the members of Mr. Thompson's administration:—Hon. J. S. D. Thompson, premier and attorney-general; Hon. A. C. Bell, provincial secretary; Hon. Samuel Creelman, commissioner of public works; Hon. W. B. Troop, C. J. Townshend, without portfolio.

ber and crown lands, there was as much agitation when the t
of election drew near as there is in England when there i
issue between mighty wars and a policy of peace. Sir Leo
Tilley having frequently half intimated in his public uttera
that the time was not far when he would lay by the har
of office, Mr. John J. Fraser, premier of the New Brunsv
government, conceived that the said discarded harness wo
in strong probability, fall to him, and resigning his offic
contested the constituency of York with Mr. John Pickar
good-hearted and therefore popular gentleman, who
neither the mental nor the physical equipment to make a spe
but who knew nearly everybody in the county, owing to
long and successful career as a lumber merchant and gen
trader. The ex-premier visited the farmers and told them
he wanted them to send him to Ottawa; that he was in fa
of the Macdonald government because it had given us a nati
policy which "developed home industries," but the people c
as little about the said policy, and the political born "deve
ment" as they did about his own weak, starch-and-watery
and they elected Pickard. On the 25th of May the gov
ment was reconstructed, and Mr. Daniel Hanington, Q
was called to the leadership.* Mr. W. Wedderburn, one o
most brilliant public men in Canada, resigned the provi
secretaryship, and was appointed to a county court judge

* The new cabinet stood as follows:—Hon. Daniel L. Hanington, pre
without portfolio; Hon. Pierre A. Landry, Q.C., provincial secretary;
George J. Colter, commissioner of public works; Hon. Ezekiel McLeod, atto
general; Hon. Michael Adams, surveyor-general; Hon. John Herbert Craw
solicitor general; Hon. Robert Young, president of the council; Hon. R
Marshall, Hon. William E. Perley, without portfolio.

The legislature was dissolved on the 25th of May and the elections took place on the 22nd of June. The struggle was a noisy and undignified squabble between those in office and those desiring to get in, and the administration came out of the contest with an uncertain following. The price of a New Brunswick politician ranges from two or three thousand dollars down to probably a hundred dollars; and his rule of disposal is to go to whoever gives him the highest price. To settle this matter here, let it be said that the legislature met in due season, that Mr. Blair upon the one side and Mr. Hanington upon the other convened various private meetings at which both held out divers forms of temptation to the "loose fish;" that the said floating members pledged themselves in a measure to both sides, but that owing to the superior system of manipulation adopted by the leader of the opposition, they went with the latter and overthrew the ministry. Tidings of the affairs of our distant sister on the Pacific coast reach us dimmed by the distance, and we, in eastern Canada, have no more interest in such concerns of that province as are not really interlaced with our own, than we have in those of one of the Australian colonies. On the 13th of June, the premier of British Columbia, Mr. George A. Walkem, attorney-general and commissioner of lands and works, on obtaining the assurance that he would be elevated to a judgeship, resigned his office and was succeeded by Mr. Robert Beaven, minister of finance and agriculture, who, without any difficulty, formed an administration.* On the 26th of July a general election took place in

* Mr. Beaven's cabinet stood as follows:—Hon. Robert Beaven, chief commissioner of lands and works, minister of finance and agriculture, and president of the executive council; Hon. John A. Hett, attorney-general; and Hon. Thomas B. Humphreys, provincial secretary and minister of mines.

which the administration was sustained. On the 20th of Ma the little province of Prince Edward Island also found itself the throes of a general election.

Among the progeny of the year small space is occupied b the wonderful. On the 5th of March a violent blizzard swe over Manitoba, bringing terror to the hearts of the newly-se tled dwellers along the naked plains. The residences and ou houses of a number of settlers were unroofed, and many catt perished in the suffocating drifts. At Meadowlea, about thir miles from Winnipeg, the house of Mr. John Taylor was bur to the ground, and his wife and three daughters aged 21, 2 and 27, exposed to the storm, perished before they could rea shelter.

A decision, important because of its bearing upon certain co stitutional aspects of our polity, was given on the 22nd of Ju by the judicial committee of the imperial privy council, th the Dominion government had the right to enact the la known as the "Scott Act." Under that act it was made po sible for those who desired to prevent the sale of liquors taverns, to take the wish of the people by a vote given aft the manner adopted at the election of representatives; but was contended by some that the Dominion act was *ultra vi* since it travelled beyond the authority assigned to the gene parliament by the British North America act, in interferi with local rights, which they affirmed were set aside by t overriding law; and they declared that the authority to cre such legislation rested in the local legislature. Some, inde of those who denied that the federal parliament possessed t power to pass such a law as the Scott act, declared that th

would not, on the other hand, go so far as to say that the right to do so lay in the provincial legislature, but believed that probably within both the authority resided; or that it might really have no existence. From the "authoritative" lawyers, who really were not authorities, the question was removed to the courts and there examined, not, the writer cannot help believing, according to the meaning, but to the incidental phrasing, of the act. It was made a definite issue between the authority of the general and the local parliaments, and it was held that an act by the former, prescribing rules and limitations for municipal traffic, was an unconstitutional usurpation of authority. Yes, it is true that the provincial legislature was permitted to the province to give legislative expression to purely provincial desires; it was not suffered to remain for the mere purpose of crying out that it was hurt when nobody had struck it, or for the object of measuring its potency against a power of which it is not, in kind more than in degree, an equal in any higher sense than four, which is only a factor of twelve, is equal to twelve. The Scott act did not make a law final to the end of regulating municipal traffic; it merely put the means into the hands of the municipalities of being able to carry out the wishes of a certain proportion of the people within the municipality. It matters little in practice, and it ought not to count for much in sentiment, to the people of a given place, which parliament grants them permission to take steps for giving supremacy to their own will respecting the right of vendors in their neighbourhood to sell whiskey or patent medicines; but it does count for much in practice that there is on the statute book in the central capital only one statute dealing with one general ques-

tion, and that every province has not a different law. Once more let this be repeated, for it is clear, and any lawyer who brushes away the legal cobwebs from his brain ought to be able to see it: the Dominion parliament did not interfere with domestic right in its temperance legislation, *for it did not make any law upon the question*; it merely cleared the ground that the municipalities in the province might regulate the sale of a certain article. It was with the people to take advantage of the act or not, as it chose; and having done so, final legislation was in the hands of the majority. Some availed themselves of the opportunity; some did not. The legislation, all men can see, was well.

The act came into operation in Fredericton, New Brunswick, but one Russell, who had continued to sell liquors in despite of the law, and who was fined, appealed from the magistrate's decision to the supreme court of New Brunswick. This court after careful consideration quashed the magistrate's conviction, and decided that the Scott act was beyond the competence of the federal parliament to create. The advocates of compulsory abstinence took the case to the supreme court of Canada which declared that the act was constitutional. This did not satisfy the advocates of the liquor traffic who pressed for further decision to the legal Ultima Thule of colonists, the judicial committee of the imperial privy council, but that body, as already recorded, confirmed the decision of the supreme court of Canada.

The most remarkable event which the 23rd of August brought forth was the completion of the Canada pacific railroad to Pile of Bones, a place so-called in our North-West Ter

ritories. Pile of Bones was the rough-and-ready translation of the Indian name; but the latter, if not of æsthetic significance, was euphonious as are most of the Indian appellations. His lordship, the Marquis of Lorne was, in common with the inhabitants of this new-born city, hopelessly disgusted with Pile of Bones, and named it Regina. Some wag, who was not a fool, said that a monarchism under the name Regina, was so far as its vitality and virtue in our new Canada went, aptly an equivalent for a pile of bones. His Lordship should also have wiped out Moose Jaw and called the place Rex.

Shortly before midnight on the 28th of August, a fire broke out in the provincial poor asylum, Halifax, in which were herded about four hundred paupers. There was, as is usual in all buildings containing masses of humanity, the smallest means of egress that was practicable, so that the of pent-up mass surrounded by flames and doorless walls thirty-one perished. On the following day, according to the good and time-hallowed custom, the newspapers declared that there should have been better protection against fire in the building, and enlarged means of egress after the flames had laid hold; but the roasted victims were put in the ground and nothing more was said about "precautions," "outlets," and so forth, till the next crowded public building took fire, and another batch of persons were burnt alive; when, it need not be said, the excellent newspapers again raised their warning voices, and the politicians with their hands upon the wires put their heads up for a moment and exclaimed, "That's so; something ought to be done." But something has not been done, and nothing is likely to be done, for the said politicians are too busy with

their spoils and their intrigues. Nevertheless, there is open an opportunity for some humane public man to cause to be enacted a law that will compel the proprietors or managers of asylums, homes, churches, theatres, lecture or society-halls, factories, hospitals, school-buildings, and all other places that form the resort or the domicile of large numbers of persons, to have the best attainable preventatives against the outbreak of fire, the most effective expedients upon the spot to resist the spread of flame, and above all to provide ample means of egress—not two or three doors in one corner which may be the very portion of the building on fire—as far as practicable from all sides of the structure.

The death-roll of the year contains many conspicuous names. On the 9th of December, the tidings reached Canada that on that day Sir Hugh Allan had died at Edinburgh. Sir Hugh was a conspicuous example of what persistent industry allied to a sturdy business talent can accomplish. Sir Hugh lived and worked for his business; he was not lured away from his chosen road by the butterflies that tempt so many into the woods; he had no longing for public life, his politics being, as Mr. Goldwin Smith put it, railways and steamboats. It is extremely doubtful if as a politician, and standing upon the topmost round of the ladder, he could have done as much for his adopted country as he accomplished by choosing the other road. "Commencing" said a Canadian newspaper,* "on the lowest round of the ladder, he ascended step by step till he reached the highest rung, and could well felicitate himself on the fact that his life was real, and his life was earnest."

* Montreal *Herald*.

The Episcopal Church of Canada had severe cause to mourn in the loss of the very reverend Henry James Grasett, dean of Toronto, whose death occurred on the 29th of March. The deceased was an able and widely-read theologian, a cultured, clear and forceful preacher, and a man singularly zealous and unselfish in the cause of his church. The remains were laid in the cathedral of Toronto, in which a memorial window has been erected by the congregation in remembrance of the honoured dead.

The Roman Catholic communion, too, had just cause for profound sorrow in the death of the right reverend Michael Hannon, archbishop of Halifax. The characteristics of the deceased prelate were thus described in the *Mail* newspaper, by a gentleman* who spoke from an intimate personal acquaintance: "His cheerful disposition, his gracious hospitality, his ready sympathy with every kind of progress; the kindness of his heart, his fondness for young men, for books, for literature —all combined to render him most agreeable to men of the world."

What was once a vigorous, conspicuous and commanding figure, in political as well as in religious life, disappears from the scenes, in Toronto, on the 19th of February. By a rugged force of character, and an ambition that strove for distinction in the public sphere as well as in the ministry of the Methodist church of which he was the most conspicuous figure in the country, this man was for many years a factor in Canadian public life to which the historian must give an important place.

---

* Mr. Martin J. Griffin.

In these pages would not be the place, could the space be devoted, to record wherein the influence of Dr. Ryerson had been good, and where it had been evil. He did much for the cause of education by appearing on the scenes at a time when the natural instincts of an educationist and sturdy force of character were needed in the man who was to build up an efficient school system; yet, from all that the writer has been able to gather from the records, it seems to him that on the whole the country would have been as well off had this politician, divine and educationist never set foot in it. His vanity was as conspicuous as his ambition; he was the time-server of great men, and ready to oppose any measure of popular justice for the sake of furthering his own interests, or enjoying the society and hospitalities of the governor-general; and, unfortunately, during many of the years that Ryerson was a power in the land, there were with us viceroys who believed that their duty in a colony was to curb the people, to resist all "pernicious popular cries," to regard every political innovation with suspicion, and to thwart all effort at an expansion of popular liberty. In this Methodist preacher-politician the governors found a zealous and a powerful servant, and many a man who was carrying the bitter cross of agitation for popular justice cursed him from his heart. Representative government has nothing for which to thank Dr. Ryerson, and perhaps education has not a great deal. It will be many a decade before the aroma of Metcalfe disappears from about the tomb of this sturdy, ambitious and successful man.

WHEN the 8th of February arrived, the date fixed for opening the last session of parliament in Lord Lorne's administration, the politicians from all parts of the country had assembled at the capital and with these, or close-following their heels, had also arrived flocks of men in quest of government favours, lobbyists, representatives of companies with projects of questionable public propriety on hand, and divers others which might aptly come under the classification of "log rollers." There was the accustomed commotion and impecunious anxiety amongst those at the capital who live for months in expectancy of the addition to be made to their purses through the advent of the session, with its accompanying train of boarders and buyers. Every house in Ottawa, with the exception of Rideau Hall, and three or four others, the wag will tell you, as the sessional millennium draws near relegates the denizens of the mid-way flat to the windy garrets, tears the double blanket in two, collects the cast-off clothing of the year with which to make comfortable the sleeping berths of parents and children, and holds the middle of the dwelling in tempting and conspicuous readiness for "boarders."

This particular 8th of February was a gloomful day, but the military instalment marched out to the braying of its band;

the mediæval ceremony proceeded, and thunder came from Nepean point that shook the lumber piles and the sawmills of the city. It being the first session of parliament, according to the Canadian custom, it was necessary to choose a new speaker, and the prime minister rising in his place addressed Mr. J. G. Bourinot, clerk of the house, proposing for the chair Mr. George Airy Kirkpatrick, and bestowing much graceful and unexaggerated eulogy upon the character of that gentleman. Mr. Blake followed and reminded the house that, on a former occasion, Sir John had expressed himself in favour of the English practice, giving exact embodiment to his views in the declaration that "after a Speaker had served well he should not be changed capriciously at the beginning of each parliament." If the right honourable the prime minister had not changed his view on that question, then Mr. Blake was at a loss to understand why the gentleman who had presided satisfactorily over the late parliament should be passed over in favour of another. There was no reply to this save the echo: Why? Mr. Mackenzie asked Mr. Bourinot's pardon for causing any delay of the business on hand, but he had, he said, one observation to make. He had the highest personal regard for Mr. Kirkpatrick, and his relations with him as a member had always been satisfactory and cordial. But the person chosen to preside over the deliberations of two opposing bodies ought to be impartial; and he regretted that in trying to convince himself that Mr. Kirkpatrick would be impartial, there arose a recollection of a time when a stranger listening to a debate in the house of commons had offered gross personal insult to an honourable member who was speaking. Unfortunately the gentleman who was now proposed for

the speakership of this house, was one of those who, for reasons that were but too plain, "did every thing but excuse" the offender.

Mr. Kirkpatrick was then elected and conducted to his seat by Sir John Macdonald and Sir Hector Langevin. Standing upon the upper step of his place of eminence, in a few happy sentences he returned thanks to the house, then putting on his hat he seated himself and took the reins.

There was much that was entertaining to those who frequented the galleries, if there was not much that was of momentous public importance, said during the debate on the address; and for Canadians who see the country full of acrimony during the reign of the politicians at the hustings, it was a relief and a pleasure to note the courteous and friendly tone that pervaded most of the speeches. At the late election Mr. Tupper, a son of Sir Charles Tupper, who is the political *bête noir* of Reformers not excluding Mr. Blake, had been chosen for the house of commons, and as is customary with newly elected members delivered his maiden speech on the address. Referring to this member, Mr. Blake said, when his time came to address the house: "And the honourable member for Pictou, Mr. Tupper, will allow me to say that I rejoiced to welcome in his advent to the house a man young in years, but who gives promise of making his mark in parliament, and in the country at some future day. We may not agree, we do not agree, in his politics; we may not agree with the distinguished person whose name he bears, but it must, notwithstanding, be a matter of unfeigned interest to observe the conjunction of the two persons at one time in the same chamber. * * * *

The honourable gentleman, Mr. Speaker, as he proceeded reminded me a little of the climate that we hear of in some charming countries. There is enduring balmy weather, but we who belong to the old country on the other side of the Atlantic weary of the perpetual sunshine and the perennial blueness of the skies. There was no shadow in the picture, no relief to the glare of brightness, of beauty, of glory, of magnificence with which for the past few hours we have been enchanted. It is my duty to present portions of the other side of the picture, to complete the sky in which the honourable gentleman has left no clouds, and to say something which may render the climate, if not quite so bright, a little more tolerable to frail humanity like ours."

Mr. Blake is a dangerous opponent, for he sits ever on the watch for a weakness in opposing argument, and his perception of the methods of discussion is keen and far-reaching; but of subtle insight into character, of tact in manipulating men he knows little better than nothing, and this is why, that, in his wrestles with Sir John Macdonald, his almost unique gifts as a speaker, and his commanding ability as a statesman avail him not, and he is uniformly overthrown. Tact would not have permitted the utterance of such a sentiment as that expressed in the latter portion of the extract just made; and the prime minister was not slow to avail himself of the error. This is what that adroit gladiator said in reply: "The honourable gentleman has said that the prospect held out is too bright; that the sunshine is too strong. He is dazzled with excess of light. I do not say that the honourable gentleman loves darkness rather than light; I do not wish to say so, but he has complained

that there are no shadows. Well, Mr. Speaker, the shadows may come by-and-bye. We have brilliant sunshine now, the light of prosperity shines over us; but political and financial difficulties are sure to come. The honourable gentleman's æsthetic tastes will be satisfied to the fullest extent; for light and shadow will then be properly mingled, and Rembrandt will be infinitely more than Turner, in the picture. My honourable friend puts me much in mind of Marryatt's sailor, who after a visit of seven years to the West Indies, returned to England. When his ship was approaching the land, and when he felt the familiar sleet and storm, and saw the old-time clouds, he put on his sou'-wester and pea-jacket, and said: 'This is something like weather; none of your damned blue skies for me.' We will be satisfied however to bask in the sunshine and leave the storm and the clouds to my honourable friend."

But in everything that Mr. Blake said on the address, he did not leave himself open to a rejoinder so sufficient as this quoted utterance of Sir John. It will be remembered that there was brought over to St. John, New Brunswick, an antique and soggy war corvette the *Charybdis*, which was to be turned into a training school for such of the youth of our country as had a desire to fight on the seas and lakes of Canada, in a navy that was in the moon; that the said old war-ship was moored with appropriate trumpet-flourishes in her allotted waters, that there was much official writing and tying with red-tape respecting her officers, and the range of the instruction and discipline that she was to impart; that the members of our government were profuse in their thanks and profound

in their feeling of obligation to the Imperial Government for having given the vessel, but that everyone of our people laughed at her; and that the sturdy, sullen, old hulk that had stood without flinching against the fire of opposing cannons, fairly retreated before our universal ridicule, and took herself off to another port. So, in this address of which I am now speaking, Mr. Blake very provokingly made conspicuous reference to the departed ship. He quoted from a speech made by the member for Yamaska, who seems to have almost got out of his skin with jubilation at the prospect of Nelsons and Trafalgars, which through the advent of the old corvette was in store for Canada. This is what that unimpressionable and practical gentleman had said: "This gift that the country accepts with the greatest gratitude is destined to supply a want long felt in the organization of the forces of the country. We are a maritime people, perhaps no country in the world possesses a more extensive seaboard than ours; and the interior is covered with lakes and rivers that constitute as it were vast inland seas. Nevertheless we are wanting in marines. The training ship is calculated to create this new calling, and our young men will be able to defend the country on the high seas with as much skill and valour as on the land." Reciting this and various other utterances of a like wholesome and unvisionary tone respecting the benefits of the vessel, Mr. Blake turned to the house and asked: "But where is she now? Why, sir you cannot find her even in the speech from the throne. If no one else will, let me be permitted to pay my tribute to the departed *Charybdis*." Like Melchisedec, who appears on the scenes of sacred history, and disappears again so as to confound and

fret for all time scholars who seek for the motives of his incoming or out-going, the *Charybdis* came with little explanation, and went away with less. But it was a pity they did not keep her here that they might be able to lure away some of our young men from agricultural pursuits, and set them to make war along the lakes in herring schooners.

For several sessions Mr. Charlton had endeavoured to get through the house a measure providing for the punishment of certain offences against chastity, and his measure, introduced in 1882, declared that adultery should be a misdemeanour; it provided for the punishment of lewd cohabitation or behaviour; of anyone who inveigled or concealed a previously chaste woman in a house of ill-fame; it also provided a penalty for the seduction of a pupil by a teacher, or of any other woman by any person under promise of marriage, or the concealment for improper ends, by a married man, of the fact that he was married. The act endowed the female with the right of action for such seduction. On the 6th of March, 1883, Mr. Charlton again brought up his measure, and in introducing the same justified his persistent interest by saying that "a blighted home and a ruined life, are matters that require on the part of the law some remedy against the person who perpetrates the wrong." Some quiet discussion took place, and Sir John Macdonald very properly pointed out that it was necessary to "draw a line between what was a sin and what was a crime." With regard to the efficacy of the proposed legislation, he said: "I feel very strongly that there are vices which cannot be reached by legislation." Much to the disappointment of Mr. Charlton, the measure did not succeed; and the teaching profession raised

an indignant voice that it should be singled out as a class whose immorality had to be guarded against by special legislation. To most of those whose opinion is worth much, it will seem that if the morality of school teachers needed watching because of their supposed facilities for the commission of evil, it was equally as imperative that a legal hedge should be set around the medical profession and preachers of the gospel. The anti-teacher clause was not alone impertinent, but it was utterly unstatesmanlike, and only worthy either of a very excitable little woman, or of some ill-favoured spinster who recalled the fire and the persuasion she herself had to pass through to preserve her continency. Even the petticoat statesmanship of the originator of the measure should have been cunning enough to see that the number of women who desire to be "led astray," is not very far short of the number of the aggressive sex that pursue seduction systematically, and that the legislation as originally proposed was largely of the nature of a man-trap. For the villain who, by promise of marriage, takes advantage of the simple trust of a girl to rob her of her honour, and to wreck her life, there is upon the statute book, I believe, no penalty sufficiently severe; but where there is no deception, and the evil done is voluntarily committed with knowledge of the sin and of its consequences before the world, to provide any other punishment than the levy of a fine for illegitimate offspring, is for the legislature to arrogate to itself a function that does not belong to it. There is now, and there was then proposed by Mr. Charlton, legislation affecting other phases of offence against chastity; but so long as the morality of men and women, whether married or single, is not sound, impure behaviour will

be carried on to the full limit of discretion; and to endeavour to curtail it by threats in the statute books, is about as effective as to pass a law declaring it to be unlawful for more than two snow storms to come in March, or for the thermometer to ever fall lower than fifteen degrees below zero. During the session of 1884, the measure, shorn of its insult to teachers, and in other respects altered for the better, was referred again to a committee; but no one supposes that if it pass it will give greater potency to the seventh commandment.

On the 29th of March, Mr. Shakespeare the member for British Columbia came forward again with a list of harrowing grievances against the Chinese. From the speech of that honourable but not impartial gentleman, I gather several statements, which if true, would be sufficient to disgust permanently all Canadians with the Mongolian. The Chinese emigrant ship is a floating filth pen and an abomination among all things that sail upon the deep; she carries cargoes of from four hundred to eight hundred Mongolians, stowed away like cattle in her compartments; and on reaching the land these creatures are taken to the auction marts of Chinese dealers, who put them up for sale and sell them to the highest-bidding labour contractor. If Mr. Shakespeare is to be believed, the Chinese firms do actually in this free, civilized and Christian country, put up for sale flocks of Mongolians numbering from fifty to one hundred and fifty persons, as they would a drove of cattle, and cry out as other auctioneers do, "How much am I offered for the lot?"; if his statements are true, railway bosses, white men, do actually come into the sale room and bid briskly for the herd of human beings, and obtaining them lead

the mute flock off to their works as the Southern planters used to do with their slaves. It is then asserted, as has already been recorded in these pages, that the Mongolian can live and thrive if he be but given each day "a handful of rice, some refuse pork and dessicated fish," which cost only a few cents. Mr. Shakespeare's white constituents probably eat only the sirloin of beef and the side of lamb, and so the honourable gentleman is disgusted that the yellow immigrant should eat the refuse of pork, and dessicated fish; but in Eastern Canada our labourers do not eat sirloin, and we throw aside no meat, uncondemned by the health inspector, and call it refuse, but eat the hog to its very toes. "A Chinaman can live like a prince for twenty-five cents a day," says Mr. Shakespeare, "whereas it takes a dollar per day for a white man." All this argument is produced by the British Columbia member to prove that the competition of Chinese labour is unfair to the white man, since the former can live "like a prince" for wages upon which the latter would literally perish. But as he who is disposed to look fairly at this question might surmise, there is another side to the story, and Mr. Shakespeare —indiscreetly for his own cause—gives it to us. These people, the illogical British Columbia politician tells us, are employed in the mines, on the railways, or in private houses, and "they carry half the earnings of the country out with them." "Five hundred Chinamen carried away no less than $500,000." Thus we find Mr. Shakespeare telling in one breath that the Mongolian works for a wage-rate upon which a Canadian workingman would starve, and in the next that five hundred of these people carried out of the country a thousand dollars a piece. If they

eat nothing but flies this statement gives proof that they must have received a fair price for their labour; and defeats the very argument that it was intended to strengthen. Mr. Shakespeare reveals himself as a thorough master of calumny. He affirmed that the Chinese women are often sold for the purposes of prostitution; that most of the women are harlots and, without again being conscious of self-contradiction, instanced the case of a contingent of four hundred and fifty incoming Mongolians having among them only three women. This last declaration was made in order to prove that the Chinaman is loose in his morals and a visitor of brothels; though this was sufficiently discredited by the statement almost immediately preceding it that this very same Chinaman gathers together much money in a miserly fashion and takes it out of the country, a rather surprising characteristic for a dissolute and profligate frequenter of the bagnio. Mr. Gillmor, of Charlotte, New Brunswick, was filled with manly and just anger as he listened to the libellous speech of Mr. Shakespeare. "What wrong is done," he asked, "by these men eating rice and sleeping on boards? What crime is there in wearing cheap clothing? * * * The Chinese are disciples of Confucius; and they are not destitute of ability and inventive power. Long before the Europeans they invented the mariner's compass and the art of printing: they it was who first compounded gunpowder, and taught us the manufacture of silk and porcelain." Touching the character of the women, he said "he did not believe that these were sold to Chinese but to white people, who were the base ones, if the story were true, to buy them for purposes of prostitution. The house had been told that the

Mongolians were under the thumb of the Chinese dealers in California, and held themselves in readiness, at the sound of the gong, for any work of mischief allotted to them; but when the bell sounded its call and the Chinese hastened to China-town, it was to form themselves in a body to resist the hood-lums and rough-scuffs who were about to burn them out." Much more that was manly and unanswerable Mr. Gillmor said after which the discussion dropped, to be raised again outside of the house whenever the politicians were hard up for "a cry."

A visitor with a familiar face in the commons was the ques-tion of the boundary of Ontario. In the year 1878, the gov-ernments of the Dominion and Ontario, by mutual consent, ap-pointed an arbitration of three gentlemen, Sir Francis Hincks Chief Justice Harrison, and Sir Edward Thornton, which was authorized to collect evidence and declare the northern and western boundary of the province of Ontario. After the col-lection of much evidence, and a careful consideration of the question, these gentlemen submitted their award; and it was the general opinion that the finding would be ratified by act o parliament, and that the boundary declared by the arbitrator would be the final line. But session after session passed, dur ing which the Reformers pressed upon the Conservative minis try the expediency of ratifying the award; they showed tha grievous hardships were suffered by the inhabitants of th debatable land, who knew not whether to look to Ontario or t Manitoba for relief from municipal hardships; for the buildin of roads and bridges, the establishment of schools, and othe desirable things within the function of provincial governmen Ontario raised her voice, and besought the Dominion to brin

down a bill of ratification, and passed through her own legislature an act giving effect to the decision of the arbitration. Sir John Macdonald, on behalf of the ministry, refused to do so, and took the ground that the finding of the arbitrators was in no way binding upon the parliament, but that the duty of these gentlemen was rather to declare a conventional line than to give an authoritative decision upon a question that was a matter of law; that in advance of parliamentary sanction, it was not only highly inexpedient, but transcended the powers of the government of the day to refer to arbitration the question of the extent of the north-west territories acquired by the Dominion by purchase from the Hudson's Bay Company; that the duty of the government was to seek for a disposal of the matter as a question of law; and that his government was prepared to submit the question for decision to the superior court of Canada, a tribunal whose very *raison d'être* was to deal with disputed inter-provincial questions; or, this proposal failing, to meet the wishes of his opponents by handing the case to the judicial committee of the imperial privy council. The Reformers replied that this was only a contemptible shift to evade ratification of a valid declaration made by a competent tribunal, and they refused the first minister's proposals. They declared that he knew very well that the finding of the arbitrators was of more value than the "waste paper" which he had declared it to be; but affirmed that he could not dare to act according to his convictions, for the Bleu party in parliament, jealous of the growth of Ontario which was overshadowing their own province, would not permit him to do so. And unfortunately a colour of vera-

city was given to this charge by some Bleu Frenchman who about election-time went in a state of dangerous enthusiasm through his constituents and indiscreetly informed them that himself and his colleagues gave their support to the government only upon the condition that the demands of Ontario should be denied to her. It is hard to believe that this French-Canadian was only raving; yet on the other hand it is difficult to give much credence to his utterance when we remember that Sir John Macdonald on the 21st of November 1881, visited Mr. Mowat, the premier of Ontario, in the latter's office, and there in presence of the minister of justice proposed that "the government of the Dominion and that of Ontario, should unite in soliciting the good offices of some eminent English law-functionary for the purpose of determining the true boundary line";* and—such proposal not being acceptable—to submit the question either to the supreme court of Canada or to the judicial committee of the imperial privy council. Why have any more "submittings" of the question asked the Reformers; we have the declaration that we sought and it is as good, and as satisfying to us as any we can obtain from the quarters that you now propose. Some of Sir John's followers, and not the most discreet and effective of them sought to belittle the capacity of the arbitrators, and the manner of their procedure, to reach a conclusion. Mr. J. B. Plumb for example, declared that it was evident from the documents that a legal boundary had not been obtained; that the arbitrators on the first day made only a brief sitting, on the second

Vide a despatch from the Secretary of State to the Lieutenant-Governor of Ontario, Jan'y. 27th, 1882.

heard arguments, and on the third gave their decision; and the prime minister pointed out that of the three gentlemen on the commission only one understood law. In this manner was the question kicked about the house from session to session till 1883, when to the relief of those who had grown disgusted looking upon the squabble, it was announced that the premiers of Manitoba and Ontario had reached a *modus vivendi*, and conjointly consented to the proposal made by the federal ministry to submit the question for decision to the judicial committee of the British privy council. There is no reason to doubt that Mr. Mowat believed the award was sufficient, and that it was the duty of the central government to ratify it; but after he had ascertained the opinion that prevailed with the central ministry, and became convinced that they would not yield, it was his duty to accept the proposal of Sir John Macdonald for a reference of the question to a tribunal the validity and justice of whose finding would go unchallenged. That under the circumstances he did not do so proves that he could not have been sorry that the Dominion government took the course which it did; and looking upon him as one must now unfortunately regard all our politicians, we are not surprised that he *was* so rejoiced since it gave him the opportunity at the hustings of posing as the champion of Ontario's rights, and of characterizing his opponents as her despoilers. If the prompt establishing of Ontario's boundary, with a view to the efficient government, with its attendant advantages, of the debatable land, had been Mr. Mowat's object, then on ascertaining that the Dominion parliament would not ratify the award, his duty was to have taken the next course that led to the same end. He

could not have believed, and did not believe, that a finding by our own supreme court, or by the judicial committee of the imperial privy council would be less just to Ontario, or less intelligently arrived at, than that of the arbitrators which the Conservatives had refused to accept. Nevertheless, most fully was he justified in the means he at first adopted to secure the ratification; and the course of Sir John in refusing to ratify, when the plan he has proposed must lead to a decision differing little from that which he has rejected, is in the phrase of Mr. Mackenzie, "utterly inexplicable." Nobody believes tha there exists a lawful and discoverable boundary to the nort and west of Ontario any more than that there exists a leg and navigable line to the north pole. The decision of the co mittee of the privy council will in a measure be dictated documentary evidence, but the actual line must be an arbitra creation; and, since arbitrary, we are once more against t wall which asks us, Why did they not accept the other arbit tion? This writer cannot answer why, and he knows of other who has, with even a remote degree of satisfaction to t unwarped, done so. It is to settle just such questions as th boundary dispute, to arbitrarily and finally close the missi links of evidence, that arbitrations are resorted to, and sin such procedure is not new to Canada with the Geneva and Sa Juan arbitrations in remembrance, it must remain a marvel f all time why the decision of the Canadian commission was n ratified. Surely nobody supposes that the legal personages the privy council are any more competent—while they u doubtedly are *as* competent—to investigate, and declare upo the attainable evidence than were the gentlemen comprisin

the arbitration. As to the finding being invalid because the arbitrators had not the authority of parliament to proceed, there is surely nothing in that. The executive is the potential will of the parliament, so long as the legislature ratifies that will. It is better to have the authority of parliament for all important acts of administration not within the catalogue of routine; but did not the ministry sign Sir Charles Tupper's contract with the syndicate, a far more momentous undertaking, without having obtained the sanction of parliament for that specific act? Why strain at the gnat and swallow the camel!

On the 23rd of May, as the last hours of the session drew near, Sir John Macdonald moved an address to his excellency the governor-general, expressive of the admiration and good-will of parliament for his lordship, whose term of office had nearly expired. Unlike the time when an address of congratulation to Lord Metcalfe was proposed in the Canadian house of commons, and some honourable members, rising, declared that instead of his excellency receiving honours, he should have been called home, and tried for high crimes and misdemeanours, there was no voice or breathing of dissent from the hearty words of commendation offered upon the way Lord Lorne had performed the trust assigned to him. After a few brief words in both houses the address received the unanimous and cordial yea, yea, of every member; after which it was presented to his lordship, by Sir John Macdonald who was accompanied by other members of the cabinet. On May 25th with genuine sorrow at his heart the Marquis of Lorne drove over from Rideau Hall to prorogue the parliament. As he stood before the large throng of spectators assembled to witness the cere-

monies, the emotion so plain in his face gave proof that the following words in his speech came from his inner heart: "The severance of my official connexion with Canada does not lessen the ties of affection which will ever make me desire to serve this country." This was the simple truth; and already has his lordship done much to prove it so. Lord Lorne did not carry a honey jar with him when he visited our people, but he loved Canada, nor does separation from us seem to have diminished his affection, or dampened his zeal for our progress.

On the first of June, Sir Charles Tupper, minister of railways and canals, was appointed Canadian high commissioner to the court of St. James, in the stead of Sir Alexander T. Galt, whose term had expired, and who had rendered himself anything but pleasing to certain members of the Canadian government through his indiscreet and unwarranted utterances upon a scheme for federating the empire, and lesser topics of an untouchable nature. Sir Charles retained his portfolio as minister of the Canadian government; but to avoid breaking his head against the Act providing for the independence of parliament, it was arranged that he should not receive salary for the high commissionership, but he did consent to accept a residence and a certain sum for expenses. Political movements of very small consequences sometimes give rise to a vast deal of perturbation in our public breast, and the departure of Sir Charles for England in the novel and hybrid character of minister and servant of the government, provoked challenge for explanation from every Reform newspaper in the country. But the curiosity, not less than the "moral sense" of the politicians, who form the "saving remnant" in our country, was aroused, and they

looked toward every point in the political compass for explanation of the minister's departure. One extremely keen-eyed observer declared that in the door which let Sir Charles out there was revealed a boot; that French influence* was too strong for him, and that the abnormal "accumulation of offices," as Sir John Macdonald has skilfully phrased it, was only resorted to in order to get rid of an intolerable presence. No sufficient explanation has ever been offered; Reform curiosity is still hungry, and all who concern themselves marvel why it was necessary to send a politician of Sir Charles' calibre to the court of St. James to see that pleuro-pneumonia proved no bar to the landing of Canadian cattle; or, why, if that duty really required such a man no one was provided to fill the office which had practically been made vacant. The surmise came from a quarter that the writer neither remembers nor entirely credits, that on the appointment of Sir Charles to London, there returned to Canada a certain gentleman, obnoxious in high political quarters, who would have had a strong claim on the vacated portfolio of the minister of railways, and that it was to thwart the pretensions of this person that the office door was kept shut after its occupant had gone out. Whether this was the true explanation or not, if the matter is worth consideration, this much becomes plain: there must have been some other reason besides those given to induce the minister of such an important office as that of railways and canals in Can-

* During the session of 1884 Mr. Chapleau rose in his place in the house of commons and declared that the statements setting forth that dissensions existed between Sir Charles Tupper and his French colleagues, were utterly without foundation. Courtesy, of course, demanded the acceptance of the honourable gentleman's statement.

ada, to leave the country and accept, without apparent object and any necessity, an unimportant incumbency in England. If the hope of winning distinction in filling the mock ambassadorship did not lure the minister away, and nobody believes that it did, then does his going thither seem very little indeed like a voluntary act, unless we accept the alternative, which authority that does not seem to be unreliable furnishes, namely, that Sir Alexander T. Galt was recalled because his interest in the Grand Trunk led him into collision with the joint desires of the Canadian government and the syndicate, that Sir Charles Tupper was placed in London as the guardian and advocate of the interests of the Canada Pacific railway, and retained in the cabinet that his power might be at the service of that company in Ottawa. This would be scarcely more creditable than to have been "wedged out" of the cabinet; it would lend some colour to the allegation that the minister of railways has a financial interest in the great railway, and it would give a scandalous and atrocious aspect to the spectacle of the high commissioner returning from England taking his place in parliament and introducing and forcing upon the house of commons the resolutions granting an additional thirty millions of the people's taxes to the company of which he is a member. And his retiring to the galleries while the vote was being taken on these resolutions, would only add odious and transparent deception to the discreditable affair. The "moral sense," already referred to, was somewhat disturbed at the spectacle of Sir Charles the minister betaking himself to the court of St. James as Sir Charles the servant, who, in that double-barrelled capacity, would be in a position to do what-

ver he was requested by himself to perform. It appears that his servant-and-master Canadian—who as a cross between a politician and a diplomat, between authority and subserviency, would have been more in his place in the British museum where they exhibit two-headed men and five-legged dogs—had sought advice from some unrevealed quarter, and learnt that in his plural capacity he did not violate the independence of parliament act; and the Conservative newspapers in this country declared that so long as he accepted no recompense for his English office he rendered his role unassailable; but it was pointed out by a writer in the *Week* that duty, not emolument, was really the vital consideration. Nevertheless Sir Charles remained, and is now, minister of railways and canals, and high commissioner at London; and when the opening of the Canadian parliament drew near he crossed the ocean, and took his wonted place among the treasury benches.*

During the year, as has been noted in the preceding chapter, a general election was held in the province of Ontario, resulting in a small but decided victory for Mr. Mowat's party.

In New Brunswick where there are no public questions upon which parties can divide, the majority is always the progeny of lure and manipulation; and after a few secret meetings of the politicians had been held in Fredericton, it was known that Mr. Hannington's administration would soon be a thing of the past. Upon a direct want-of-confidence vote the end came, and Mr. Andrew G. Blair became leader of the late outs.

---

* As these pages go through the press, Sir John Macdonald has before parliament a bill relating to the independence of parliament, the object of which is, presumably, to relieve his colleague from the penalties attaching to his untenable and illogical position. The bill can make the two-fold office lawful, but it cannot obliterate the impropriety and the abnormalism.

Early in 1883 the fishery officials of the Dominion began to make ready to take part in the international fisheries exhibition to be held in London, England, during the following summer. The Canadian government was tardy in guaranteeing the funds sufficient to gather materials for display. Yet in due season Mr. Samuel Wilmot took possession of the Canadian court, and had the satisfaction of observing that his exhibits attracted a greater number of visitors, and warmer approbation, than any other division in the exposition. It was a matter for no small gratification to him to learn, from the opening address by his royal highness the Prince of Wales, who was president of the exhibition, that among all the competing nations Canada stood at the head; to obtain the gold medal for the most perfect method of artificial fish-breeding, and for the result of actual experiment in that science during the exposition, as well as the gold medal for the exhibit of fishes, and other important displays made. The minister of marine and fisheries, Mr. McLelan, was in London during a portion of the exhibition season, and displayed his usual energy in keeping the merits of our Canadian products before the eyes of the public and the jurors. The colony of Newfoundland, which made an exceedingly creditable showing, was represented by the honourable Ambrose Shea, who, during his stay in London, in recognition of his conspicuous abilities, and his long and important services to his colony, received the order of knighthood. How the Canadian exhibit was regarded in London appears from the letters of a number of the most distinguished persons in Great Britain, addressed to Mr. Samuel Wilmot, and published as a pamphlet, among other interesting matter, by that gentleman.

From the discussions herein reproduced one learns with a feeling, little short of dumbfoundedness, that professor Huxley, who is a fishery inspector, and the most eminent scientist of his day, deprecates the practice of protecting the fisheries. One notices with pleasure that Mr. Wilmot vigorously refuted the ignorant assertion, and convinced all who heard him, that, while Mr. Huxley is a great scientist, in the practical affairs of the very industry of which he was an inspector, he was a great blunderer.

One of the most important domestic measures of the year was the creation by the Ontario government of a department in its civil service the function of which was to examine into and report upon the condition of the forests of the province, to point out means for the protection of the existing trees from fires and other agencies of destruction, and for the propagation of new forest on districts, whether woodland or prairie, denuded of trees. To carry out this idea the government secured the services of Mr. R. W. Phipps, a gentleman who had given many years of his life to a study of the forestry question, and who was able to bring a knowledge derived from experience among the trees, no less than a wide range of theory, into his office. Mr. Phipps promptly prepared a report in which a vast quantity of extremely valuable information was presented in a form of such literary excellence as to render the work readable to those who are in nowise concerned with our forests. Prominence is given to this matter here because the writer looks upon it as the first step in a direction of exceeding importance, not to Ontario alone, but to the whole Dominion. The next important field for an application of the science of forestry

is the treeless regions in our great north-west, where for days of travel the monotony of the naked prairie is not relieved by sight of a tree. It seems strange to the writer that it has not entered into the head of the government in framing their land regulations to make some provision for the planting of trees, since they had the experience of the prairie states of their neighbours to teach them that land grants might be made to settlers partly in consideration of such planting. The merit of the system of planting trees would not merely consist in breaking to the eye the dismal monotony of a boundless, naked plain, and in bringing wild flowers and the birds in summer; but, after a sufficient number had grown, it would tend to make temperature uniform, and to bring more frequent rains; while in winter when bitter winds sweep over the face of the country shelter would be afforded to the dwellers and their cattle. If the builders of the Canada Pacific railroad would but look into the matter, too, they might probably see that it would be nearly as cheap to plant a belt of trees now along the line as to bring railroad ties by-and-bye for repairs from distant parts of the territory. The means of supplying seedlings to intending planters would be a matter, and not a very difficult one, for the consideration of the federal government.

It may seem to those who have followed me from where I began my chronicle in 1878, down to the present, that in a work purporting to be a history of the governor-general's administration, some mention should have been made of his lordship's name in presenting and discussing the political events of that time; but without a desire to disparage the office of the viceroy, or to underestimate the value of Lord Lorne's prudence,

or of his capacity for dealing with public questions, I must be permitted to say that I did not regard his excellency's connection with the laws created by parliament, and his influence upon the executive conduct of his ministers, of sufficient importance to accord to them special mention. As I have stated in a sketch* of the career of Lord Lorne's worthy successor to the governor-generalship, it is the social, not the political, function of the viceroy that is important now in Canada; and the governor-general ought not to bring himself in contact with opinion here in any form, or seek to thwart the will of his advisers unless in matters of peculiar concern to the empire when, by virtue of our position as colonists, he would not be bound by the will of "a portion or the whole" of his council. But a wide field of usefulness lies open to him in the social sphere; while there always is, even in the partizan council-chamber, room for the advice of a thoughtful governor. Lord Lorne took pains to inform himself on most of the affairs with which the parliament and his advisers were concerned, and his advice and remonstrance on some occasions, were not without good fruit. Of certain measures of policy adopted by his ministers, he did not approve; but he frankly and firmly took a position of resistance. One of these occasions will readily occur to the reader: the imperial government did not censure his lordship for setting his convictions against the will of his cabinet, but they requested him to submit to the counsel of his advisers. He did nothing, it may be noted, with eyes blindfold, and required of his ministers explanation of every

* *A Sketch of the Life of Lord Lansdowne*: Hunter, Rose & Co., Toronto.

council-decision of which they sought his ratification. With his position virtually stripped of veto authority the function of a governor-general who lacked tact, insight and a judicious capacity for adaptability would soon become the theatre of humiliation; but Lord Lorne always maintained the dignity of his intelligence and of his office. Some persons who looked only at the surface, said that he was weak and without opinion, but under an unobtrusive and dignified exterior there was deep conviction and a strong man.

It may seem, also, to the wise ones with the keen eyes and the apt capacity for discovering discrepancies, that, in the opinions expressed by me on political topics in the foregoing part of this book, I fly in the face of convictions which I recently recorded in another volume* dealing with the last forty years of our political history; but the critics will permit me to forestal them by saying that the views I held then are precisely the same as those which I entertain now; that, while I cannot approve, or believe that any honest and thoughtful man can approve, of many of the public acts done under stress of political exigency by the present administration, I nevertheless believe the policy of Sir John Macdonald's party as compared with that of its opponents, to be, on the whole, the most desirable now for the country, and that for the successful leader of the government himself, I have much regard, although a sense of duty has compelled me to enter a protest against many views entertained by him, and to condemn what I believe to be the incapacity of one of his colleagues and the

*The *Life and Times of the Right Honourable Sir John A. Macdonald.*

notorious wrong-doing of another. Any just reader of my pages must see that, in expressing preferences for one party, I am simply making choice between what I regard, whether rightly or wrongly, as two evils, and that my yearning is for the upgrowth of a political power among us that will not make politics a dishonourable and a dishonest trade.

While this development has been taking place in the provinces constituting the confederation, the lonely colony of Newfoundland, which has held aloof from union, has shown emphatic signs of retrogression. The population still cling to the coast line, and turn their faces to the sea for bread. Every year shows improved facilities for taking fish, but each season reveals a falling off in catch, and on portions of the coast where two fishermen in a punt, provided with nothing but a pair of lines each, in one season took a "voyage" worth £200, there is now nothing to be had for the improved facilities of net, seine, bultow and trap. As the buffalo on the plains has disappeared, less from the number of animals killed than from the intrusion of civilization upon their solitude, so is the scarcity of cod, disturbed year after year upon its feeding and breeding grounds, less the result of the number of fish taken than of the presence of nets and seines, the ringing of grapnels, and the disturbance caused by masses of fishing gear. Mr. T. B. Browning has contributed during the present year a number of thoughtful and vigorously written papers upon the colony to the Toronto *Week*, and among many valuable suggestions contained in the series, I find the following, which, as bearing upon the question

of fishery decrease, is worthy of serious attention. "If civilized nations, France among the number, are no check unto themselves, can no check be put upon them? Fishery, whether by bultow or hook-and-line, cannot be pursued without bait; bait for the Banks cannot be got except from the shore, and from part of it under the sole control of Great Britain. If gentler methods fail of effect, enforce prohibition of the sale of bait to the French, an undertaking within jurisdiction, and quite practicable to-day; prohibit also its catch within the three-miles limit, and then put a clamp on France that will either render her Bank fishery unprofitable, or, what is more to be desired, bring her to reasonable terms in its prosecution." Taking the most favourable view, there is little hope of a conspicuously successful future for the colony, but if the creatures herded in huts around the rocks would but turn themselves from the profitless waters to the land, the reign of hunger would be at an end, and the depopulation, which must soon commence, be averted.

CHAPTER VIII.

PRIVATE AND SOCIAL RECORD.

RIDEAU HALL, the official residence of the governor-general, stands on the banks of the Ottawa in the lower suburb of the city. It is built of a bluish-grey limestone taken from the foundations of the town, and it presents an appearance of sober beauty, standing in the midst of a grove of trees whose greenage endures the season's round. But though its colour, like that of most of the residences in its neighbourhood, arrests and satisfies the eye tired of tawdry brick, insipid white and yellowish limerock, and sullen sandstone that seems to conceal a mystery which has the atmosphere of a murder, its architecture would give no special delight to Mr. Ruskin, nor suggest itself to Madame de Stael as "frozen music;" for it was once a private residence, and since its selection as the viceroy's dwelling, has received several expansions and alterations untrammelled as well as unguided by orders Doric, Corinthian, or Gothic, whether antique or maeso. Far on its way to the north as is the capital of Canada, it does not escape frequent broiling periods in July, and the evergreens about Rideau Hall afford really small comfort in the sultry season, so that its inhabitants, like all others in the city who have the time and the means, depart for cooler regions. But in winter, when bitter winds blow from the Pole, and Ottawa and the country about it are

covered with four feet of snow, the grounds of Rideau Hall are a genuine bit of the icy north; the air is always fresh, dry, and bracing, and when you arise on a calm morning and look through your window, the sun appears to be reclining in a cushion of dense cream-coloured haze, while the air about the city is agleam with minute, glistening frost-points, that adown the valley of the river lie in such volume as to form vast masses of silvery cloud. The stranger who comes from a city lying by the sea or one of the great lakes, steps from his hotel into the exhilarating air of one of those glorious northern mornings, and rashly declares that the "reports"—that is usually his phrase—concerning the intense cold at Ottawa are exaggerating; but before he has reached the Western Block of the parliament buildings his ears will have begun to wave, and he will discover that it is not in the blustery days, but in the death-like calm, that Jack Frost in the north usually plies the keenest lance, and that in the Canadian capital the air does not chill him or sting so painfully when the mercury is twelve degrees below zero, as it does at his own native sea-coast when winds blow high laden with moist air, and the thermometer stands only twelve degrees below the freezing point. Most of those who visit the capital in winter now are aware of this, and hence it is that the newest comer marvels at the number of seal sacques he sees upon the ladies, and at the men's coats made of all sorts of fur from the patrician phoca of the South Sea to the raccoon, or the buffalo. This latter is not much more than the raccoon to be contemned, or better capable of bringing a disparaging glance, or an elevation of the eye-brow from him who wears the seal garment, with its breast ornamentations of cord-

ed silk. Instances are on record where certain senators with South-Sea-seal coats have refused to go to Rideau Hall in the same cab with an unostentatious person who wore a "raccoon skin." It requires more than a quarter of a century to prepare a man to wear seal who has once worn homespun. It is only just to say, however, that all the senators and commoners at the capital, and all the wire-pullers and log-rollers who visit the city during the sessions, and wear "the expensive fur," do not believe that the coat entirely makes the man; but there are certainly not a small number who think with Disraeli that it has "a good deal to do with it."

Well, when the governor-general and his wife settle themselves at Rideau Hall, the first labour that they find before them is to entertain the fashionable society of the capital. This society, it may be said for the benefit of the English readers of this book, as well as for such Canadians as have not visited Ottawa, consists of about twelve or thirteen hundred persons, more or less, which number, however, does not belong entirely to the city, but is made up in part by senators and members of parliament, and prominent Canadians who visit the capital during the winter; the balance consisting of the local judges, doctors, lawyers, civil servants—a body thick as leaves that strew the brooks at Vallambrosa—shopkeepers,* butchers, bakers, and tradesmen of every quality. The enter-

* It is related that a grocer of an ambitious turn and an instinct for copying the ways of genteel society, finding it necessary to leave celery, onions, and some other vegetables at Rideau Hall during Lord Lorne's stay there, also took occasion to leave his card and register his name. To her infinite horror a certain society lady at the very next state ball met in a set this person. "Why that is our grocer" she whispered to her husband: "So it is, by Jove," said her lord in a tone of hopeless disgust.

tainment of these people consists in giving to them balls, at homes, skating and tobogganing parties, private theatricals, select parties, dinners and lunch. Usually there is not room to accommodate the entire mass of society at one ball, so that it has been the custom to give two; but on one or two occasions the citizens have had the misfortune to learn that the vice-regal household would give only one; an announcement that not unnaturally has thrown a large portion of the community into painful consternation and established a state of keen heart-burning; for fatal it is to the social prospects of those whose names on "the day after" are not found in the columns of the *Citizen* and the *Free Press*. The state balls are usually very brilliant; the governor-general and his wife opening the dance in a set made up in such order of precedence as the invited guests can supply. The first state ball was given by the Marquis of Lorne and her royal highness on the 19th of February. Nearly all the ministers, senators, and members of the house of commons, besides a large number of other invited guests were present. In the opening set of quadrilles the governor-general danced with Lady Macdonald, and her royal Highness with Sir John Macdonald. His excellency subsequently had as partners, Mrs. S. L. Tilley, Mrs. Alexander Mackenzie, Madame Laurier, Miss Isabel Macpherson, and Mrs. A. F. MacIntyre; and her royal highness danced with Chief Justice Ritchie, Mr. Masson, and other gentlemen. Naturally enough at his first ball, Lord Lorne furnished wine without stint to accompany supper, without deeming it necessary to instruct the waiter that after the guest had partaken of a certain number of glasses he should not have any more; but

the lack of precaution was fatal, for certain gentlemen of prominent social position became intoxicated, and there happened in the case of one person a scene too disgusting to describe in these pages. This conduct brought more or less discredit upon all present, and let us hope that before their excellencies left the country, they ascertained that the vulgar gourmand is the exception and not the rule among us.* Tobogganing, since the days of Lord Dufferin has been popular in Canada and forms the most important amusement for parties at Rideau Hall. A card of invitation is sent out by the governor's wife, who states the hour at which she will be at home and specifying that there will be "skating and tobogganing." The hour is sometimes from three to six o'clock in the afternoon, frequently from nine p. m, to twelve p. m.; and at the time set the guests dragging their toboggans after them and clad in picturesque costumes make their appearance on the grounds whereon are erected the slides, three in number, the longer and much the steeper running toward the west, the next in size to the east. The slide is not down a natural-hill, but is constructed of timbers, the starting point of the two larger standing a hundred and a hundred and ten feet respectively from the ground. Here the toboggan is placed, one lady, and sometimes two sitting upon the fore part of it, the steersman

* It is so easy to be misunderstood by the industrious reader, that in examining the proof of my text I saw it was necessary that I should explain. It is not because Lord Lorne was a titled Englishman and our governor-general, and his wife a princess of the reigning house, that I express pleasure in recording my belief that they did not regard us all as a set of gourmands; had they been a pair of private citizens who came amongst us and extended their hospitalities, I should have expressed the same concern respecting the opinion they formed of our people during their sojourn among them.

usually throwing himself upon his face and extending one leg behind to use as a rudder. As the toboggan plunges down the slope at its blinding speed, he is enabled by a decisive and accurate grip of his foot to the right or to the left to avoid in turning the curves of the track running into the bank, or crashing upon a brother tobogganer who has begun to retrace his steps slowly up to the slide-head. The first voyage down the slope produces a novel and by no means delicious sensation. Those who have measured the velocity declare that the speed is at the rate of a thirty-five miles an hour; but whatever it be the adventurer who makes a first voyage down the slide feels as if he is falling sheer down an abyss, and as if his heart and nervous ganglia had risen to his throat: there is no sense of accurate sight, all glimmers before the eye in a sickening scene of confusion; but before the half dazed adventurer has time to speculate on the surroundings or take stock of the condition of his eyes, heart and stomach, he experiences a sensation like that which occurs when a boat that has been swiftly cutting the water grates gently on the smooth shingle of the beach; the toboggan has reached the end of its voyage, is "slowing up" and stops; after which with an air of actual intrepidity this person whom I have been describing rises with a heart throbbing with new-born vigour, casts a glance around him upon the multitude of eyes which he imagines have been upon him—though never an eye mayhap has seen him—as much as to say, Oh, that's nothing: at least it is, but I don't mind it; and with "beard of Hercules and frowning Mars, and liver white as milk" strides off, sometimes so thoroughly scared and demoralized that he will never more

try the descent, in others determined to essay it again, and immediately. Usually during the second descent terror has not the entire sway for the animal spirits will begin to assert themselves; the third voyage down and all succeeding ones is a feast of exhilaration heightened by a mental capacity to judge of the speed, note the objects flitting by and to observe the skill of the steersman by the hair-breadth escapes from collision with menacing snow walls, and with the returning voyageur at the foot of the slide. An evening toboggan party presents a scene that one is not likely soon to forget. Below the Hall, upon a level plot a huge bon-fire, built in the form of a pyramid, and casting its lurid glare upon the sombre ever-green trees, is alight; and about it are gathered groups of persons, the greater number of whom, wearing their picturesque costumes, present a sight that the eye of an artist might delight to linger over. The costume is generally made of coarse blanket, faced and trimmed with blue or crimson; the breeches come to the knee, the lower part of the leg exhibiting a blue stocking and a moccasin. The tuque which is elongated to two or three times the need of the head is knitted of Berlin wool and is generally blue, having a crimson tassel; though sometimes a cardinal, garnet, or crimson cap is worn, exhibiting a blue tassel. The coat is made somewhat in a loose tunic fashion, and around the waist the slider negligent by knots a flowing crimson sash which gives a striking effect to the entire apparel. The ladies occasionally wear the ordinary blanket, frequently choose the artistic and becoming sea-green cloth, piped and faced with crimson or scarlet, and a sash of some denomination of red, which is sometimes fastened across

one shoulder, and thence brought around the waist or more frequently in the latter manner alone. Strongly fascinating is the picture of a group of persons so attired revealed by the flickering light of the fire, while the sky is sullen with winter clouds and no moon shines down. Round about the grounds wherein the tobogganist and the skater pursue their sports hang rows of chinese lanterns whose subdued light give an air of tranquillity and peace to the scene even when you hear the cutting breeze straining through the pine boughs, and when the torches stuck in commanding places, wind-smitten, send their flame sprawling upon the snow to be reflected fitfully upon every object of gloom. A double row of lanterns are suspended above each slide, and the dun, sober glow they shed is a sort of mute rebuke to the picturesque twain or trio that go swishing down the headlong track at a pace which, to anything living or inanimate with Chinese instinct in it, must seem to be courting nothing short of destruction. Yes, the lanterns are an antidote for timid eyes to the whirl-wind speed of that olive-cheeked girl with the glowing eyes and crimson tassel, and the gallant who without mishap takes his precious charge down the track. Had Jacob seen our toboganers at Rideau Hall for hours during an evening in an unceasing stream descending by the slide and ascending by a parallel stairway to complete the ascent, one might have fancied wherefrom came to him in his sleep the idea of the ladder with angels through the night ceaselessly going up and again returning. And if the spectator who joins not in the sport, but stands comfortable by the great bon-fire, while the mercury in the thermometers of Ottawa citizens is eighteen

egrees below zero, should tire of the costumes of blue, and ellow, and red, he can take a few steps southward and see an pen rink whereon are a score of skaters, some it must be ad- iitted not remarkable for grace, performing the grand chain r some other square-dance figure to the music of a band hich is located warmly in the rays of the bon-fire; each ice- ancer carrying a fire-cracker, which, waved above the head ends into the air a stream of blue, purple, white or crimson ght-spheres. Lord Lorne spared no pains to make those venings full of enjoyment for the hundreds who came to atch and join in the pastimes; while the princess with un- rring artistic instinct knew where a row of lanterns or the laze of an open fire would produce the best effect.

The first tour of sight-seeing by their excellencies was made n January when a visit was paid to Niagara Falls; but they emained pretty closely at Rideau Hall thenceforth till the pring. The princess yearned to get away with her sketch ook among the hills, many times, while pent up during the inter, but even the love of the artist pales and perishes be- ore the remorseless winds, or the motionless, but all-congealing tmosphere, and she was obliged to solace herself by getting uch glimpses as she could from her window of the ghastly iver, ice-fast, although the hills, or upon the draggled cedars nd the cold, lofty pines. There was little wonder if her royal ighness believed the pictures she had seen all her life, in genial ngland, in the illustrated papers from the pens of imaginative nd gifted artists representing Canada as a land of snow and kes, "where tapering grows the gloomy fir, and the stunted uniper;" for on her way from Halifax to the capital the keen

breath of winter saluted her cheek, and along the ride between Montreal and Ottawa a driving snow went hissing by on the wind. In January, many shallow lakes through Upper Canada, the newspapers said, were frozen to the bottom, and in several places in Ontario the thermometer registered 30 degrees below zero.

On the 24th of May, the 60th anniversary of the birth of Her Majesty the Queen, their excellencies visited Montreal, where, to commemorate the day there was to be a grand review and sham-battle. The 13th regiment N. G., S. N. Y., of Brooklyn, New York, had arrived also in the great Canadian metropolis, to take part in the celebration. On the day preceding, the Brooklyn regiment being drawn up in line, Mayor Rivard coming before them read an address of welcome and presented Col. Austen, with a flag in which were very skilfully and appropriately blended the standards of the Dominion and the United States. Upon the flag-staff was a silver plate bearing the following inscription: "Presented by a few of the citizens of Montreal, through the officers' ladies of the Prince of Wales' Rifles, to the 13th Regiment N. G., S. N. Y., on the occasion of their visit to assist in the celebration of Her Majesty's birthday, 24th May, 1879." Reverend Henry Ward Beecher, in acknowledgement of the presentation said:—"Mr. Mayor, we have not come on an idle pleasure excursion, but as the representatives of one of the largest and oldest, if not the oldest, city in the United States—a city which bears upon its arms what should be borne upon the arms of every city in the world, the old Dutch motto: 'Right makes Might,' and we come in that spirit as the representatives not only of the

people of Brooklyn, but of the state of New York. We accept this flag in that spirit of amity which inspires its giving. May the 'Stars and Stripes,' and the 'Union Jack,' now for the first time so happily blended in one flag, float always side by side. For whatever the flags of other nations express, ours stand for the expression of the literature of liberty and religion, of humanity and progress. May our flags never be found against each other in war. May they ever go together, but never against each other. We shall place it in the most prominent place in our armoury, and when in the future we shall be favoured with a visit from you, we trust to be able to show that your flag has never been dishonoured." At the conclusion of his acknowledgments the distinguished divine was heartily cheered. The following day was one of unusual importance in Montreal, and many thousands of people gathered about Fletcher's Field on Mount Royal Park, to witness the military pageant. The aggregate force numbered 4,000 men, and comprised the local volunteer regiments from Quebec, Sherbrooke Ottawa, Kingston, Toronto and Brooklyn. The troops formed three sides of a square facing Mount Royal near the foot of which was the saluting base, the cavalry and artillery being on the right, the scarlet brigade next, the 13th "Crack" Brooklyn in the centre, and the Rifle Brigade on the left. The formation having been completed, his excellency accompanied by her royal highness, and the general commanding, Sir E. Selby Smythe, rode along the line. In front of the 13th Brooklyn, his lordship halted and addressed Col. Austin as follows: —"Officers and soldiers of the gallant 13th, I welcome you in the Queen's name to Canada, and thank you for coming to-day

to do honour to Her Majesty on this her birthday. We are brothers to-day in blood and great traditions, and I rejoice to see you here as our brothers in arms." On the return of the vice-regal party to the saluting base, a *feu-de-joie* and royal salute of twenty-one guns were fired, and three rousing cheers given for the Queen, after which the troops marched past in review in the following order:—Lt.-General Sir E. Selby Smythe and staff; the Princess Louise dragoon guards, 33, of Ottawa, commanded by Captain J. Stewart; Montreal cavalry, 35, commanded by Captain McArthur; a detachment from "B" battery, Dominion artillery, with two guns; Shefford field battery, 60, commanded by Lieut.-Col. Amyrauld; Ottawa field battery, 60, commanded by Captain Stewart; Montreal field battery, 70, commanded by Lieut.-Col. A. A. Stephenson; two companies "B" battery, Dominion artillery, 125, commanded by Lieut,-Col. Montizambert; Montreal garrison artillery, 300, commanded by Lieut.-Col. Fraser; Royal Military College cadets of Kingston, 100, commanded by Lieut.-Col. Hewitt, R. E.; Montreal engineers, 70, commanded by Major Kennedy; St. Jean Baptiste infantry company, 45, commanded by Capt. Kirwin; Governor-General's foot guards, of Ottawa, 250, commanded by Lieut.-Col. Thomas Ross; sixth fusiliers, of Montreal, 355, commanded by Lieut.-Col. Martin; fifth fusiliers, of Montreal, 275, commanded by Lieut.-Col. Crawford; thirteenth N. G., S. N. Y., of Brooklyn, N. Y., 500, commanded by Lieut.-Col. Austen; Prince of Wales Rifles, of Montreal, 250, commanded by Lieut.-Col. Bond; eighth Royal rifles, of Quebec, 250, commanded by Lieut.-Col. Alleyn; sixty-fifth Mount Royal rifles, 250, of Montreal, commanded by Lieut.-Col. La-

branche ; Victoria rifles, 350, of Montreal, commanded by Lieut.-Col. Whitehead ; Queen's Own rifles, of Toronto, 520, commanded by Lieut.-Col. Otter. There were also present 22 men belonging to the Royal Naval Reserve, under command of Lieut. W. H. Smith, R.N.R., making a total of 3,910 men under arms. Then the troops marched past in column at quarter distance, after which a cleverly arranged, and successfully accomplished sham-fight took place, giving to the onlookers a very striking impression of "a real battle." When the review was ended, the vice-regal party returned to the Windsor hotel where in the ladies' parlour, and in presence of her royal highness and other distinguished visitors, the following gentlemen were created knights, companions of the order of St. Michael and St. George : the hon. Samuel Leonard Tilley, C. B., the hon. Alexander Campbell, the hon. Charles Tupper, C. B., the hon. William Pearce Howland, C. B., the hon. Richard John Cartwright, and the hon Narcisse Fortunat Belleau. Sir Alexander Tilloch Galt, G.C.M.G., and Sir Francis Hincks, K.C.M.G., acted as sponsors. The hon. George Brown had also been singled out for a knighthood, but he sought a private interview with his excellency, informing him that he must decline the proffered honour, and giving reasons for doing so. During the honourable Edward Blake's career he has also been offered a similar favour, but he has also refused it ; and the friends of the honourable Alexander Mackenzie delight in telling, as they see the plumes of the Conservative "Sirs" waving through the land, that he too would have been a knight had he accepted the "offer." The writer has not an enormous respect for the imperial bubble

that converts an ordinary Canadian who has been half his life an honest merchant who did not know who was his grandfather, into a knight, and makes his wife a lady; yet such is the tradition of the empire, as is attested by the case of the disgustingly vulgar Sir Pitt Crawley, baronet, more than one of which like is always to be found in Vanity Fair; but the "nay, nay, I will not have the knighthood," in the mouth of a colonial politician, who had but a moment before assured us that our highest aim should be to preserve a connection with the glorious motherland, around whom so many hallowed associations are wrapped, sounds less like manly pride than pique or sullen pettishness. The knighthood or any other token of honour, by whatever condition of state conferred, is not alone defensible, but eminently fit where bestowed for important duty faithfully done, for eminent talent employed in the promotion of human knowledge, or happiness and such stamp of recognition is only the logical outcome, the higher form of giving prizes and honours to the student who comes out best from his mathematical form, or from the classics; but to select a person for such distinction, with the considerations, say, that influence the appointment of a senator, a cabinet minister, and sometimes a judge, is to bring the custom into deserved disrepute and contempt. Knighthoods in Canada, surely no man will believe, have always been bestowed for duty satisfactorily done, for exemplary virtues, or conspicuous talent. If Mr. Blake and the rest refused the honour-bauble for such considerations as these, they are not open to the reproach which the other conclusion must put upon them.

On the third of June his lordship and the princess and suite, tired of city life, embarked from Kingston for Riviere du Loup, where a meeting was to take place with the Duke of Argyll, and from which point the party would proceed on a fishing excursion up the Metapedia. On the route their excellencies halted at Quebec, and during their stay the governor-general named the extension of Durham terrace Dufferin terrace, and declared the same open to the public. Her royal highness also laid the corner-stone of the Kent gate, so named after her grandfather, the Duke of Kent. When everything was made ready for this ceremony, the princess was presented with an ebony-handled silver trowel, whereupon she proceeded to cover the stone with mortar with a firm and deft hand, concluding the operation with the following words: "I declare this stone well and truly laid, and henceforth it will be called the Kent Gate; and the upper gate is to retain its old name, St. Louis' Gate." The speech delighted the throng of spectators who gave three hearty cheers for her royal highness.

During the early autumn a tour was made through the maritime provinces, and at every city and village visited by their excellencies they were received with unbounded acclamations of welcome. Perhaps the most picturesque and delightful portion of the journey was the trip by the St. John river, from the city of the same name, to Fredericton the capital of New Brunswick, where the distinguished visitors were received by almost the entire population who had a passage way from the water's edge to the street built and carpeted, the ungainly surroundings too being made beautiful by a covering of green boughs.

It may as well be said first as last, that a certain atmosphere of unpopularity surrounded his excellency and the princess about this time, and that then began the sneering of a number of the newspapers, which, however low-bred and scurrillous the writers in many of such journals may be, nevertheless fairly voiced the public sentiment. It appears that on the departure of the party from New Brunswick, three or four representatives of the press who were desirous of giving a gossipy and harmless chronicle of events along the route, got upon the vice-regal car where they unobtrusively and quietly remained, till it came to the ears of a certain gentleman of the governor's staff, who, in a manner of cold hauteur, informed them that their presence was undesirable. It was unfair that their excellencies should be made responsible for the action of the tactless and offish blockhead, but made responsible they were, and made the object of coarse language by the press. Certain gentlemen who had a genuine regard for his excellency, and high admiration, the sterling for womanly qualities of the princess, wrote in some of the newspapers communications that it was hoped would come under the governor's eye, regretting the attitude of the secretary and venturing the wish that a different attitude would be adopted toward the people who really had the highest regard for their excellencies; but it was surmised that these kindly warnings never came before his lordship's eyes. It was said by a certain gentleman, since dead, that his lordship, socially, resided within a cold belt, which freezed whomsoever passed through it. It was by this not unapt figure that he described the unfortunate, but, it is only fair to assume, natural manner of the unadjustable, frigid, and repelling person whom

his lordship had in close attendance upon his person. Upon the one hand, neither the governor nor the princess knew what offence the secretary was giving, and upon the other hand the people did not know that their excellencies were unaware of it; but, rather, believed that the hustling of the reporters off the train, the curt, icy replies of the starchy major, and the cast-iron wall with which he had surrounded the smallest concession he made, were a mere reflection of their wishes. There was a mistake on both sides; the people believed that the marquis and the princess were aware of the secretary's apparent hostility even to the advances of kindness and courtesy, while they were utterly ignorant of it; upon the other hand, his lordship and Her Royal Highness marvelled at the complaining of the newspapers. It was easy for the people to fall into the error; but a trifling consideration of the matter ought to have revealed to his lordship that the unfortunate front and manner of his secretary would bring the sweet and gracious Lord Dufferin himself into disfavour. On the 27th of October, Her Royal Highness carrying away sketches gathered from some of our most picturesque scenes sailed for England, where on landing she was met by her father-in-law, the Duke of Argyl, who escorted her to London. This is worth noting because the gossips assured the newspaper correspondents, and the newspaper correspondents assured their readers, that the princess snubbed the Duke while the party was fishing on the Metapedia, that the irate father-in-law did not wait for daybreak, but in the star-light strode away from the camp towards the Intercolonial in high dudgeon,and in that mood took his departure from New York, sailing thence to

England. Apart from the contradiction furnished by the fact noted, the writer is in a position to say that the story was idle gossip, without the slimmest foundation to rest upon.

As has been stated, on the 27th of October, Her Royal Highness sailed for England, and straightway a few of the newspapers which take pleasure in displaying their love of impropriety declared that she had grown disgusted with Canada, not finding anything in Quebec or Ottawa congenial to her tastes; that the marquis was "utterly sick of the place," too, and only remained after the princess for the sake of keeping up appearances. The truth really was that their excellencies took a deep, and the writer is assured, and believes, an affectionate, interest in everything Canadian at the very time they were both declared to be dissatisfied; and that the regard deepened with their stay was proved to all our people before they left Canada, and has been emphasized, so far as Lord Lorne is concerned, by the eagerness with which he has availed himself of every opportunity since his return to Great Britain of bringing before the public the great resources and the possibilities of Canada and the advantages it offers to the emigrant. It is not pleasant to be obliged to write these things in a book which is a record of the administration of a governor who was so loyal and devoted to the country over which he ruled as was Lord Lorne, but it is necessary to do so in order to show how far reasonable was the censure which is yet fresh in the minds of many readers of this volume. Before the Marquis of Lorne arrived in Canada at all, a number of persons declared that a daughter of the Queen would soon weary of consorting with the denizens of a village lying on the edge of the north pole;

they predicted that it would cost her an effort to be courteous with our people, and that she would put on airs, and unjustly, but somewhat naturally, enough a large number came to look upon their prognostications as facts which they believed long afterwards, and in the broad light of a course of conduct that avouched the precise opposite. Some, too, declared that, a court would be established at Rideau Hall, and that in this court the princess and her husband and their suite would solace themselves with the companionship of titled personages and kindred from England who would come and go during the gubernatorial term. It unfortunately came to pass that shortly after the arrival of the new governor, certain regulations were published which seemed to verify the forecast that Rideau Hall was to be converted into a court; but their excellencies had the good sense to return to the old fashion after they saw that the innovation had begun to provoke general ridicule. The unfortunate manner of the private secretary, as I have already recorded, was the next load laid upon the new-comers' shoulders, but, later in the *regime*, the warm-hearted manliness of Lord Lorne thawed itself through the icy ring which in the person of this hapless major was placed between himself and the sympathy and good-will of our people. This may seem, perhaps, to those who have in mind the tone of my remarks on the subject of British connection, as giving altogether too much importance to a matter lying within a sphere that finds my own condemnation; but I may say in answer that the thousands in Canada who are desirous that we should appoint our own governor-general, no less than the thousands who are convinced that the imperial government ought to appoint him for

us, are rejoiced to see in the administrator of the government those sterling, and manly qualities which in due time became well-marked in the Marquis of Lorne, and which has in a few short weeks made of our present governor, Lord Landsdowne, a general favourite. Presently there was an occurrence out of which grew further cause for dissatisfaction. On the evening of the 14th of February, Her royal highness, his excellency, Hon. Mrs. Langham, and Col. McNeill, C.B., were proceeding in a covered sleigh from Rideau Hall to the senate chamber, where a drawing-room was to have been held, when the horses took fright and ran away, overthrowing the vehicle which was dragged along its side on the rough road for several hundred yards. Preceding the vice-regal party was a sleigh in which was the Hon. Mr. Bagot, A.D.C., who jumping off seized the frightened horses and stopped them. When the sleigh door was opened, it was found that Her Royal Highness was nigh insensible. She had received a severe contusion on the head, a wound in the neck, and the wire of one of her ear-rings was torn out through the flesh. No one knew then, and very few have known since, how serious was her condition and how alarming was her state for many months subsequently; but after the accident there was much anxiety to learn what was the extent of the injuries. With the desire of preventing the Queen from being alarmed by exaggerated reports, Major de Winton at once closed every avenue of information, and requested the telegraph-offices to send no dispatches concerning the occurrence. His course, though dictated by a worthy enough motive, was stupid and ill-advised. The public believed that the accident was very trivial, and they looked upon the refu-

sal of the secretary to allow any tidings to go abroad, as another instalment of hauteur, and as a way of showing that, with the private affairs of the vice-regal household, the people of Canada could have no concern. It seems as if this systematically unlucky and dull-witted official had lost his head, else he would have followed the course which must have revealed itself easily and clearly to his mind: namely, to have himself telegraphed to the Queen such message as he felt warranted in sending with the caution to her majesty to pay no heed to any report save that sent from the vice-regal household, and given the telegraph operators and the newspaper people their sway. The other wrong-headed course seemed like an arbitrary and insolent gagging of the press, and revealed the extremely limited character of the ill-starred secretary's experience with that paramount appetite of the public of the nineteenth century, the hunger for news. For all popular purposes, Major de Winton might as well have not been born in this century at all, but have been taken out of a vault of one of the pyramids laden in his capacity as private secretary at Rideau Hall, with the experiences of an unelastic, unreceptive official of the court of one of the Memphian kings. With her health and spirits by no means restored, Her Royal Highness accompanied by her brother Leopold, who had paid a short visit to Canada and the United States during the summer, and spent some days salmon fishing on the Metapedia, sailed for England in August.

At this time the fame of our north-west territories had gone over the world, and with a desire of seeing for himself the region of which the public had heard so much, and afterwards making known his observations, his excellency in July began

to make preparations for a tour through that vast country; and on the 13th inst., accompanied by Major de Winton, Messrs. Bagot (2); Rev. Dr. McGregor, special correspondent of the *Scotsman;* Mr. Austin, representative of the London *Times;* Mr. Sydney Hall and staff of servants. On the 1st of August his excellency received an address from the mayor and corporation of Winnipeg, and laid the corner-stone of the Manitoba college. Leaving the city, which is the gateway to the wide prairies beyond on the 9th inst., the party reached Battleford on the 30th, Fort McLeod on the 19th of September, Fort Shaw, Montana, on the 27th inst., reaching Winnipeg, back again, on the 8th of October. The tour through this comparatively level and treeless territory, was described by correspondents of the Canadian press, as well as by the representatives named of the English journals, and his lordship afterwards published in the *Illustrated London News* sketches of the most skriking points seen during the travels of the party. His lordship met and consulted with the chiefs of the Blackfeet, Crees, Saulteaux and other Indian tribes; and in their own primitive fashion these dwellers of the plains showed their respect for the head of the Canadian government, and their desire to be regarded, like white men, as citizens of the Dominion. It was the height of the shooting season when his lordship passed over the prairies, and being an ardent sportsman he was able to feast his instinct upon the plains. From a point a short distance out of Winnipeg to Calgarry, along the entire route, there uprose flock after flock of prairie chicken in the face of the travellers, and the guns of the party brought down numbers of these birds. For recreation, too, they would on occasion

halt, lured to unsling their fowling-pieces by the swarms of ducks that flapped out of every lake along the way, and that could be seen dreaming in scores, or idly sailing, among the reeds. More than an ordinary sacrifice of pleasure was necessary to keep within the limits of legitimate sport, and notwithstanding the boundless game-consuming capacity of the party that each excited sportsman would plead as a justification for all the shots he was firing, the fox and other scavengers of the plains, had now and again something more than the picked bones of a black duck, a teal or a mallard. On the return to Winnipeg his lordship delivered an* address the most exhaustive and interesting during his administration, setting forth much of what he had seen during his trip through the country, and with much fervour declaring what he believed were the capabilities of the great territory to the north-west of us. His speech was listened to with deep attention and continuous outbursts of applause, and it was afterwards published in pamphlet form by the proper department of government and by immigration companies, and circulated far and wide. Some persons characterized many of his lordship's statements as visionary or exaggerated, but the weight of testimony since has gone far to show that they were within bounds, and points to their entire corroboration in the future. In November his excellency sailed for England and joined the princess. On the 11th of January he again set out for Liverpool, whither he was accompanied by her royal highness, who, on account of her shattered health was obliged to remain in England during the winter; and ac-

* See appendix E.

companied by his sister, Lady Frances Balfour, and her husband, Mr. E. Balfour, set sail for Canada. On the 16th of February the first of the two state balls (As it was found impossible to have all the society folk at the capital entertained at one ball, the expedient of giving two was resorted to.) was given by his excellency at Rideau Hall. About twelve hundred invitations were issued for both. In the absence of H. R. H. the princess Louise, Lady Frances Balfour, acted as hostess. On the first occasion the state quadrille was formed by the governor-general and Mrs. Dewdney; lieutenant-governor Dewdney and Lady Macdonald; lieutenant-governor Robitaille and Lady F. Balfour: hon. Mr. Macpherson and Mrs. Luard; Sir H. Langevin and Lady Tilley; Sir L. Tilley and Madame Caron; Sir C Tupper and Mrs. Judge Johnson; hon. Mr. Caron and Mrs. Russell Stephenson. On the second occasion it was composed of the governor-general and Madame Cauchon; hon. Mr. Caron and Lady F. Balfour; Mr. P. Gerts and Lady Tilley; Count de Sesmaisons and Madame Caron; major-general Luard and Mrs. Johnson; Mr. Justice Johnson and Mrs. Luard; Mr. Balfour and Mrs. R. Stephenson; hon. Mr. McLean and Lady Ritchie; Sir W. J. Ritchie and Mrs. Macpherson.

The usual festivities were held during the winter at the vice-regal residence, and in May her royal highness much improved in health returned to Canada, where she was warmly welcomed. There was the wonted round of hospitalities already described to the reader; the usual stay at the Quebec citadel, from the battlements of which was spread out as grand, and as poetic a scene as ever delighted the eye of an artist; and the accustomed visit to the fishing grounds. On the 30th of Aug-

ust, their excellencies and suite left Quebec to pay a visit to our far-away sister on the Pacific coast, whither they arrived on the 19th September. Here, as elsewhere in Canada, they were received with enthusiastic welcome. His excellency paid a visit to the Okanagan country, a region of rugged and exhilarating scenery, and while there shot several geese, duck and other game birds abounding on the plains and in the lakes.

Nothing unusual marked the succeeding winter at Rideau Hall, save that the unpopularity recorded in the early part of this chapter no longer hovered around the vice-regal dwelling, and every one saw in the governor a man who had a hearty love for our country, and who desired above all things, while among us, to be one of ourselves. Those who came in contact with the princess, never weary of telling that she was a true and noble woman, always desirous of doing well for her kind, eager in giving assistance to every project of art and education, and not less than her husband generally interested in the progress of the people. All this might go without saying, but some people cannot believe unless it is made plain and repeated to them, that a woman who happens to be a princess can have any interest in the welfare of the other so-called "orders" of human kind. Nor does the writer chronicle the fact as extraordinary, or with the conviction that it would be justifiable if it were otherwise, but merely to have the truth appear.

As the early summer advanced, the vice-regal household looked to its fishing tackle, turned the "Jock Scott" fly in the light and praised it; and betook themselves to the Cascapedia, one of the most picturesque and fertile of the small, salmon

streams in Canada. On the banks of this river, ten miles above New Richmond, in a spot practically beyond civilization, at least out of sight of clearings and farm houses, and beyond the din of life, stood a rude but comfortable cottage, belonging to their excellencies. About this cottage were pitched the tents of the party, and deliciously cool all were in the evenings after the sport and the excitement of the sultry day was ended. The scenery at this point, and for many miles further up the stream reminded the visitors of the Scotch glens; the hills in the early morning wearing their *nimbus* of pure, cold, silvery mist, and the vapours yet unpurged from the hollows almost persuading the eye that looks upon them that while all were fast in slumber the clouds had come down from their watching places in the sky and slept through the night in the valley. The land belongs to the Quebec government and only here and there has a settler been found to intrude upon the primeval stillness, and with his green field and charred stumps mar this paradise of fishermen. Along the river are a number of deep, still pools, the most fertile of which is Lazy Bogan lying many miles up the river, beyond angry falls and scolding shallows, and well named from the drowsy stillness of its waters. It is not on record that the salmon-fisher has ever visited this sleepy pool in the proper season and failed either to see or to take away a number of magnificent fish; and to the flies of the vice-regal party it yielded generous favours. Most of the party rose from four to five o'clock in the morning and began the day's sport: but her royal highness sometimes took her sketch book and pencil among the hills to a striking point which she had seen the day before and

now bathed in the fresh glory of the summer morning; or she often sat far away from the camp as the sun went down, before her a hill whose crest was in a crimson flame, and a sheet of water cold-hued and sober-shaded now that the gloom of the hill-side had fallen upon it. The fishing was mostly carried on from canoes, each of which was poled up the stream by stalwart arms, the frail craft now making its way slowly and persistently against the brisk, rattling current, again shooting keenly through a placid expansion of the river or evading by a sudden cross-dart, some angry rapid that thundered a refusal to further passage. When the pool was reached anchor was usually cast, though sometimes the canoe was permitted to drift down stream, the canoeman steadying the craft with his pole. The tormenting fly was on the scene, and the barricade of net-work about the face and neck was not always proof against the exasperating mite, though it almost did one's worried heart good to hear the song of consternation that the creature would set up when it found that it had got in but could not get out, and had convinced itself that in all probability it was in what might be regarded as a very serious place. Wherever a bit of flesh was exposed the flies "took their claret," sometimes in Indian, sometimes in Norman blood. The catch was large and the adjective is accurate not alone with respect to the number caught, but to the size of the fishes taken. Some of these fish carefully packed were afterwards sent to friends in Montreal, Quebec and Toronto; others were distributed through the neighbourhood of the fishing grounds, the curé getting three or four, a like number going to the presbyterian minister, to the post-master and others of rural note.

Each year during their excellencies' stay they sent some of their catch to the Queen and other friends in Great Britain, and always received word that they had reached their destination cold, firm, pink and perfect.

As the close of his lordships administration drew near, the addresses presented, the tone of the press and the general expression of public sentiment, gave emphatic proof that their excellencies had found a strong place in the regard of the country. As for his lordship when the hour of departure came and he bade the friends whom he had known during his five years' sojourn with us good-bye, tears stood in his eyes and his voice was tremulous; while the princess went on board the vessel that was waiting to bear them away with many a regret. At every point along the way the people had thronged to wave their farewells, and express their regards, and several addresses, expressing admiration at the manner of his excellency's administration, were presented. Many tributes of affectionate regard found their way into the press, and one of these which appeared in the Ottawa *Citizen*, signed F. A. D., which I take to be from the pen of Mr. Frederick A. Dixon, a gentleman with a deservedly prominent place in the circle of Canadian literature, I shall quote:—

Friend of five years, proved true and leal,
We listen to your last good bye;
And all you words can testify,
Believe us sir, our hearts can feel.

With you, we stand upon the deck,
Beneath the quaint old town, grown dear
Through pleasant memories, year by year;
Beneath grim wall of gray Quebec.

With you, we beat our steady way
  Down the great tide to meet the sea,
  Past stream of haughty Saguenay,
Past Gaspe, and the Chaleur Bay.

Past summer haunts of fisher men,
  Where Cascapedia's waters rise;
  Past trusty glint of lighthouse eyes,
Warning from rocks of Magdalen.

Belle Isle will know your vessel's foam,
  Past Newfoundland's dark, misty shore,
  Past cruel coasts of Labrador;
And then—the open way to home.

And salt spray crusts the funnel's round:
  The great ship lifts her head to meet
  The mighty kiss of waves that greet
Their favoured friend, the "homeward bound."

And merging into ocean's blue,
  Faint and more faint as hours go by,
  You see with not unmoistened eye,
Your Canada fade out from view.

And back you cast a ling'ring gaze
  On shores you learned to hold as dear,
  On kindly faces, hearts sincere,
On all your useful, happy days.

No wasted years were these you spent
  We know your rule has made us glad,
  No word you ever spoke but had
Some kindly aim, some wise intent.

And you, our Princess, wise as good,
  We hold you dear for all your worth,
  And heart unspoiled by pride of birth,
And all your grace of womanhood.

We ever hold you, all will tell,
  True hearted and unselfish friends;
  And Canada this message sends
"God speed your lives," and so farewell.

There is no intention on the part of the writer to panegyrize the late governor-general; but simple justice demands that it be recorded that his excellency well deserves the high place he holds in the esteem and the good-will of the Canadian people.

Lord Lorne's successor, the Marquis of Lansdowne, has made a good beginning, and it seems in no-wise venturesome to predict that the writer to whom it falls to chronicle the career of his lordship in Canada, will be able to say that no more worthy and popular viceroy has ever been known to this country. The manly, ready, unstilted and appealing character of his utterances in the chief cities of the Dominion where he has spoken, his frank, unpretentious address, and the spirit and naturalness with which he has entered into his new calling, and sought to familiarize himself with all events here political and social, have already won for him universal approbation, kindly feeling and esteem.

CHAPTER IX.

LITERATURE OF THE PERIOD; AND THE ROYAL SOCIETY.

THE subject of Canadian literature has become the stock in trade now for every writer who has anything to say on any subject not lying within the miry region of politics; and is discussed with most feeling by those who are themselves the greatest reproach to that literature. The complaint is made by those unsuccessful authors that there are few readers for Canadian writers, and that there is no loyalty to native pens; as if our people ought to read a stupid book or a feeble essay simply because it has been written by some blockhead in Canada. When I was making a review some months ago of the Canadian literary output of the past forty years, I found that a large portion of it, though recommended to posterity, and wreathed with immortality, by a number of good-natured and undiscriminating reviewers, school book compilers, and newspaper editors, was worthless; and because I unhesitatingly declared my opinion, I was forthwith charged with undue severity, was informed in the words of Pope, that "blunt truths more harm than nice falsehoods do;" that where I had not a good word to say I should not have spoken a bad one; that it "did no good," but only wounded the susceptibilities of the disparaged writers, and finally, that it did not give evidence of a loyally Canadian spirit. If instead of Canadian literature, I had dis-

cussed the question of Canadian jewellery, and discovered that a number of the rings described as gold were composed of brass, and recorded the fact, and disparaged the vendor, I would also, if the position of my critics is sound, have shown that I was deficient in "a loyally Canadian spirit." I do not at all desire to recall the verdict I have given upon some of our home productions, and I only regretted then, and I regret it now, that I had not space in my book to pronounce upon the balance of the valueless matter upon our shelves bearing the label "Canadian literature." Suppose that in making my review I had come upon a volume—no rare experience—that had passed into a household word by virtue of its place in the pages of a school reader, or the eminent ground it held in the Royal Society, which had no merit whatever, and that I had, in obedience to a "loyally Canadian" impulse, declared that it was an excellent book, that "no household should be without a copy," that it was a work which posterity would "not willingly let die," somebody, by virtue of my laudation, might have been induced to purchase the production. But if this buyer were a reader of discrimination, discredit must fall upon my judgment, and not only that, but the deluded purchaser would receive with more caution the pronouncements of the next reviewer; and I would have assisted in no small degree in bringing the critical standard into discredit. This supposition is brought forward on the assumption, for argument's sake, that there is in Canada a reliable critical standard; but, as shall appear in the proper place, we have not such a standard, whence it comes to be the duty of those among us who know what literature is to endeavour to build up a critical court, whose

decisions the reading public may accept without the present saving grain of salt.

So far a very limited field has been presented to literary caterers in Canada, but even that area has not been supplied, and the reason lies not in the fact that the people lack loyalty or appreciation, but that the greater number of the writers have been no good. In the preface to every native volume of prose or verse, in our domestic magazines, it has been shown that Canadian literature has not been encouraged; but very little of it deserved to be encouraged, and the unsuccessful ones, instead of meriting approval, only deserved banishment from the field. With a small and creditable number of exceptions, there has been nothing produced in Canada yet that it would not be a mere useless operation to preserve; the work has contained what Mr. Arnold calls the "note of provinciality," the flavour and the limitations of the log-hut. The same keenly observing critic also declares that we have now come upon a period of criticism. So far as this doctrine applies to Canada, I agree with him. The field here is lumbered with enormous rubbish heaps, and criticism would be usefully employed in clearing it off.

But Canadian literature, with its little of the very good, and its vast mass of the very bad, has had, and still has, a genuine grievance in being much at the mercy of an illiterate press; though its grievance exists less in censure and disparagement, than in indiscriminate and systematic approval. Connected with the entire press of the Dominion, there are not probably ten persons from whose pens censure would be discreditable, or laudation a compliment. Every book that finds its way into

the party garbage-house, where sits the lord of the columns and the "we" which is busy fashioning public opinion and morals is announced to the world through the regulation two inches of print; the writer is always certain to have "treated his subject with much ability and skill," and "the press work" is always "excellent." It may have been the work of another John Stuart Mill, or of a Lord Macaulay, or it may have been the somewhat different production of a Percival Stockdale: the space is the same in all cases, two inches solid; the skill and ability are always in the book, and the press-work never fails to be of the highest. There are some exceptions, however, to this method of newspaper treatment, it is only just to say, when, for example, an author appears with a work on horse-racing, or rowing with sculls, in which case the enthusiasm of the editor, and two columns of type come into play. The country has not been large enough to maintain a court of discriminating and cultured criticism, so that the Christian with the infidel always goes to the lions. Full of culture, and a capacity for judging of style as derived from his party "exchanges," the editor fastened greedily upon my book, "The Life and Times of Sir John Macdonald," because it was "about politics" as he imagined; but the same amply-equipped critic —I am using the unit for the mass—opened Mr. Dawson's book, "A Study of the Princess," a work of conspicuous note in England and the United States, looked at it, read a page, "didn't know what it was about," "never heard of the princess," and throwing it into the waste basket, went on to write about the literary style of my unfortunate volume. From which it will be gathered that to the list of subjects already noted as falling

within the enthusiasm and the competence of the newspaper reviewer is to be added every book that has any "politics" in it.

The result of all this, naturally enough, is that the intelligent ones among our readers have no respect for the critical estimate of the newspapers, and will not think a work better or worse because the editor declares it to be good. There have, however, been some exceptions to the rule of praise; and among some Canadian journals an attitude of positive disparagement towards any literary attempts by our domestic writers.* There is, then, no literary standard or guide in Canada, and there is not likely to be any. Therefore, the advice of the writer to any one who has a work of value which does not appeal to some section, or prejudice, or party, or denomination in Canada, is to take it to some other country and publish it. Thus did, and did wisely, Col. Denison, Mr. Roberts, and Professor de Mille.

All this, however, is with reference to the limited field at the disposal of literature: and it is only just to say that the time has not come, though it is coming, when either able writers or a competent critical tribunal could make literature in Canada successful. The same law that regulates the consumption of flour must also control the consumption of literature: the supply must depend on the demand, and till there is a demand there is no utility in the supply. Canada is yet really too

* As an instance of this, I might say that some time ago there appeared in the *Century* magazine, from the pen of Mr. J. Fraser, of Toronto, some verses which attracted wide attention. The *Globe* newspaper copied the verses, but cut off the name of the writer, which it would not have done had he resided in New York, it being against principle to give "free advertising" to a Canadian.

young a country to give encouragement to wide literary endeavour: her wealth is still in a large measure to be made, her cultured classes, with the time to devote to literary study, have yet to be formed; every one is too busy building mills or rearing factories, or clearing farms, or selling merchandize, to be able to devote much time to *belle lettres*, to art, or to other such pursuits: but by and by, after the wealthy mill-owners, and lumber merchants, and coal dealers, and boot-and-shoe manufacturers shall have died, their sons and daughters, rich, cultured and aristocratic, will be prepared to buy our poetry, and our essays, and our high-class criticism, fiction and history. This accomplished, there will arise a band of literary creators to feed these people. There was not anything that could be called a national literature in the United States before the war, the people being too busy building towns and villages, and growing corn; and the books that were written only appealed to, and were only read by, little circles of certain race or society. Even the plethora of literature born of the anti-slavery excitement passed out of memory almost as readily as it had appeared, and it was not till the war was ended, till a sense of national unity and solidity had been established, till the shattered social frame had knitted together, and affluence, leisure and a literary desire, all the offspring of commercial success, had grown up, that there was a general demand for letters, and that there appeared what could be called national writers and a national literature. We must not lose heart and think that we can have no literature in Canada till we have attained the growth of the United States: the success of our letters must depend rather upon the cultivation than the magnitude

of our population, and the existence of national aspiration and enthusiasm, which, however, is hopelessly unattainable in a country with the stigma and the fetters of colonialism upon it. There, then, must come, first, wealth, leisure and a desire for letters, after this a national impulse; then writers will uprise, and a Canadian literature of romance, and song, and essay, and criticism, and history, will be founded. If in work hopelessly inferior it be not unworthy one's attention or time to seek for a specific fault, it may be said that the universal sin through our inferior Canadian literature is the "note of provincialism," which gives a tone to the work much resembling that which a domestic servant, called upon for a speech in the kitchen, would adopt in presence of the household after his lord had delivered an address up-stairs. Not alone has this note of self-confessed inferiority been the aim of the provincial writers, but it has been the joy of some of the critics' hearts, who have stated in the magazines, and the yearly Registers, that Canadian poets should sing only Canadian songs, and confine themselves to their own land for inspiration. As an oblique reply to this narrow and degrading doctrine, Mr. Roberts says*:—"Before closing these fragmentary remarks let me say a word concerning that perpetual injunction to our verse-writers to choose Canadian themes only. Now it must be remembered that the whole heritage of English song is ours and that it is not ours to found a new literature. The Americans have not done so nor will they. They have simply joined in raising the splendid structure of English literature, to the

* I take the extract from Mr. Roberts' Alumni oration, 1883, delivered at the Encenia of the New Brunswick university.

building of which may come workmen from every region of the earth who speak the English tongue. The domain of English letters knows no boundary lines of Canadian Dominion, of American Commonwealth, nor yet of British Empire. All the great subject matter is free to the world's writers. Of course the tone of a work, the quality of the handling, must be influenced by the surroundings and local sympathies of the workman, in so far as he is a truly original and creative workman, not a mere copyist. To the assimilativeness and flexibility of genius it is as impossible that its works should lack the special flavour of race and clime, as that honey from Hymettus should fail to smell of the thyme slopes. By all means let our singers preserve to the sweetness which they gather a fragrance distinctive of its origin. It is true we have much poetical wealth unappropriated in our broad and magnificent landscapes, in our seasons that alternate so swiftly between gorgeousness and gloom, in the stirring episodes scattered so abundantly through parts of our early history; but let us not therefore think we are prohibited from drawing a portion of our material from lands where now the very dust is man. When our own land as thickly as these has been sown with human pleasures, and passions, and pains, has been as many times and as long watered with human tears and blood, she will be mother, I doubt not, to as many songs as any land has borne."

The term of Lord Lorne has been a somewhat marked era in the history of our literature, for it saw the production of some of the most important prose works that we possess, and of a volume of verse which stands far superior to any given to

us before by a Canadian pen. Early in the period, Mr. John Lesperance, the author of that cleverly-wrought and readable book, *The Bastonnais*, wrote a story entitled *My Creoles: A Memoir of the Mississippi Valley.* The work displayed its author's clear-cut style, his ease and rapidity of movement, and was on the whole an interesting picture of life and scenery in the South.

Une Gerbe Poesies is the name of a little volume by M. Pamphile Le May, containing several poems, written in the smooth, flowing and graceful style of that author. There is always a tender music in Le May's work, some delicate fancy, and much pleasing sentiment; but marrow, and a throbbing vitality, it does not possess. The poetry has a note of pretty femininity about it, and listening to its cadence you fancy you hear the love-notes of some sweet young virgin.

M. Louis Honore Frechette, the poet laureate, by virtue of the crown from the French Institute, published in 1879 his collection of sonnets known as *Les Oiseaux de Niege.* Mr. Frechette's writings "reveal a depth of poetic instinct, a soaring and exuberant imagination; and he brings to his aid a style so graceful and artistic, that his very excellences in this respect are accounted a fault." It is affirmed by competent critics who are familiar with Mr. Frechette's verse, that there is frequently too much decking for the thought, and that substance is sometimes sacrificed to form. Verses of this kind, however, must form but a small portion of Mr. Frechette's work, for some of his poems, such as *La Liberté*, are subtle in poetic insight, intense in feeling, and rich in imagination. The same writer brought out upon the New York stage a drama

known as the *Thunderbolt;* but while this production contained passages of marked dramatic power, and of a high poetic quality, it was unevenly wrought, and on the whole fell below the level of Mr. Frechette's other work. In 1880, Mr. Frechette was admitted as a competitor in the famous Academy of France, and over all the poets of the republic who had brought their verses to this great tribunal of criticism, the poems *Les Fleurs Boreales* and *Les Oiseaux de Neige*, bore away the laurel wreath. The French-Canadian people were much elated at this mark of distinction; yet, while the crown might do honour to the brow of any man, it is well to remember that France is not remarkable at this day for poetry, and that since the disappearance from the scenes of Baudelaire and Gauthier, and since Victor Hugo put aside his lyre and devoted himself to the drama and fiction, no conspicuous poetical figure has appeared. To be the greatest poet that France has ever produced would perhaps not be a stupendous honour: to be greater than any who has given her songs within the last decade might not be a mark of conspicuous distinction.

Les Canadiens de l'Ouest is the name of a volume by Mr. Joseph Tassé, setting forth the important part taken by French-Canadians in the settlement of the North-West of the United States and of Canada. The book contains a number of biographical sketches, compiled with much evident painstaking; and though it exhibits no striking literary excellence, it must prove of interest and value to a people bent on preserving a history, a language, a civilization and an enthusiasm of its own. If we could but forget in this country that we are French, or Irish, or Scotch, or English, and remember only that we are

Canadians, what a boon it would be! The time, let us trust, will yet come when the person threatening to publish a work on the Scot in Canada, the Irishman in Canada, or the Englishman in Canada, will be frowned out of the field.

Reverend Egerton Ryerson, who had figured so long before Canadians as a preacher-politician, as the ally of Family-Compactism, and as an educationist, appeared before a public who were beginning to forget him, in 1880, with three volumes of a work entitled, *The History of the Loyalists of America, and their Times.* The book was not received with much enthusiasm; it was for the greater part written with moderate ability, but it somehow had the flavour of a time that the generation which was asked to buy it had outlived. Of striking interest, necessarily, were those portions of the history recording the early privations of those who, for the love of their king, had left wealth and civilization behind them, to grapple with barbarism and poverty; but the work is deficient in range, and much of the record that it furnishes is broken. Some enterprising publisher will one day discover that there is yet room for another history of the Loyalists.

The Scot in Canada, by Mr. W. J. Rattray, a work intended to show the influence exerted by the Scottish element of our population upon the industry, education and politics of the country, was commenced in 1879. Mr. Rattray's style has a sober vigour, a quiet dignity, and a clear, searching and incisive quality. This is entirely true, however, of only the first part of the work, the style, probably through the author's ill-health, flagging, and showing less research and sharpness of touch towards the latter portion. Mr. Rattray did not live to

complete his book, but the portion remaining to be finished has fallen into the hands of a gentleman whose talent is a sufficient guarantee that it will be creditably and ably done.*

Mr. James Hannay's book, *The History of Acadia*, appeared in 1879. This volume contains a history of Acadia from its first discovery down to the final surrender by the French in 1763. The merit of the work lies chiefly in the fact that Mr. Hannay did not steal and recook the materials of other historians who had operated in the same field, but went to the original documents, the translation of which involved much time and labour. He has therefore succeeded in producing a work made up in part of material not presented to the public before, and of information which, though previously extant, has an air of freshness from the author's manner of treatment. Mr. Hannay disclaims any attempt at fine writing, his aim being to present a soberly-told, concise narrative, and though he allows himself here and there to write an eloquent passage, he keeps fairly within the bounds that he set for himself.

Mr. Charles Tuttle's work, *The New Illustrated History of the Dominion of Canada*, an historical undertaking, in two large volumes of 750 pages each, was brought out as a subscription book, and the vendors declared that its *raison d'etre* was to supplement works already extant upon the same subject. To be able to spell a number of words without the aid of a dictionary, to know that a verb agrees with its nominative in person, number and case, and to have common sense enough not to endeavour to light one's cigar at a pump, are all valuable possessions, relatively considered, but they do not in themselves

* Mr. Phillips Thompson.

form sufficient equipment for a person undertaking to write history. One can easily gather, from observing the judgment displayed in a number of our histories, that the men who wrote them had too much sense to go to the pump and try to light their pipes there, while, from taking account of the style, it would be possible to believe they were aware that a verb does agree with its nominative in person, number and case; but that is about as far as one would be warranted in concluding respecting the intellectual and scholarly attainments of those historians. Mr. Tuttle's book is a tremendous mass of mediocrity. Here and there occurs some well-written passage, but it only lends emphasis to the literary squalor in the midst of which it appears. The portion of the work which assumes to give a history of Canada since confederation, speaks with a hundred tongues, no two of these organs talking alike. There is internal evidence that Mr. Tuttle waited upon every conspicuous politician of the cis-confederation period, and requested him to write an historical essay respecting himself; and that this impartial instalment he handed to the printer without so much as looking upon it; or, having looked upon it, without being able to understand it, or remember what a rival politician had said in *his* historical contribution. And so in the manner of the temple faced with sacred dogs, in Egypt, was this history made: but as in the fane by the Nile, whenever footfall was heard within the portals, all the dogs on the wall began to bark at one another, so on opening Mr. Tuttle's pages does the reader find one essay giving the lie to another, and striving in its type fetters to demolish the contradictory statements upon the opposite page.

In this year also appeared a new edition of Dr. Scadding's ably-written book, *Toronto of Old*. To this work the distinguished author had given long and careful research, collecting a vast store of interesting and valuable material, which, told in his singularly engaging and highly cultured style, forms one of the most readable books in Canadian literature.

Mr. Le Sueur has published nothing yet in pretentious book-cover; but for several years he has been giving to the public a number of essays on philosophical, social, literary, political and other topics. To the *North American Review*, he contributed "Party Government"; in the *Popular Science Monthly*, his papers, "Defence of Scientific Ethics," "Positivism and Materialism," and "The Anarchy of Modern Politics," attracted the attention and the admiration of a large circle of thoughtful persons. He likewise published in the New York *Sun* a searching, philosophical, and altogether masterly review of Morsell's work on "Suicide"; and the pages of the *Canadian Monthly* were frequently enriched by his contributions, chief among these being: "Few words on Criticism," a "Review of Stallo's Physical Theories," and "The True Idea of Canadian Patriotism." Mr. Le Sueur has the "scientific style"; and his special characteristics are a sober but uncompromising logic, and a facility for apt illustration, all expressed in pure and incisive English. Mr. Le Sueur belongs to that school of scientific thought which refuses to accept as conclusive the testimony of Revelation respecting the creation of animate and inanimate matter; and he has, as a consequence, found himself engaged in discussion with the most able theological controversialist in Canada, Dr. Lewis, bishop of Ontario. Whether the theolo-

gians are right or wrong, in a discussion with men of the Huxley school, theirs it is to bear the heavy end of the log; their opponents stand upon a platform composed in part of actual, unvarying and invincible deductions of science, and in part of plausible assumption; while the divine stands upon nothing but a leaf of Jewish history. Mr. Le Sueur made, in a pamphlet published in reply to a lecture on agnosticism, delivered by Dr. Lewis, a strong and exceedingly clever case for the scientists; but the bishop, in a rejoinder to his critic, produced an admirable argument, not so much for Revelation, as against Chance. The lecture furnished proof that, while his lordship is a sturdy theologian, he is also a careful student of the science of the day, the conclusions of which he has tested, discovering many discrepancies, and much assumption that is less than plausible. Without believing that a divine like bishop Lewis, lecturing in every church and chapel in Canada, could eradicate "Free Thought," so called, from the masses, yet, listening to his lordship, one could not but regret that the pulpits of the country boasted not a number of others like unto him: of men who show that the scientist *has not proven* that man is a descendant of a hairy quadruped with a tail, probably arboreal in his habits, and that the universe is a child of Chance: instead of declaring that he will be burnt with fire and brimstone, by-and-bye, for his impiety, and by an application of the very text which this same scientist has called into court to answer for itself, sweeping away contemptuously the declarations of some of the foremost thinkers among mankind. The more ignorant and narrow the divine, the more unreasoning and bitter will be his attitude; and in the same proportion that his attitude is un-

reasoning and bitter, will it be ineffective and unsatisfactory; for this is an age when perhaps half his congregation are in doubt about the infallibility of revelation, and desire to hear the declarations of popularized science either disproved or discredited.

The Last Forty Years, by Mr. John Charles Dent, was one of the most important works of the period. It contained a soberly-written and accurate record of the principal events occurring in Upper Canada since the union of 1841; though the author seemed to forget that during this period the provinces of Nova Scotia and New Brunswick gave birth to any history save that connected with the railway and confederation movements begun in Upper Canada, Mr. Dent is a painstaking, exact, and cold-blooded writer, and while he never calls forth admiration, he always commands attention, and sometimes respect. He clings to the traditions of that class of historical writers which flourished before Macaulay, and which believed that a smile on the page of history was as much out of place as it would be in a church; that the historian should be as a figure carven in stone, standing upon a pedestal, and should deliver his sentences in the tone of a funeral oration. There was long a theory among historians that imagination had no place in history; that facts ought to be stated without colour or warmth in stately phrase, and that any play of the fancy was fatal to truth; but it is consoling to reflect that the persons who held this doctrine were themselves barren of imagination and fancy. And so these writers with grim faces fashioned figures that sometimes resembled the caricatures that a farmer sets up in his field to keep the crows out of his corn, or that again seemed

as the statues of men chiselled in stone, rigid and inhumanlike. But there has now upsprung a school of historical creators, whose web and woof of character are imagination, or, if you will, that dramatic insight which enables a man to fashion a character from the facts of a career, as it was said Agassiz, when subjected to his first great test, constructed an extinct animal from a few pieces of broken bones. According to such a method has Carlyle produced his *Frederick* and his *History of the French Revolution;* in like manner has Mr. Froude written his *History of England.* Macaulay threw down the stone historian from his pedestal, yet unfortunately for his work, he was only the master of a ringing, brilliant style, and lacked subtle insight into character and motive. But the grim humourist of Chelsea took the records of a life, and studied and divined their motives, then, entering, as it were, into the soul of the man whom he was about to pencil, he fashioned from the kernel out till there went forth from his hands a creation pulsing with life, full-souled, and instinct with the passions, the craft, the meanness, or the vitality of his kind; and some of the critics who declared that the historian employed his imagination to the detriment of fact, have recently discovered in the French public library that much of what Mr. Carlyle admitted that he had to deduce without the warrant of stated fact, and which was suggested only by virtue of his insight, has now been corroborated by actual record. Mr. Froude has exhibited this faculty, though in a less virile and pronounced degree; yet his creations are as far superior to those of the writers who sought to build a man out of battles, boots and a diary, as is the Mark Antony of Shakespeare to that of any

other writer, not excepting the contemporary Roman historians themselves. But Mr. Dent's *History* is an exceedingly careful and comprehensive piece of work, written in a clear, smooth style, that shows much taste; while his *Canadian Portrait Gallery*, containing sketches of a number of our distinguished public men, is an exceedingly valuable addition to our native literary stock.

Mr. Withrow's *History of Canada* does not deserve very much notice. The book is written in an easy sort of style, and there are several spots of very fair writing in it; but it is by no means what such a work might be, and is simply its predecessors redished, with none of the blunders left out. To write a suitable history of Canada, such a book as is at this moment needed for our schools, it would be necessary to make a thorough examination of the French documentary records; and cast the whole of the material used in an attractive form, somewhat like the children's histories written by Dickens and Mrs. Young.

Those interested in the character of the books used in the classes of our universities and colleges will look upon the excellent works of Professor Chapman, of university college, Toronto, on geology and experiments with the blow-pipe as an important addition to scholastic and scientific literature; in which opinion the writer heartily concurs.

Of Mrs. Kate Seymour Maclean, whose work from year to year exhibits an advance in development, I shall repeat what I said before. "She possesses the singing voice, and the seeing eye; her poetry is true to nature and the human heart. She has a vast command of pathos; her feeling is simple, direct and healthy; and her whole tendency is sweet and natural. She

has also at her command a ringing trumpet-note, and some of her verse is markedly sonorous and inspiriting." * Mrs. Maclean's volume was entitled *The Coming of the Princess.*

But, as I have said, the book that stands not alone above any other poetical work of Lord Lorne's *regime*, but conspicuously superior to any in our literature, is the volume *Orion, and other Poems*, by Mr. Charles G. D. Roberts, and published by J. Lippincott, Philadelphia. The work belonged to the new school of verse writers, and it stood out as an original, strong and commanding creation. There was nowhere heard the small local voice of provincialism; but there was given the note, unbounded by geography, that appeals to the sentiment in man which is not begotten of locality. Yet have these verses the flavour of their birth-place, the impulse of our lakes and hills, and the perfume of our clover fields; but it is the quality without the fetters of locality, a flavour that gives an additional charm to this song as the honey of Hymettus is made more delicious—to use a phrase of Mr. Roberts' own—by the "smell of the thyme slopes." It has been the custom to judge the Canadian writer either according to no standard at all, or to measure him against some native predecessor; but no such method will suffice for a writer of Mr. Roberts' striking individuality and power. We must take him into the court where are found our other masters of English song, and among those there we must assign to him a place on the front benches. In the space which a mere reference to the books of the past five years puts at my disposal, it would be impossible to do more than catalogue some of the conspicuous qualities of Mr. Roberts'

* From *The Life and Times of the Right Hon. Sir John Macdonald.*

verse, but such a method falls far short of justice to a writer, who, like him, displays a strong original power, and an almost entirely new and individual method of treatment. Mr. Robert's blank verse displays little of the fanciful, or that quality which radiates, or explodes to the right and the left, but it has in the very highest degree an imagination which is concentred and focussed in a current at once commanding, virile, vibrating, sensuous, sustained and musical. In this verse, figure in full dress does not find a prominent place, but the author has in a rare degree the power of suggesting a haunting picture by a phrase, and sometimes by a word; and he possesses to an extent which leaves him unsurpassed the faculty of knitting together, in telling words, long-sustained, richly-coloured, and powerful musical sentences, which, while always recognizing the art-tribute that each line demands, conveys its ever-rememberable message to the emotion and the intellect. There is no poetical gingerbread, affectation or namby-pambyism in the verse; it is all the intense, passionate utterance of a singer, who, while not obtruding his personality upon you, never permits you to forget that he is present and singing in his own right. His power of picturing a memory, or an emotion, or representing a scene of external nature, sometimes, in downright directness of expression, shorn of image or allusion, is unique; and some of these passages, such as that describing the destruction of Actaeon by the dogs, after he had been changed into a stag, and many of the lines in the "Westmorland Revisited," are conspicuous instances of this unusual and striking faculty. As for nature, Mr. Roberts not alone sees it with the eye of the poet, but with that of the artist, and some of his touches

are among the most exquisite and vivid in the entire realm of English song. I have made special reference to his mastery of blank verse, but I ought also to say that the lyrical work which he has published also occupies a corresponding pedestal. There is a continuous evidence that this author is a man who strives after so much of perfection as is attainable and who will be satisfied with nothing short of that measure. His verse exemplifies a broad mind, a thorough culture without being ostentatious, and a widely-diffused spirit of the religious Greek art without being imitative. Altogether, the work of Mr. Roberts is not only an honour to Canadian, but to English literature.

A notable volume of verse was *Lyrics, Sonnets and Songs*, by Dr. Charles Pelham Mulvany and Dr. Chandler. Elsewhere, I have borne testimony to my conviction respecting the merit of Dr. Mulvany's work, and I cannot do better than repeat it here. "His 'Messalina,' 'In Nero's Garden,' and Theodora, are dramatic lyrics of strong power of penetration, displaying an accurate comprehension of the tone, temper and atmosphere of the times in which their scenes are laid. Their descriptions have the exact flavour of Imperial Rome, in its earlier days, and prove the widest familiarity with post Augustan Latin literature. But one or two of contemporary poets could have produced them,—Browning, perhaps, or Dante Rossetti. They combine what are so difficult well to fuse, dramatic force and lyric fire. Dr. Mulvany is a lyrical artist. He is capable of an exquisite and unerring note, though this he does not always attain by any means. He has no rival in Canada as a writer of keen, witty, polished, yet pathetic *vers*

de societe. He has short fugitive poems, with the flavour and grace of Heine, and finely original." There is another poem in the volume, too, which tells in strong, rapid, passionate verse, the story of a woman's love, joyous when "the victor was crowned," "true when the dark hour came on;" and most appropriate does seem this setting up beside Swift, for the tribute of song, the devoted and womanly "Stella." Dr. Mulvany is now engaged writing a "History of Liberalism"; the advance sheets promise an exceedingly valuable work, and exhibit much vigour, and the brilliancy and movement which are characteristic of the author's style.

Parliamentary Government in the Colonies was the name of a book seeking to show the omnipotency of kings and the divinity of constitutions, by Mr. Alpheus Todd, C. B., parliamentary librarian at Ottawa. It is the custom among captains who have been forced out of their course by wind and tide, on moonless nights, to seek for the north star, having found which they experience no difficulty in ascertaining their reckoning. So, too, whenever the constitutional ship had got out of its reckoning in this country, Mr. Todd cast about him till he found the fixed star of our constitution, the body that can never change its relation to the state, remaining staid and unerring, to wit, the Sovereign; and having ascertained and defined the bearing of that body, set about to declare where we were, and how far we had allowed ourselves to drift astray. In an age when the king was a potential figure, and not a mere stuffed shape, when he ruled his subjects through his ministers, instead of his ministers ruling the subjects through him, Mr. Todd's mild light upon constitutional lore would have done no harm,

and possibly might have done some good. Mr. Todd had the unflagging persistency of the mole; and by virtue of much delving, recording, comparing and constructing, he put upon record many valuable opinions on constitutional questions, but as a whole his views are as much out of harmony with the spirit of the time as the Ptolemaic system.

Picturesque Quebec, a valuable, careful, and comprehensive compilation, by Mr. J. M. Le Moine, was brought out in 1882. Mr. Le Moine does not aim to write history after the usual method of historians, but his researches have enriched to a great degree our historical store-house; and he has laid future workmen under enduring obligations.

The Honourable Alexander Mackenzie's *Life and Speeches of the Hon. George Brown* was an undiluted party utterance, which would have you believe that the Tories of Canada never did anything pure or good, and that they were incapable, if not intellectually, then at least morally, of doing so; but that the Liberals had never permitted their feet to get off the straight and narrow path. The scope of the work is not comprehensive, the author contenting himself with merely dipping into the immediate causes connected with the acts of Mr. Brown's career which he has chosen for portraiture. The work on the whole, as much as there is of it, is written with marked keenness, but the volume is composed for the greater part of the letters and speeches of the robust, impulsive and tyrannical Reform chief.

During Lord Lorne's *regime*, the art publishing company, at the head of which are the Messrs. Belden, projected their now widely-known and excellent work, *Picturesque Canada*. The

issue of this work still continues; the letter-press is under the editorship of Dr. Grant, of Queen's university, Kingston, who is assisted by a staff of the ablest writers in Canada; the artistic department is under the direction of our celebrated Canadian artist, Mr. L. J. O'Brien, who in like manner has the service of the most popular artists on the continent. From the moment that the public saw the first part, the publication was an assured success; the most choice scenery-views in the region with which it dealt were presented and the engraving was a triumph of artistic skill. The portions that followed maintained the same standard of high excellence, and Canada now enjoys the credit of being able to produce the higher class of artistic work in a manner that has outrivalled any other enterprise of this kind on the continent, *Picturesque America* having a kindred aim to that of *Picturesque Canada*, but being barbarous in artistic merit in comparison with the latter. The country, therefore, is under obligation to the enterprising publishers, Messrs. Belden, for having made such a bold and commendable attempt, and for having demonstrated to us that, with adequate energy, capital and skill at her hand, Canada need not be behind her most conspicuous rivals.

In a review of the present kind, it would be unjust to make no reference to that important Year Book, published by Mr. Henry J. Morgan, the *Annual Register*. One must agree with Dr. Goldwin Smith, that it is a great pity this most useful work does not extend back to the beginning of our confederation; but since it does not, let us be grateful for so much of its record as we have. Mr. Morgan has the singularly happy faculty of getting within a comparatively succinct review th

drift and vitals of all political questions in the year, and this is supplemented by a record of such important social and other occurrences as stand out conspicuously. It is with pleasure the writer noted that the government last year came forward with a small grant to aid Mr. Morgan in this work which is of the greatest importance to all public men, besides being a store-house of invaluable material for the future historian.

That industrious, active, and sprightly *litterateur*, Mr. George Stewart, jr., it need hardly be said, has not confined his pen during the past five years to the editorship of the Quebec *Chronicle*. He has written, and read before the Literary and Historical Society of Quebec, from year to year, essays, on Thoreau, Alcott, Carlyle, Emerson and Longfellow, some of which he has published in pamphlet; he has likewise contributed two articles to the *Encyclopedia Britannica*, one on New Brunswick, and another on Nova Scotia, besides a chapter of forty pages on Frontenac to Mr. Justin Winsor's forthcoming "History of America." He has likewise in hand a history of the Canadian rebellion, 1837-38, besides some other projects. This later work of Mr. Stewart has confirmed and added to the repute which he enjoyed from the publication of *Canada under the Administration of the Earl of Dufferin*, and the *Evenings in the Library*. The History of the Rebellion, and Mr. Stewart's other projected enterprises, we may be well sure, will not be less deserving and popular than the work which this successful writer has already given to us.

Of Mr. Dawson's book, *A Study of Tennyson's poem, "The Princess,"* I need only repeat what I have elsewhere written, that it is "one of the most meritorious books ever published in

this country. Its tone is cosmopolitan, exhibiting no trace of provincialism or philistinism, or any of the stale rehash in which so many of our critics deal. It is a piece of pure and polished literary workmanship, subtle and pointed in its analysis, ardently appreciative, deeply poetic, and altogether masterly." The book obtained little notice from the Canadian press, but received conspicuous attention through the United States and England.

"Vera," the author of *Honor Edgeworth*, a story of Canadian society, as shown at the capital, was one of the many examples of fairly clever work, without any individuality, insight into special types of character, or literary finish, with which the learned creation in these latter days is swamped. Vera has the faculty of telling a story in a manner that evokes some interest, but her work is not a picture of Ottawa society any more than her characterizations are photographs of any type of character save the regulation man, with the legitimate number of eyes, legs and arms; with certain set speech in his mouth, and a motive that makes him as like or as unlike his fellows as one pea is unto another. The portrayal of exterior form is one thing, the subtle conception of human motive and character is quite another. The latter quality, in a degree, has Mr. Kirby's book, Le Chien D'Or; the former only has Vera's. Sometimes an age produces no novelist; sometimes it throws to the top half a dozen; but it always has in stock a thousand, ten thousand, a hundred thousand, who can write better books than is *Honor Edgeworth*.

Dr. Grant and Professor Macoun wrote a work of much literary flavour on the North-West. Dr. Grant's work always re-

pays perusal for its vigorous thought and its style; and Professor Macoun, now an eminent authority on Canadian flora, is placing the literature of the country under much obligation.

An article in the *Canadian Monthly*, and afterwards reprinted as a pamphlet, with the ambitious title of the *Intellectual Development of Canada*, by Mr. J. G. Bourinot, was a work of such extraordinary style as to attract public attention in the same manner as does some sudden exhibition of physical phenomena. The impression first derived from a perusal of the curious paper by those who knew nothing of the nationality or the antecedents of the writer, was that the author was a Frenchman, who had a lot of things in his head, but who had chosen the wrong language in which to convey them to the public; and this impression was derived chiefly from the fact that the name Bourinot, pronounced Booreeno, is French. Yet the author was not alone English born, but a bachelor of arts, two facts which once known could only lead whoever read the *Intellectual Development of Canada* to the conclusion that Mr. Bourinot lived in a sort of intellectual fog, in which no object was distinctly visible; and that while he seemed to be under an overmastering impulse to speak, he did not exactly know what he wanted to say. He is less conscientious than Mr. Dick, in *David Copperfield*, who ceased writing when the dark spot fell across his subject; for he bounds through the black zone, portraying his subject in the manner of an object that you sometimes perceive upon the sea-coast, a portion of it only being visible, the remainder wrapt in mist. But no words of mine can show half so clearly what Mr. Bourinot's style is like, as can an extract or two from the paper itself. He is, as far as I can

gather, endeavouring to define what should be the attitude of him who seeks to portray certain phases of our colonial development, and says: "He will endeavour to treat the subject in the spirit of an impartial critic, and confine himself as closely as possible to such facts as illustrate the character of the progress, *and give much encouragement for the future of a country*, even now only a little beyond the infancy of its material as well as its intellectual development."* There is, however, much rigid caution in Mr. Bourinot's manner of expression, for he speaks of culture as "intellectual culture," lest the reader should, by any chance, think that he referred to fish-culture. Here is another sentence illustrative of the style of Mr. Bourinot: "Since 1867, Canada has commenced a new period in her political development, the full results of which are yet a problem." This declaration is open to divers inferences, among which are the following: that Canada commenced her period of "political development in 1867, or that she did not; that she commenced it at the time Mr. Bourinot wrote his article, or that she did not; that she commenced it in any one of the years between 1867 and the date upon which he wrote his article, or that she did not. So much for the time when the "development" began. "The full results," he says, "of which are yet a problem." Does he mean the full results of "1867," or of the political development? He cannot mean the latter, for how can one look for "full results" from a course of "development" which has only "commenced." The author of the *Intellectual Development of Canada* has likewise a phraseology unknown to the grammarians, for he speaks of things "akin *with*" other things,

*My excerpt is from the *Canadian Monthly*.

and of a period in the history of the country when "*communications* were wretched, and churches the exception." When first coming upon the statement that "communications were wretched," I thought that the words might have been the sorrowful exclamation of the editor upon the margin of Mr. Bourinot's copy; but I dismissed this as improbable when I learnt later on that some of our early members of parliament had "hardly any education whatever," convincing myself that all this was simply a new style of grammar, given to the public "free, gratis, for nothing." Several things the writer of the paper related respecting those men, who had "hardly any education whatever": for example, he said that their speeches were "characterized by *evidences* of *large* constitutional knowledge," but that they "forgot to do justice to their *possession* of good common sense and much natural acuteness." This is the manner of the entire paper, and upon reading it through I was impressed that it bore about as much resemblance to what is given, in our English letters, the dignified name of essay, as a heap of mortar, a pile of bricks, and some boards bear to a house. Under the caption "The Secretary of the Royal Society —a Literary Fraud," Mr. Nicholas Flood Davin, in the most effective manner of that very brilliant and telling writer, called attention to Mr. Bourinot's extraordinary style and English Mr. Davin's aim, and very commendable aim, was to show that it was only fair to judge Canadian literature according to other standards than the work of writers like Mr. Bourinot. I must stop my comment here, however, and should explain to my reader that I would not have gone so far, but that Mr. Bourinot's essay is regarded by some persons as an

important utterance, and that by virtue of such conspicuous literary attainments as the paper exhibits, its author occupies a pinnacle of eminence in our Royal Society.

Though Mr. Evan McColl's *Poems and Songs* did not appear till after the departure of Lord Lorne from Canada, they may be referred to here, and set down as occupying the highest place among similar verse published in Canada.

Among the fugitive work of merit that the period has produced may be mentioned several contributions, in prose and verse, by Mrs. J. W. F. Harrison, of Ottawa, better known as "Seranus." Of such character is this work, especially the verse, that one cannot but regret that the authoress has not come to the public with a volume, though the public must learn with pleasure that the talented lady purposes the publication of a book in the near future. Mr. Frederick A. Dixon, one of whose poems appears elsewhere in these pages, also shows us that he is possessed of a genuine note of song, and that his talent fits him for "book-covers"; while we read always with pleasure, frequently with enthusiasm, the verses that now and again appear from Mr. Lampman, at present of Ottawa, of Miss Jane E. G. Roberts, a sister of the Canadian poet, of Mr. J. A. Ritchie, of Toronto, and others of our younger writers. One of the latest books of the period was the *Life and Times of the Right Hon. Sir John A. Macdonald*, by the present writer.

To the literature of Canada his excellency contributed a number of poems* on Canadian subjects. Those founded upon Indian legends give his lordship an opportunity of displaying

* See Appendix W.

his talent for verse-writing at its best, since description of externals, and story telling, rather than reflection and subtle analysis, are the prominent possessions of his muse. His work is always cultured; he sometimes writes with much imagination and strength, but frequently, in the midst of a passage exhibiting these qualities, the impulse leaves him, and he concludes with lines that are mere polished lassitude. With such grace and culture as his lordship possesses, it would be unnatural for him to write, even heedlessly, an uncouth line; but a lack of "the capacity for taking trouble," and a haste that will not permit itself to ply the file long enough upon what it is fashioning, are the abiding faults in the author's method of workmanship. Hence, as was pointed out in a review of his lordship's poems, in the *Week*, the kingfisher is made to talk "from cedar's spray," when it is known to close observers that this bird does not utter its cry except when on the wing. The epithet talk, neither, characterizes the note of the kingfisher: it rather scolds, or gives a cry which suggests a mocking laugh. One regrets these blemishes in a poem in which he finds such a stanza as this:

> "Plunged the salmon waging feud
> 'Gainst the jewelled insect-brood;
> *From aerial solitude*
> *An eagle's shadow crossed the wood.*"

Towards the close of the year 1881, a number of gentlemen conspicuous in literary or scientific circles, met in Montreal to consider a proposition of his excellency the governor general towards the founding of a "Society for the promotion of literature and science within the Dominion." The gentlemen so

communicated with were declared provisional officers, and they promptly met, and with careful consideration drew up the basis of a constitution for the said society, which they submitted to his excellency for approval. Two classes in the community were profoundly stirred by the tidings that such a society was to be founded, the one being composed of persons who had no mean opinion of their own abilities and of the value of the books and pamphlets that they had written; the other class comprising individuals who had rare talent and recognized the fact, but whose utterances had been refused outlet by the newspapers of this country. This latter class, too, no less than their more highly developed brethren, found themselves in a very hopeful condition, seeing in the society a body which would extend to them the approval and approbation which had been withheld by the newspapers, and make them famous in the eyes of their fellow-countrymen. The membership was confined to persons resident in Canada or Newfoundland who had "published original works or memoirs of merit, or had otherwise rendered eminent service to literature or science." But such an enormous number had "published original works or memoirs" of surpassing merit, and so large was the body of those who had "otherwise rendered eminent service to literature or science," that the heart of a large portion of the cultured community was fairly broken when the list of those who had been admitted, and thus rendered immortal in the annals of Canada, was published.* Yet the electing power of the society was not to be

* The officers of the society were: Dr. J. W. Dawson, C.M.G., F.R.S., president; the Hon. P. J. O. Chauveau, LL.D., vice-president; Mr. J. M. Le Moine and Mr.

blamed for this; for when we come to consider all that has been printed in the newspapers of this Dominion, and the much larger mass of excellent material that the newspapers haven't printed, the number of persons who go to the pamphlet, or who read their thoughts from manuscript before lodge-meetings, we really cannot see how it could avoid giving affliction to some of our people. Where there were several thousands of writers from which to select for permanent fame only about two hundred, the task of choosing, without creating jealousy, was beset with difficulties; but a method was judiciously adopted somewhat resembling the manner in which at lotteries one thrusts his hand into a bag, and draws the first ticket that gets between his fingers; so that there was no ground for murmurings about "invidious distinctions," while the disappointment was easier to bear by the reflection that if it was not a mark of depreciation to be left out of the society, it was no evidence of distinction to be taken into it.*

Faucher de St. Maurice, M.P.P., president and vice-president, respectively, of the section of French literature, history, and allied subjects; Dr. Daniel Wilson, F.R.S.E., and Dr. Goldwin Smith, president and vice-president of the section of English literature, history and allied subjects; Dr. T. Sterry Hunt, F.R.S., and Prof. Charles Carpmael, president and vice-president of the section of mathematical, physical and chemical sciences; Dr. A. R. C. Selwyn, F.R.S., and Dr. George Lawson, LL.D., president and vice-president of the section of geological and Bibliological sciences.

* Mr. Goldwin Smith who was not enthusiastic in his admiration of the Society, published in the *Bystander* the following remarks, which he intended as oil for the troubled waters;—"A kind and praiseworthy interest has been shown by Lord Lorne in the promotion of Canadian literature and art. In this neutral field a governor-general may find a happy sphere for the activity which his constitutional position precludes elsewhere, and he will not be in danger of compromising, by the artificial influence of his rank, the destinies of a country with which he has no permanent connection. The Academy of Art has succeeded. It had a definite object, which nothing but an exhibition of paintings could fulfil. The Academy of Letters is not likely to succeed. It has no definite object, since essays, if they are worth

But within, as well as without the circle, notwithstanding the obviousness of these views, were persons who while the influence of choice or rejection was upon them, were disposed to put by their pens and write no more, the representative individual of one set regarding the situation in this light: "There is now nothing more to strive for. I have written much, and had hopes of recognition, but others who are no more gifted than I will go down to posterity as members of the Royal Society, while nobody will care for my work, however good it may be, and the bulk of my fellow-countrymen will not hear of me;" while from inside the walls of the society came this voice: "There is now nothing more to strive for. I have written, have received the highest possible recognition that can be conferred upon me; my name will go down to history as a member of this society: therefore, as I have said, there is nothing more for me now to strive for." Several, however, who were not created fellows of the society, went on writing, and a number of persons it is even said have read their works. As for the Royal Society itself, it has developed mutual admiration and brotherly love among those who before they had the opportunity, by close contact, of becoming acquainted with each others great virtues and talents, were filled with contempt for

publishing, are best exhibited by publication. Moreover, English and French art is the same, but English and French literatures are not. The selection of members inevitably involved invidious preferences aud rejections which were not ratified by public opinion, while anything like exclusiveness is repelled, and rightly repelled, by the spirit of Canadian society. The French Institute itself has its unlovely side: the struggle for admission gives birth to no small amount of intrigue, jealousy, and cabal. The only recognition of literary excellence needful or possible in such communities as ours is the verdict of an educated people. Such a plant as a Canadian Academy of Letters, though patronized by Royalty, will not take root in this soil. Let all disputes for which it may have given occasion among our literary men be adjourned for a twelvemonth; we shall then hear of them no more."

one another. More than this, it has become a court where recognition and applause are given to that higher kind of literary ability which the people of this country have never recognized and are utterly incapable of appreciating. It has in short, to be more specific, become a Temple of Consolation for a number of distinguished persons whose contributions have been beyond the range of the magazines and book-publishers. It need hardly be said that the condemnation of a book by the public is of little harm if the Royal Society takes that book under its patronage; nor on the other hand will it avail a man aught to write in a manner that the general culture of Canada calls well, or for his writings to obtain an extensive constituency, if its author has neither membership nor recognition in the Royal Society. In short, the literary destinies of the country are entirely in the hands of that admirably chosen, discerning and well-adapted association. All men who have ever won commanding places in the literature of their country have had unbounded respect for such organizations; and without any apology I shall present to my readers the views of Macaulay upon the English Royal Society.

"The French Academy was, of all such associations, the most widely and the most justly celebrated. It was founded by the greatest of ministers; it was patronized by successive kings; it numbered in its list most of the eminent French writers. Yet, what benefit has literature derived from its labours?

"What is its history but an uninterrupted record of servile compliances—of paltry artifices—of deadly quarrels—of perfidious friendships? Whether governed by the Court, by the Sorbonne, or by the Philosophers, it was always equally

powerful for evil, and equally impotent for good. I might speak of the attacks by which it attempted to depress the rising fame of Corneille; I might speak of the reluctance with which it gave its tardy confirmation to the applauses which the whole civilized world had bestowed on the genius of Voltaire. I might prove by overwhelming evidence that, to the latest period of its existence, even under the superintendence of the all-accomplished D'Alembert, it continued to be a scene of the fiercest animosities and the basest intrigues. I might cite Piron's epigrams, and Marmontel's memoirs, and Montesquieu's letters. But I hasten on to another topic.

"One of the modes by which our Society proposes to encourage merit is the distribution of prizes. The munificence of the king has enabled it to offer an annual premium of a hundred guineas for the best essay in prose, and another of fifty guineas for the best poem, which may be transmitted to it. This is very laughable. In the first place the judges may err. Those imperfections of human intellect to which, as the articles of the Church tell us, even general councils are subject, may possibly be found even in the Royal Society of Literature. The French Academy, as I have already said, was the most illustrious assembly of the kind, and numbered among its associates men much more distinguished than ever will assemble at Mr. Hatchard's to rummage the box of the English Society. Yet this famous body gave a poetical prize, for which Voltaire was a candidate, to a fellow who wrote some verses about *the frozen and the burning pole.*

"Yet, granting that the prizes were always awarded to the best composition, that composition, I say without hesitation,

will always be bad. A prize poem is like a prize sheep. The object of the competitor for the agricultural premium is to produce an animal fat, not to be eaten, but to be weighed. Accordingly, he pampers his victim into morbid and unnatural fatness; and, when it is in such a state that it would be sent away in disgust from any table, he offers it to the judges. The object of the poetical candidate, in like manner, is to produce, not a good poem, but a poem of that exact degree of frigidity or bombast which may appear to his censors to be correct or sublime. Compositions thus constructed will always be worthless. The few excellencies which they may contain will have an exotic aspect and flavour. In general, prize sheep are good for nothing but to make tallow candles, and prize poems are good for nothing but to light them.

"The first subject proposed by the Society to the poets of England was Dartmoor. I thought that they intended a covert sarcasm at their own projects. Their institution was a literary Dartmoor scheme—a plan for forcing into cultivation the waste lands of intellect—for raising poetical produce by means of bounties, from soil too meagre to have yielded any returns in the natural course of things. The plan for the cultivation of Dartmoor has, I hear, been abandoned. I hope that this may be an omen of the fate of the Society.

"In truth, this seems by no means improbable. They have been offering for several years the rewards which the king placed at their disposal, and have not, as far as I can learn, been able to find in their box one composition which they have deemed worthy of publication. At least no publication has taken place. The associates may perhaps be astonished at

this. But I will attempt to explain it, after the manner of ancient times, by means of an apologue.

"About four hundred years after the deluge, King Gomer Chephoraod reigned in Babylon. He united all the characteristics of an excellent sovereign. He made good laws, won great battles, and white-washed long streets. He was, in consequence, idolized by his people, and panegyrized by many poets and orators. A book was then a serious undertaking. Neither paper nor any similar material had been invented. Authors were, therefore, under the necessity of inscribing their compositions on massive bricks. Some of these Babylonian records are still preserved in European museums; but the language in which they are written has never been deciphered. Gomer Chephoraod was so popular that the clay of all the plains around the Euphrates could scarcely furnish brick-kilns enough for his eulogists. It is recorded in particular that Pharonezzar, the Assyrian Pindar, published a bridge and four walls in his praise.

"One day the king was going in state from his palace to the temple of Belus. During this procession it was lawful for any Babylonian to offer any petition or suggestion to his sovereign. As the chariot passed before a vintner's shop, a large company, apparently half-drunk, sallied forth into the street; and one of them thus addressed the king:

"'Gomer Chephoraod, live forever! It appears to thy servants that of all the productions of the earth good wine is the best, and bad wine is the worst. Good wine makes the heart cheerful, the eyes bright, the speech ready. Bad wine confuses the head, disorders the stomach, makes us quarrelsome at

night, and sick the next morning. Now, therefore, let my lord the king take order that thy servants may drink good wine.'

"'And how is this to be done?' said the good-natured prince.

"'Oh, king,' said his monitor 'this is most easy. Let the king make a decree, and seal it with his royal signet; and let it be proclaimed that the king will give ten she-asses, and ten slaves, and ten changes of raiment, every year, unto the man who shall make ten measures of the best wine. And whosoever wishes for the she-asses, and the slaves, and the raiment, let him send the ten measures of wine to thy servants, and we will drink thereof and judge. So shall there be much good wine in Assyria.'

"The project pleased Gomer Chephoraod. 'Be it so,' said he. The people shouted. The petitioners prostrated themselves in gratitude. The same night heralds were despatched to bear the intelligence to the remotest districts of Assyria.

"After a due interval the wines began to come in; and the examiners assembled to adjudge the prize. The first vessel was unsealed. Its odour was such that the judges, without tasting it, pronounced unanimous condemnation. The next was opened; it had a villainous taste of clay. The third was sour and vapid. They proceeded from one cask of execrable liquor to another, till at length, in absolute nausea, they gave up the investigation.

"The next morning they all assembled at the gate of the king, with pale faces and aching heads. They owned that they could not recommend any competitor as worthy of the reward. They swore that the wine was little better than poison, and entreated permission to resign the office of deciding between such detestable potions.

"'In the name of Belus, how can this have happened?' said the king.

"Merolchazzar, the high-priest, muttered something about the anger of the Gods at the toleration shown to a sect of impious heretics who ate pigeons broiled, 'whereas,' said he, 'our religion commands us to eat them roasted. Now, therefore, oh king,' continued this respectable divine, 'give command to thy men of war, and let them smite the disobedient people with the sword, them, and their wives, and their children, and let their houses, and their flocks, and their herds, be given to thy servants the priests. Then shall the land yield its increase, and the fruits of the earth shall be no more blasted by the vengeance of heaven.'

"'Nay,' said the king, 'the ground lies under no general curse from heaven. The season has been singularly good. The wine which thou didst thyself drink at the banquet a few nights ago, oh venerable Merolchazzar, was of this year's vintage. Dost thou not remember how thou didst praise it? It was the same night that thou wast inspired by Belus, and didst reel to and fro, and discourse sacred mysteries. These things are too hard for me. I comprehend them not. The only wine which is bad is that which is sent to my judges. Who can expound this to us?'

"The king scratched his head. Upon which all the courtiers scratched their heads.

"He then ordered a proclamation to be made that a purple robe and a golden chain should be given to the man who could solve this difficulty.

"An old philosopher, who had been observed to smile rather

disdainfully when the prize had first been instituted, came forward and spoke thus:—

"'Gomer Chephoraod, live forever! Marvel not at that which has happened. It was no miracle, but a natural event. How could it be otherwise? It is true that much good wine has been made this year. But who would send it in for thy rewards? Thou knowest Ascobaruch who hath the great vineyards in the north, and Cohahiroth who sendeth wine every year from the south over the Persian Gulf. Their wines are so delicious that ten measures thereof are sold for an hundred talents of silver. Thinkest thou that they will exchange them for thy slaves and thine asses? What would thy prize profit any who have vineyards in rich soils?'

"'Who, then,' said one of the judges, 'are the wretches who sent us this poison?'

"'Blame them not,' said the sage, 'seeing that you have been the authors of the evil. They are men whose lands are poor, and have never yielded them any returns equal to the prizes which the king proposed. Wherefore, knowing that the lords of the fruitful vineyards would not enter into competition with them, they planted vines, some on rocks, and some in light sandy soil, and some in deep clay. Hence their wines are bad. For no culture or reward will make barren land bear good vines. Know therefore, assuredly, that your prizes have increased the quantity of bad but not of good wine.'

"There was a long silence. At length the king spoke. 'Give him the purple robe and the chain of gold. Throw the wines into the Euphrates; and proclaim that the Royal Society of Wines is dissolved.'"

CHAPTER X.

CANADIAN SPORTS, SCENERY AND PICTURES.

I HAVE already stated that Her Royal Highness paid visits to many of the most beautiful and romantic points of our scenery; and it need not be told to those who have ever gone abroad from our cities how rich a field our wild-woods, our lakes, and rivers, our mountains, waterfalls, and coasts, offer to the pencil of the artist. We have a number of Canadian pictures that exhibit much fidelity, but force and poetic tone characterize only a small proportion; and we await the coming of more potent pencils. For some eyes, a lake with its forest-clad hill-setting, has no impulse, no voice, no meaning, and the emotionless spectator looks upon it as unmoved as he would upon a dingy-walled brewery. For such a person art was not begotten, any more than were the artists who give us the mere corpse of a scene intended for those who possess the eye that finds a living, pulsating, appealing quality in all the beautiful works of nature's hands. The dull and sordid mind, then, to whom a thing of beauty has no joy, and for whom the works of creation hold no meaning, belongs to the same class that, mistaking a thin impulse for a genuine love and a poetic understanding of nature, fill our walls with wretched caricatures, stiff and unnatural in outline, indefinite and discordant in tone, and ghastly or insipid in treatment. If we have the "note of

provincialism" in much of our literature, we have it likewise in some of our art, but in the latter we have added to localism much of the skill of the Scythian. A great many of our Canadian artists paint like young ladies who regard art as a refined accomplishment; so that it is a relief now and again to see some one of them soar on courageous wings, though he does frequently falter, and come to the ground. One of these depicts a storm among our hills, and reveals many strong, bold and imaginative touches. The storm-cloud is impressively managed, and the light which breaks through a portion of the sullen mass is an angry gleam, giving a feature of terribleness to the whole. The shadows miscarry, however, and not satisfied with this, the artist must bring a flock of birds, probably gulls, upon the scene, to add further discredit to his work. These birds rise with easy wing from the surface of a lake, through the still air, with the apparent, though not intended, object of having a look at the weather. Not a feather is ruffled; though rising to the storm-cloud's edge, one might naturally have looked to see the wing caught in the blast, and gleam against the background, as always does happen when any pinioned thing is "blown about the sky."

The spring, in Canada, is the season when one class of outdoor sports has ended and another has yet to come; the reign of toboggans, sleighs, snow-shoes and skates is at an end, and the lumberman thanks God that it is so; for the logs that his men have cut during the winter, and hauled to the "brow," are now rolled into the stream, awaiting the rains and the water from the melting snow to float them down to the mills. We have some pictures of these rushing spring-currents, these

steeds of the lumbermen, hurrying the black logs along, but the picturesque shanty by the river's edge, tenanted by its cook with hot and hissing pans, or the shore, lined with brawny-armed fellows, "sackers," who, with pole in hand, roll into the willing current any log that has become stranded in its descent, tells no story of the toil undergone during this propitious flood time; of weary workers, numb from standing through the long day in the chilling water, frequently not vouchsafing themselves, for ten or twelve hours, time to eat a warm meal; and of rising in the grey morning to put on damp clothing, and to stand for hours again in the stream. But much depends upon the logs "coming out," and there is heard no complaining about the toil and the chilling water along these Canadian rivers. Should the rains cease, and the water-giving snow fail early in the "driving" season, the logs are "hung up" till the fall rains, and sometimes till the succeeding spring, when it has often happened that the employer's credit has broken down, and the men have been obliged to go without their wages. Not less is the agility and skill of the log-driver a cause for admiration, than his durability. Armed with a staunch logging-pole, and having iron points, which he calls "corks," in the soles of his boots, he jumps upon a log that dances down through the mad eddies of the river, sticking to it though it sometimes, on entering a cross-current or striking a stone, spins round and round, the while its "rider," if he would avoid being thrown into the torrent, must tread this unaccommodating boat with supreme skill, coolness and judgment. A log upon which the novice could not stand for a minute in a mill-pond, the expert will cross or go down

river upon without any hesitation, and, unless some unlooked-for obstacle be in the way, in perfect safety. When the logs have reached a portion of the river that affords sufficient space, they are constructed into large rafts, upon which, if the wind blow down stream, a number of sails are hoisted, and with slow motion, steered by long, heavy oars, with wide blades, the cumbrous mass saunters along its journey. Soon, however, there is a commotion among those who had sat before in knots upon the raft, smoking their pipes, singing snatches of song, or flinging good-natured jibes to persons along the shore; they are near a rapid, and seizing their huge oars, with knees bent, and feet that grip the standing-place, they oppose their strength to the wayward swaying of the great mass of logs, as it plunges down through the roaring, foam-crested billows. Or again, with a dozen square sails, hoisted upon rude masts, you watch this ungainly craft in Lake St. Peter, as a squall dark as night comes upon it, tattering the sail, or overthrowing the unprepared mast; while the water, churned into breakers, fling themselves upon the soggy mass, sweeping away the loose material belonging to the raftsmen.

The records of a Canadian spring would not be complete if one industry carried on through the rural districts were omitted. When the sun has grown strong in March, the sap begins to move upward in the maple tree, and the inhabitants living in regions wooded with maples, or possessing orchards of these trees, prepare for "sugar-making." The process consists in boring a hole, or making an incision in the lower part of the trunk, and inserting a spout. The conditions most favourable to sap-running are keen, frosty nights, followed by days of

warm sunshine, when, after the sun is about two hours up, and the rays have warmed the tree, a sweet juice will begin to ooze through the wound, and drop into a rude trough placed underneath to receive it. A large tree will yield two gallons of sap in twenty-four hours; and about three gallons will produce a pound of sugar. Those who engage extensively in sugar-making build a shanty in the centre of the maple grove, and remain here gathering and boiling the sap during the period that the trees continue to yield, which is usually from three to four weeks. The labour of gathering the liquid from several hundreds of these trees is considerable, and it is necessary sometimes, when there is much snow in the woods, to use snow-shoes. Outside of the shanty is built a fire, and over this, hanging from a beam laid across two forked stakes, is a forty-gallon pot, in which the sap is boiled down till it reaches the treacle or honey state, in which condition it is sent to market and sold as "maple honey"; but the greater quantity of the liquid is boiled till it becomes sugar. During the sugar-making season young men and maidens, on a sunny afternoon, will visit a shanty, and as the proprietor knows that this is a "candy surprise-party," he receives the visitors with welcome, and strews upon the snow a great quantity of the boiling treacle which the young folk, seated along a fallen tree, eat with as much mirth and enjoyment as if it were a royal banquet.*

* The first scene like this that I saw was in the woods of New Brunswick. I was shooting woodcock, and had come upon a hut where was engaged, in boiling down a large pot of treacle, a crabbed and ungenial farmer. On the preceding night he had slept at his home, two miles distant, on the banks of the river St. John, and during his absence some persons visited his camp and carried away about twenty pounds of sugar and candy. His son was sick with the measles, he was himself unable to attend to the troughs, and "every one of them now is running

Two or three persons sometimes join, and if they have a sufficient number of trees will during the season make a ton of sugar. The tree bears to be tapped for a number of years, but in time the continuous loss of its vitalizing fluid tells upon it, and limb after limb becomes dead, till the entire tree, "bled to death," finally perishes.

We have some Canadian pictures that teach us something of the resting-place of the wild-goose, *anser Canadensis*, in the spring, and such haunts furnish delicious artistic material. After the snow has disappeared from the ground, and our

---

over," he told me, in an exceedingly gruesome tone of voice, and I am obliged to "hang here over this d——d pot." He was unwilling to enter into conversation about anything excepting sap, and he frequently turned his back upon me as if he wished to be alone, and not to be bothered with my conversation about rabbits and woodcock. When I found that he would not talk, I sat upon a log beside the fire, warming my feet, which had become damp and cold, and relapsed into silence; but after a few minutes he suddenly plunged a small tin dipper into the pot, and taking up some of the amber-coloured liquid, threw it on the snow with a gesture which the word "There," with which he accompanied the action, exactly suited. Had I been a hungry dog that had visited his hut in my wood-wanderings, I believe he would have thrown me a piece of bread or meat in the like manner; nevertheless, I was not sensitive, but ate the candy, when it cooled, with much relish, and some unexpressed thankfulness. When I was about to go I heard a peal of merry laughter in the wood, and then a number of cheery voices; the sugar-maker, who had been stirring the liquid, with his eyes peering incessantly into the pot, now raised his head, and listening for a moment, burst out: "The whole d——d parish is bound here"; and he gave a half fretful, half sullen groan. But it was not quite so bad as he had suspected. There was a party of seven or eight, half the number being young women, the remainder rural bucks, one of which, however, had a sort of city varnish upon him, and who, from his dictatorial tone and the deference which he received in the speech of the other gallants, and the glances of the girls, I surmised, and surmised correctly, was the teacher in the "deestrict." But not that teacher, with his city collar and his country necktie, nor any of the bucks with whom he condescended to mate, nor any of the buxom young women—save one—though they had rosy faces and laughing eyes, could have extracted from the large pot presided over by that gruesome sugar-boiler, any of the feast that they had come in quest of; but this one whom I have excepted had a toss of conquest in her head, and as she went over, with her dark hair streaming down, and looked into the face of the fretful pot boiler with her wonderful sunny-brown eyes, I knew that victory was with the surprise party. "Well, Aster," he said, "what do you want?

northern landscape has put on its tinge of pea-green, at certain points in Canada you can hear almost through the day long the clangour of these birds, with necks outstretched, winging their way to the pond-regions of the north to lay their eggs and hatch their young. These birds raise their pinions, in the autumn, to the favouring gale, and fly to the long stretches of stubble-field in the south, where through the winter months that in the north would have denied them food and parched them with cold, they feed luxuriantly on the grains of corn that the reaper has left behind him. And though we do not

---

You know," he went on, "I haven't a mother soul here to help me gather sap, or mind this pot while I fetch it. Do you think it is right to bring all these here to eat up sugar as fast as I boil it? You know that I wouldn't refuse it to yourself, but I don't know that these didn't come last night and rob me." I don't know what she said, but I knew that the bruised spirit of the pot-boiler was under the spell of her wonderful eyes: I only saw her lay her hand upon his arm, and taking up the dipper, which had been flung in the snow after it had conveyed hospitality to me, take about a quart of the syrup from the pot and scatter it out in snaky coils upon the snow. A little sunshine appeared through the fretful wrinkles of his face as he looked upon her, but he became dark and hard as he saw the bucks, and the schoolmaster with his superior air, seat themselves upon the log to eat. "Will you have some, sir?" Aster said, with an air in which becoming modesty and the mere glint of a coquetry which such eyes as hers well justified, were commingled, and I could not have refused, even had not the sugar-maker remarked, in a tone which evidenced a sort of resignation to misfortune, that "since the rest were at it," I "might as well join them," and the schoolmaster of the district shot a glance of extreme superiority, tempered with a conspicuous lack of admiration, upon me. I accepted the sugar with thanks, paid a compliment to the eyes of the donor—all to discomfit this district school teacher—offered my services for half an hour, or an hour, in watching the pot, "while," I said, "you are collecting some sap," talked spiritedly to the bucks, and the other lasses, and zealously prevented the "teacher" from having conversation with the Zenobia of the raven hair and the wine-dark eyes. I regretted, when the sun sank low, and the visitors arose to depart, that, for the sake of the gentleman with the city collar and the country necktie, I could not go with the party to the river, having an engagement elsewhere; and bidding the sugar-maker good-bye, and receiving a look from his now—to me—half-thawed face, I sped away, much impressed with my first acquaintance with the art of sugar-boiling, and its social concomitants in the woods of Canada.

suppose that they keep a reckoning of the winter days or months, yet their instinct will not fail to warn them when the buds have begun to appear in the north, for as soon as our spring weather has set in, flock after flock, some containing a dozen, others fifty wild geese, will be seen winging their northern flight, about a half mile overhead. There are many accounts given respecting the manner of their long aerial journeys, some affirming that the birds fly for about twenty-four hours, then rest, others that they do not fold their wings from the time that they rise from the cornfield in the south till they alight in the region chosen for their hatching. It is related too, that, for several weeks before the period for taking the northern journey arrives, the geese maintain themselves upon a small food allowance, in order to decrease their weight, and make the journey less laborious. However true these statements may be, the writer has frequently on the Newfoundland coast come upon large flocks of these birds just after their journey across the Gulf of St. Lawrence, and found them by no means extremely exhausted, and what is stranger, showing no eagerness for food. When shot at this season, the goose is spare of flesh, but as the majority of the inhabitants who go out "gunning" do so less for sport than "for meat," the bird is hunted most in October, when it is believed to be fattest. When keen northern winds begin to blow over the naked hills of the colony, the geese, which since the spring had confined themselves to the pond regions in the interior, begin to swarm out to the head-lands. Here they remain for several days, sometimes for weeks, till a propitious and steady north-easter begins to blow, when they spread

their pinions and steer outward over the boundless waters for the main-land of the continent. Midway over the Gulf sometimes the wind has veered suddenly round and blown from the opposite quarter; and once when this happened the crew of a vessel trading between St. John's and Prince Edward Island were astonished to find as the dawning cleared, a number of wild geese clinging to the deck and railing of their vessel. Rather than alight in the sea, it would seem that the bewildered flock, tamed by their confusion, sought standing ground on the first object that appeared to them. The sailors killed most of the birds, which only crouched when approached with the stick, and brought three or four into port. Large numbers of these birds are killed upon their arrival in Canada in spring, and the sport is some of the most fascinating vouchsafed to him who is "fond of the gun."

If the cold of our Canadian winters is sometimes too keen to permit the sleighing over our frozen lakes, and snowy drives, to be an unqualified luxury, not all the gorgeousness of our woods in summer, nor the wild picturesqueness of the resort-ground of picknicking parties can make one insensible to the sweltering heat that sometimes afflicts July and early August. Most of those whose occupation and purse will permit escape from the cities to the cool, salt-scented, and chlorine-laden breezes of our sea sides, during the broiling season, and every summer that the Marquis of Lorne and the princess were in Canada, they took their flies and poles during the oppressive time to salmon-pools in regions whose temperature is made tolerable by the influence of the sea. There is neither the desire, nor the opportunity, did I wish it, in this chapter, which

is intended chiefly for the readers that my book may find in Great Britain, to describe all the most conspicuous rivers, lakes, falls, and other points of interest in a country like this which is "built" as one of our geologists has said, "out of picturesque scenery," yet in writing of the refreshing breezes that we find upon our coasts after escaping from the inland ovens, a few localities may be permitted for special mention. Some of our people flock down the St. Lawrence in comfortably equipped steamers, and step on shore at various villages where a moderately well-kept hotel is to be found within easy reach of bathing-places, or turn up rivers to the right or the left that take them through some of the ruggedest and most striking pieces of landscape that ever delighted the eye, and set throbbing the heart of those whose lot it is for the rest of the year to look upon a flat country beyond the city, and within the city hideous tawdry brick, or hypochondria-producing rough-cast, rendered more sickeningly depressing by the steady sun-glare beating upon it. Of all these feeding streams, the grandest is the Saguenay, that rolls its deep, sullen volume of cold waters into the St. Lawrence from between two sheer precipices that raise their clean-cut walls grimly up on either side till they seem to touch the clouds. Before the white man came to Canada, the Indians called this sombre stream Chicoutimi, which signified deep water, for the sounding appliances with which they were provided in their passage up the river had nowhere in its lower part ever touched the bottom. The total length of the river is about a hundred miles, and the first half of its course, which is made up of a number of shallow, brawling stretches, and steep rapids, rendering it navigable

only by a skilled canoeist, lies through a picturesque and airy wilderness, studded with rugged hills which during the year wear the green of pine and spruce. Some of the Laurentian peaks here, worn into rounded shape by tremendous glacial action, shoot up to a height of 4,000 feet, while lying between these are valleys, clothed with birch, maple and ash, and sometimes worn into deep pits where the tourist sees gleaming a deep body of sullen water. A few miles below the most seaward fall is the picturesque village of Chicoutimi with its simple-hearted peasants, and blythe girls with the dark, lustrous eyes of Normandy, whilst about ten miles further to the south the river widens into a beautiful expanse, rimmed with green that slopes outward into proud, forest-covered hills, which is known as Ha! Ha! Bay. Nestling at the head of this is another village upon visiting which you find a peasantry still preserving much of the old-time civilization and speech.* Between Ha! Ha! Bay and the juncture of the river with the St. Lawrence, there is presented to the tourist's eye some of the grandest and most striking scenery in the world. Sheer from the water upon either side towers up a smooth-hewn mountain-wall, varying in height from 500 to 1,500 feet, and these at some points incline towards each other as they approach the top, reflecting their grim and majestic outlines in the dark, cold waters below. That the precipitancy of their sides continues below the water-surface has been ascertained by dropping a line at the base, when it was found that the water there

* It has long been the custom to regard such phrases of the rural population of Quebec as are not adopted by the educated classes as a *patois*, but in most cases these are words used by the inhabitants of the provinces of old France when emigration set to Quebec.

was as deep as in mid-stream; but at a place near the mouth, bottom has not yet been touched, though one party sought to find it with a line 3,000 feet long. The Indians who subsisted upon fishing and the chase in the region watered by the Saguenay used to say that God cut the wondrous gorge through the rock that the salmon might be able to ascend and furnish food to His red children. The "poor Indian" with his "untutored mind" had not then advanced as far as Alexander Pope, who teaches us that all creatures equally divide God's

> "Care—
> The fur that warms a monarch warmed a bear."

that while silly man exclaims, "See all creatures"

> "for my use;
> See man for mine replies the pampered goose;"

according to which doctrine the Salt Water Indians were quite astray in supposing that God cleft open those Laurentian mountains that salmon might go into the level river flowing therethrough to feed Indians. It is no wonder that during the summer months thousands of tourists visit the Saguenay; and that they come away declaring that those hill-walls through which the river is sluiced to the great St. Lawrence, form the most impressive, and tremendous scene that they have ever looked upon.

A place fair as Eden to see, and resorted to in summer by thousands of tourists from all parts of Canada, and from the United States and Great Britain, is that labyrinth of luxuriantly-clad islands that stretches along from where the St. Lawrence makes its egress from Lake Ontario to Brockville, and known as *Lac des Milles Isles*, or the Lake of the Thousand

Isles. The pleasure seeker in this enchanting region, steering his yacht, or his canoe from Lake Ontario through the comparatively narrow river, sees on the summer afternoon, island upon island, covered with a heavy foliage, and draped in a mellow, purplish haze, rise out of the warm-toned, drowsy expanse of water. On some of the islands he discovers as he pushes through the mazes are a number of farm houses or fishermen's cots, and he sees upon the one hand waving fields of corn, or out in a clear water-space, a boat hauling its nets. While most of the islands bear a growth of thickly foliated trees, a number of them are covered only with grass; or here and there rises a piece of flat, barren rock, whose desolate air reminds you of a man who strove like his fellows for wealth but failed, having now nought but a fruitless existence to show, while his brethren revel in luxury about him. The sea-fowl that infest the lake swarm upon these treeless islands, and lay their eggs and hatch out their young upon them. But it is the little islets so gaudy in their summer dress that will attract our tourist, and as he makes his way through the groups, he will see upon the shore of one a canoe or a sail-boat drawn up, and gleaming through the trees the canvas of a tenting party. Sometimes too he comes upon a party of Indians, and finds the women making baskets, tubs, firkins and other descriptions of wooden ware, while about the lake glides a canoe with two Indians on board, pursuing fish with spears. So gorgeous is the entire surroundings that he will have reached the verge of satiety when he sees gleaming against the rich green of one of the islands a strip of crimson, and a minute later perceives the fair face, under a wide-brimmed hat, of some Canadian girl who put

it there. At length he turns his prow towards the riband of gleaming sand or tawny shingle, pulls his canoe under the leafy covert, sets up his tent and decides to tarry till the morrow. That night, if he will, he may see upon the lake, if the moon is at the full, the stately loon and hear his goblin laughter as he takes his proud way over the silvery ripples; and as he lies down upon his couch he may hear the night-wind whispering to the leaves a message about friends or mayhap his lover afar, and arranging for him peace and sweet slumber. But peace and sweet slumber he will have in his delicious retreat, though the night winds had arranged it not, unless he has done those things which he ought not to have done, drunk too much brandy, eaten too much cheese or too many sandwiches.

At every picturesque piece of coast are found the wives and families of our well-to-do Canadians during the summer, but some turn inland taking rail and steamer for that region known as our home Switzerland, Muskoka lakes, studded with islands and abounding with fishes. This is the district which the Ontario Government has set apart for settlers who cannot purchase prime lands, and in the valleys or along the slopes of these granite hills are found many a half-pay officer, or other immigrant gently born and reared to ease and refinement grubbing out an existence for himself and his family. Three years ago a terrible fire broke out in the forests where these settlers have their clearings, destroying dwelling-houses and the barns with the year's crop, burning cattle and converting a number of settlements into a wilderness of destitution. Large stretches of the forest here grow upon the granitic formation in scant and porous soil which is incapable of retaining mois-

ture for a lengthy period: whence it happens that after a week or two of drought the mosses and the undergrowth are dry as tinder, and will carry the flame from a fire accidentally kindled with almost the swiftness of the wind, over the entire district. These lakes are a favourite resort of some of our artists who have given us glimpses of clean, granite walls, pine-crowned, mirroring themselves in clear blue, waters; or a party of tourists somewhat Bohemian in costume and the clear-complexioned, rosy-lipped, bright-eyed, Canadian girl, protected with the broad-brimmed hat, here as is her wont elsewhere, from that omnipresent artist who paints freckles upon the face of every soft-skinned maiden which he finds unprotected. Some of our well-to-do burghers have built cottages on the islands scattered through these lakes, and many others establish themselves at the hotels at the beginning of the "dog days," remaining frequently till the cold breath of the autumn night has begun to nip the beech-leaves, the while the husband and father who can sometimes pay only two or three flying visits to his household, in the meantime enjoys, if he have the bent, some mild debauchery through this period of domestic emancipation with a jolly set of brother "grass widowers." Many a guileless but inconveniently observant little miss, or twinkling-eyed school lad returning from the summer visit will wonder "what papa was doing with all the bottles," and the forgiving mother and wife will either have to tell a downright fib to the inquiring face of her innocent, or be obliged to supply the *suggestio falsi*, which she knows how to do very well, and without any moral twinge, from experience.

The pic-nic is the summer institution in Canada, and it has called into existence a number of steamers that subsist almost entirely by carrying to shady and picturesque places the wives and families of mechanics, commercial folk and others who cannot go to the seaside or the lakes; and the toilers who work through the sweltering day among the clink and din of the wheels, the shop girl with aching arms and legs and prostrate with the heat, the poorly-paid creatures who are huddled in the factories, through the long week, find in the excursion upon the lake or river steamer to some refreshing spot showing trees and gleaming water where the birds are singing and creation is glad, forgetfulness of toil, and balm and rest for the weary brain and tired limbs. Some day philanthropy will come forward, law book in hand, and read that henceforth it shall not be lawful anywhere for those who employ human help to manufacture their cloth and cotton, and sugar, and boots, and shoes, and shirts, and bags, to keep their employées shut up in the factory during the week all the time that the sun is in the sky, but that they must provide the space of one day, as a whole or in two parts, for rest and recreation.

In nothing is Canada distinctly national, save in her games and sports, and among the games that which is most national is La Crosse, a pastime which we inherit from the Indians, who in turn must have derived it from some happy Caucasians whom they saw playing "shinney"; but however this may be, two hundred years ago, the red men living about our lakes and watercourses frequently met upon some level grass-plot during the days when there was little to be had for arrow and spear, and played with hickory sticks bent into a form somewhat resemb-

ling a wooden spoon, the spoon portion woven with deer-skin thongs, the game which the French visitors named for them La Crosse. Up to a late period the game was confined to the French province, but it has now spread over the entire Dominion, and every town and village have their La Crosse clubs, who assemble in the late afternoon in picturesque costumes in the park or upon a field set apart for the purpose, and play "scratch matches," or with much rigidity of regulation, and watched by throngs of spectators, meet some visiting club which has issued a challenge.*

Cricket, the game of our forefathers is now not played by many Canadians, and it would not prevail even to the extent it does, but that there are in every community a few Englishmen, who, instilled with an unquenchable love for the bat and ball, gather around them some others and form a club. Base ball draws sturdy arms and knotty hands out into the field during the summer afternoon, and the game is indulged in by the older gamesters who would scorn to dress themselves in "toggery" costume, and who desire some "keen catching" and "hard hitting."

Some of our best pictures are the birth of the Canadian autumn, when our hills are aflame with colour before the fall of the leaves; or when our rural folk gather in the sun-browned wheat. If the scene be in the Quebec province among the *habitants*, it is pretty certain to be a windless, sunny afternoon, with a purple atmosphere that drowses over the stretches of

* I am under obligation to Messrs. W. K. McNaught and D. A. Rose, President and Secretary respectively of the Canadian National Lacrosse Association, and to Mr. Ross Mackenzie, for information respecting Lacrosse, to be found in Appendix Y.

wood-land in the valleys. No frosts have fallen, and the leafage as yet shows no gold or russet among their deep, dusty green. The *habitant* is busy binding sheaves in a narrow "lot," that looks through vistas in the fringe of birches, maple and pines, upon gleaming bits of St. Lawrence water. The *habitants* are not all men, for likewise engaged binding sheaves or with a reaper in her hand is a pretty maiden with the dark hair and tender, luminous eyes that again tell you of Normandy; or she sits under the shade of some alder boughs for a minute's rest and coolness, with her withe of straw or her sickle in her hand, her head supported by her plump, sunbrowned arm, looking with wistful glance across the "line fence" into the next field where, busy piling sheaves upon a farm waggon, is Jean, who with his pitchfork held nearly horizontally turns his eye every few seconds towards the figure in the wide hood, sitting under that clump of alders. You see in the distance, too, the stile at which these two will meet in the cool of the balmy evening when the day's work is done, and tell each other of their simple, but deep and abiding loves. Then the slow waggon with its towering load creaks out of the field to the barn, over which you see striding through the air the fans of a windmill; a flock of pigeons rise out of the wood and circle about the field, steering boldly towards the reapers, again wheeling shyly away, and betaking themselves back to their covert. But they know that many a grain has escaped the reapers, and you may be certain that before the folk return to their work on the morrow, the flock will have found a sumptuous breakfast among the stubble.

Later is it given you to see the gold and russet, crimson and scarlet, orange, bronze, and vermillion that the leaves will have put on before they fall; or to hear the wind going with its sad note through the naked branches, and sweeping in clouds before it those gloriously-tinted oak, ash, maple and beech leaves. On a still, late-autumn morning, when the sportsman passes out with his dogs into the silent forest, the whirring sound of the wood-cock will hardly make amends to him if he have any sympathy with the scene about him, for the feeling that must arise as he walks amid the ruin and desolation, and over those gaudy, fallen leaves that seem in their harsh, rustling sound to utter a complaint at being disturbed in death as his foot passes over them.

Writing of Canadian sport or art is scarcely the place to refer to what is known in some districts as "bees," and as "frolics" in others, yet these can hardly be said to be beyond the domain of either. A bee or a frolic consists in the gathering together in a rural district of a number of neighbours to help some one who has suffered by fire or other visitation, or who has not assistance of his own, to plough his land, put in his seed, harvest his crops, build his barn, or haul his logs. Each one brings his horse and plough, or whatever else he may need for the work on hand, and when the day is done a bountiful supper is spread, which being partaken, the floor is cleared and the young folk engage for three or four hours in dance, the elder people looking on with much delight, till their horses have fed and rested when they harness up, and return to their homes.

Tobogganing, one of our out-door winter sports I have already alluded to, but the toboggan requires a steep hill, and the parties appropriate costumes, so that this amusement has not yet been adopted very widely over Canada. The sport was little known amongst us till Lord Dufferin made it fashionable at Rideau Hall, after which the young people of Montreal began to build slides and wear costumes. Ottawa followed, and its young folk were soon to be found every afternoon in the streets, clad in white blanket or sea-green cloth trimmed with crimson, cardinal or scarlet, and tuques of red, white and blue, or crimson and blue, with scarlet tassel; and during the winter passing, a number of young gentlemen in Toronto built a slide, unrivalled by the "precipitous one at Rideau," down the hill sloping into the Rosedale Gorge; but Bombays, pea-jackets, and the long, gaunt, swishing overcoat are the chief forms of apparel seen yet on a winter afternoon in the streets of the "Queen City." In Montreal and Ottawa snow-shoeing or toboggan costumes have come in a great measure to be the street winter-dress of ladies, no less than of gentlemen, those who do not possess full suits tying a crimson scarf around the waist of an ordinary sacque or coat and wearing a tuque with a red tassel. At the Saturday afternoon and evening At Homes of the hostess at Rideau Hall, during the reign of the toboggan, guests appear in the drawing-room in costume; so that we may not be surprised if, following suit, we very soon find at any of our winter social gatherings throughout Canada moccasined feet and blanket coats. In several parts of Canada besides those mentioned, where there are hills near the cities, a number of persons club together and rent a steep run for the

winter; and thither in the afternoons, and during the evenings while the moon is full, the younger people assemble for the hilarious sport. There are few accidents on record, but Dr. Beers, of Montreal, in a racy and picturesquely-written paper on winter sports in Canada, published recently in the *Century* Magazine, gives an account of many ridiculous predicaments into which the novice tobogganer will sometimes get; and the illustrations accompanying well carry out the spirit of the humorous story. Sometimes, however, the toboggan in its mad speed comes upon a *cahot*, flinging off and frequently injuring its passengers severely. "Three years ago," writes Dr. Beers, "one of our club was sliding down Brehauts, when his toboggan bounced over a *cahot*. Down came the tobogganist on the flat of his back in some mysterious way that no one could understand, with a broken spine, and death before him in three weeks. Once I had a friend in the front seat of my toboggan backed by two ladies and myself. We were enjoying the sensation of running against a fence at the end of our descent, and I had warned him to keep in his legs and not fear the concussion; but at once he thrust out his right leg, and got a compound fracture which laid him up for twelve weeks. . . . But there is no danger at all on a large hill without *cahots*, and not anywhere if you are really careful. You'll get jolted and jerked and covered with snow from head to toe, but that's healthy. But you'll get many a fascinating and thrilling ride without a single upset, and scarcely a joggle. It all depends on the condition of the hill, and the character of your steerer. I remember once coming down Côte des Neiges Hill, when at the bottom standing square in the way of

crossing the street, was a *habitant's* horse and sleigh. A man stood on the road with his back to the hill, talking to the farmer. Two of us were on the toboggan, and within a few yards of the horse; the road was smooth ice. We both laid back our heads and like a flash shot under the belly of the horse between his legs. All we heard was a fierce neigh of fright from the horse. 'If he had kicked'? It would have been bad for the horse, methinks." Not the least pleasureful and exhilirating of the winter sports is snow-shoeing,* a pas-

* I avail myself of the following description of the snow-shoe, taken from Dr. Beers' book, "Over the Snow." "The snow-shoe is the only thing I know of ever invented to facilitate walking over soft snow; and it is quite likely that in spite of all the mechanical knowledge of this age, nothing better or simpler will ever be contrived. The Esquimaux and Laplanders use the snow-shoe, and I have heard that they are used by the tribes in the north-east of Asia! In the museum of St. Ignatius College at Rome, a pair of these Asiatic snow-shoes are to be seen. Santini brought several pairs from Siberia. La Pérouse and Lesseps found them in Tartary. Count Buonaventura remarks upon their serviceableness to the Siberians. . . .

"The shoe is made of one piece of light ash, about half an inch thick, bent to a long oval, and fastened closely with cat-gut where the two ends meet. A strip of flat wood is then fitted across the frame about four inches from the top, and another piece about two feet from the ends, to give it spring and strength. The interior of this frame is then woven with cat-gut, which allows it to press on the snow with your full weight with little sinking; a hole about four inches square being left behind the centre of the front cross-bar, for the partial protrusion of the toes in lifting the heel. The centre bears the weight of the body, and is bound to the sides of the frame-work to increase the strength. The original shoe measured from two to six feet in length, and from thirteen to twenty inches in width, but for club races it has been reduced to the regulation measurement of not less than ten inches in width, without limitation as to length. However, a short, broad shoe is preferable for the forest, or long tramps on soft snow. The Indian's shoe was always broad, adapted for the chase; that of the Sioux, pointed and turned up at the front; that of the Chippewas, square-toed and flat. In the buffalo hunt in winter, the snow-shoe was indispensable, enabling the hunters to run lightly over the snow and plunge their lances or arrows into the sides of the heavy animals, as they rushed into the hollows and ravines, and sank in the drifts. About twenty years ago, Mr. John Murray, of the Montreal Snow-shoe Club, applied the shape of the Sioux shoe to that made and used by the Iroquois, and introduced into use what has become the popular shape. Moccasins are worn on the feet, and the shoes are

time engaged in now in every part of Canada; the devotees of this amusement, young men and young women forming themselves into clubs, and assembling one, two or three evenings in the week, for a tramp on moonlit evenings, and sometimes on evenings only star-lit, over the fields where the snow is deep and yielding, out through the woods, and up hills and down dales, sometimes for several miles. But neither toboggan nor snow-shoe can lure away to its own exclusive service those who have once bound a pair of skates to their feet and felt the keen thrill of delight that comes to all who on a still winter's evening go out to a lake in the wilderness, as do many of those in rural districts who have no rink whither they may resort, like those who live in cities. Lack of a rink would be no deprivation, did the skating "under moon and stars" endure through the winter. But this it does not do, and frequently, just as the day arrives upon which sleighs are to come from many points for an evening upon the lake or river, snow begins to fall, and the skates must be laid by till there comes a thaw and the slush is frozen into a glare. But despite the ice-muffling snow-falls, many a merry afternoon and evening do those happy rustics spend, and the enjoyment that is theirs

---

fastened by a toe-strap of moose-skin across the back of the toe-opening, leaving the heel free to rise or fall in walking; and a line or string of the same is fastened to the shoe, brought over the front of the foot and around the ankle, and tied behind. The Montreal Club introduced a most ingenious tie, made of the one string, by which the foot can be slipped into and out of the shoe in an instant, while at the same time the toe cannot slip forward or backward, as in the old tie. I do not suppose you could enter a farm-house in those parts of Canada where the snow falls heavily in winter, without finding a gun and a pair of snow-shoes. The backwoodsman could not well do without them. . . . Doctor Rae, the Arctic traveller, once walked on them from Hamilton to Toronto—forty miles, between breakfast and dinner; and I have been on tramps with the Montreal Club across country, and over fences, when seven miles were done in an hour and five minutes."

as the keen cutting of their skates, and their ringing laughter, are echoed through the dense wood past which they glide, healthful, happy couples, must be as keen, perhaps it is much intenser, than that of those who skate in the cities under gorgeous roofs, in the glare of electric light, and to the music of bands.

If literature finds itself under no obligation to his lordship for having given to it a special Royal Society, art is under deep obligation to him no less than to her Royal Highness. Their excellencies first came forward as patrons of art in May, 1879, at the opening of the Art Association, of Montreal. It was on this occasion that his lordship foreshadowed the project which afterwards found realization in the Royal Canadian Academy of Arts. To this enterprize both the governor and the princess always gave their most hearty support, and her Royal Highness contributed a number of pictures. Most of these were on Canadian subjects, and two or three representing scenes about Quebec give evidence of the love as well as of the eye of the artist; while all her Highness' pictures reveal a strength that is sometimes masculine, and a method of treatment that is usually original. Culture is not anywhere lacking, but the royal artist never becomes daring or even strikingly bold. By a despatch from the colonial secretary, of June 22nd, 1880, it was learnt that the Queen had consented that the *prænomen* "Royal" should be assumed by the Canadian Academy. His excellency became patron, her Royal Highness patroness; and the officers were L. R. O'Brien, Toronto, President; N. Bourassa, Montreal, Vice-president; James

Smith, Toronto, Treasurer; M. Mathews, Toronto, Secretary. The Academy has given an impulse to art unknown before in Canada, and pictures have been produced by its members which, from year to year, show an advance in native art, that gives room for high expectation. Mr. O'Brien, the president of the academy, my readers need not be told, has already won a leading place among the art confraternity of England, and has received commissions to paint pictures for the Queen. We have others, too, in Canada whose skill with the pencil we need not be ashamed to own; but there still remains in our art much that is infantile, no small proportion of what is barbarous, and not a little which shows neither culture nor appreciation. But to Lord Lorne and her Royal Highness must art in Canada ever remain under the deepest obligation.

APPENDIX.

APPENDIX A.

CANADA AND ITS PRODUCTS.

ON December 4th., the Marquis of Lorne delivered the following address in Bingley Hall, Birmingham, England. He was listened to with eager attention and loudly applauded as he proceeded :—

The Marquis of Lorne, who was loudly cheered, said he must say one word in acknowledgement of the kindness of the Mayor's remarks. Wherever he and his two friends who accompanied him had appeared, the question had been asked. "Do you wish to encourage emigration?" He was going to take the privilege of a Northerner, and not give a very direct answer. (Laughter and cheers.) He was one of those who held that the people knew their own minds best. (Cheers.) He had observed that between 200,000 and 300,000 English and Scotch men emigrated every year, and he simply wished to give all those who in their own judgment thought it better to settle elsewhere a second string to their bow. He thought that his five years' residence in Canada gave him a right to tell those who wished to know what the advantages of that great country were. The great bugbear, for it was nothing more, to the minds of many in contemplating a move to Canada, was the alleged great and trying cold of that country. This was a fear which was not justified by the character of the climate. The climate was exceedingly healthy. Fevers, which were only too common in parts of the United States, were unknown. Men attained to great ages, and where, as in the case of some English and many of the French, many generations had lived on Canadian soil, we saw the race more vigorous, if possible, than in the days of the first settlers. Cold it certainly was during five or six months of the year,

but the cold was dry, and except upon the seacoasts was much less felt than was cold here. The cold being greater for a portion of the year, the question of fuel was an all-important one, but it was most fully met by the conditions of the country. What was known as old Canada—namely, Nova Scotia, New Brunswick, Prince Edward Island, Ontario and Quebec, was a vast region of woodland, now largely cleared of forest, but having an abundant supply of wood for fuel within reach of every place where man had settled or might settle. Enormous stores of coal were being actively worked in Nova Scotia, the output of whose mines was daily and hourly increasing, and was at the present time immense. They might see in the mines near Pictou galleries 20 feet in height, hundreds of feet below ground, worked in the solid coal. Therefore, as far as old Canada is concerned there never was any lack of fuel. Numerous were the "claims" or spots of land already taken from the Government for the mining of the mineral whose value far outweighed that of gold. Sir A. T. Galt, recently High Commissioner to England, had a good force at work, turning out as much coal as might be wanted. The railway engines already used nothing but the coal of the district. From north to south for a distance of 400 miles all along a track of at least 200 miles in width, experts believed that coal in any quantity existed beneath the long, undulating swell of the prairie. Even if they had not found this exhaustless supply the settler in the North-West would not have had long to wait, for the railway would have brought him the coal of British Columbia. Last week he heard from Dr. Dawson, of the Geological Survey, that one vein of coal near the railway, five feet thick, was undoubtedly anthracite, or the hard, shining coal now only obtained from the United States. Speaking in regard to emigration, Lord Lorne said: "No one doubts that very many in our large towns can benefit themselves by moving. Very many in the country can do so also, but I would rather see departures from the overcrowded towns. All emigrants should go out in the spring. Now, taking first the inducements offered to emigrants who desire to procure manual labour—at present the Canadian Pacific Railway is offering good wages to navvies, and the cost on a pas-

sage is only £3. Anyone knowing the trade of a blacksmith, a mason, a bricklayer, or willing to work as a hired man on a farm, is sure of employment. It is not so desirable for young men who wish to lead a town life ; the town life, as compared with the country life, gives fewer opportunities, for the cities are relatively to the population small. I have known very many men who have succeeded well, and who began with nothing, or next to nothing. But I should counsel all who contemplate emigration and taking up of farm life to have, if single men, from £50 to £100, exclusive of the cost of the journey, and if married, from £200 or £250 to £500. There are good vacant places to be had almost anywhere. It was only the other day that Lord A. Russell told me of some good land near Halifax, Nova Scotia, to be had for a dollar an acre. In the North-West you can get 160 acres of excellent land for £2. The land regulations under which these grants are made are to the full as favourable as those of the United States, and in some respects are to be preferred. For women there is plenty of space and places, but the women who will succeed must be women who will work ; they who wish to go out as teachers, governesses, etc., had best stay at home. The Committee of the Women's Emigration Society, of Montreal, told me lately that they could at once place 1,000 girls of good character, if sent out to them, and that the demand for them was so great that they would be sorry to see them go past Montreal on to Ontario. But the ladies of Ontario are equally solicitous to procure good servant girls, who are excellently well treated in Canadian families. Even this excellent treatment is not sufficient to prevent them from marrying, strange to say, and the demand for wives fully keeps pace with the demand of housewives for servants. Indeed, the number of girls who keep to the first resolution they may have formed to get as far as Winnipeg is small indeed, if they loiter by the way to take up situations in the cities along the road to the West. Before speaking of the under regions of Canada I should like to tell you of the country you would first see supposing you were to make a voyage to Canada. I will take you, in the first instance, to the top of a steep, isolated cliff at the end of a long ridge of volcanic rock, which is covered

with pine woods, and which overlooks a gulf of the sea on one side, and a fair, wide, and green valley, twenty miles in width, upon the other. If you wait until the tide ebbs you will see that it leaves a vast stretch of red sand, for the tide goes back very far. It will come back again over those sands with a rush which will send the water up as fast as a horse can gallop, until it surges against a long line of earth entrenchments, like the Dutch dykes, which prevent its further advance. If you look carefully upon the country mapped out beneath your feet you may see certain other ridges which look like old earth walls, and further inland, just visible, wooden farmhouses, generally painted white and with verandahs running round them. You would be right in supposing that these old walls are ancient dykes. Formerly the mighty tide of the Bay of Fundy, now restrained by the outer walls, swept up to them. These were made in old days, which have been rendered familiar to many by the genius of Longfellow, who spoke of a time when the happiness of the old French Canadian dwellers in this valley had come to an end, and the war which had raged between England and France had touched them, too, and had compelled them to to leave to others the well-loved *pré*, or great meadow, which they had tilled in security for some generations. This valley is only two or three hours distant by rail from Halifax, one of the winter ports of the Dominion of Canada—a port to which steam vessels from the Mersey sail every week. Its white farmhouses and its orchards are types of many others to be found in various portions of the Province of Nova Scotia, which is a province singularly rich in varied geological formations, and having, with a little gold, what is far more valuable than any gold-field, great fields of coal. If wages were only as low in Nova Scotia as they are in England and Scotland, one of her ports, the port of Pictou, would soon rival Glasgow, or Belfast, or London, as a great iron shipbuilding port. There are mines as vast as those of Lanarkshire. Close to the water you may see veins of coal of 20 feet or 30 feet in thickness, and the galleries of the mine are so spacious that full grown horses are always used, and the miner swings his pick not crouched or cramped, in a bending attitude, but standing at his full height. Close to the sea also

and close to the coal mines are hills full of excellent iron ore. Around almost every town in Nova Scotia farms may be had where the head of the family may be sure to have excellent schooling for his children, a church service exactly like his own to attend, and a ready market for any produce he may raise. After crossing the gulf to its northern shore and to another great valley called the valley of Sussex, in the Province of New Brunswick, where beautiful trees are scattered in groups such as those you see in an English park, I will ask you to view the great Province of Ontario, which is by far the wealthiest and most populous of any province in the Confederation. It has two millions of people, chiefly descended from English and Scottish stock. We will, if you please, place ourselves on a height not far from the famous whirlpool in the Niagara Rapids where poor Captain Webb recently met the death which, it may be almost said, he courted—for no living being has ever come from those rapids alive. The roaring river flows along in a deep and wide chasm upon our right, and we are standing on a ridge which dips down to lower land along the river side, in deep cliffs fringed with cedar and other wood. A tall monument in the shape of a gigantic column, crowned with a statue, is behind us. Toronto is one of the most prosperous of the young cities of the continent. It has 100,000 people, is becoming the centre of a rapidly extending net work of railways, and has an importance already great, and which must become far greater in the future. Only eighty years ago it was reclaimed from the primeval woods, yet it is already as strong in population as some of the small European States, and is sending out its multitudes annually to people the Far West, while the places they have left are being filled by the settlers from the Old World. The people are essentially British in character, having an intense pride in the successes which have hitherto crowned their efforts and blessed their province. They possess a very perfect system of self-government providing admirably for the training of their youth. There is not a school throughout its broad expanse which is not placed under the supervision of a master specially trained in the art of teaching at one of two great central institutions called normal schools at Toronto and

Ottawa. Each district is assessed for a school tax, always cheerfully paid, and insuring for all the children the benefits of a free education. The central Government has nothing to do with Education in Canada; this is a matter which is entirely left to the provincial Parliaments and regulated by them as they think best. In this universal assessment the rights of the Roman Catholic minority are carefully guarded. If at any place the Roman Catholics can show that they have a sufficient number of children to form the classes of a school, they receive an adequate amount for the support of their separate educational establishment. No children are compelled to attend, but practically all do so, because men wish to obtain the benefit of the assessment they are compelled to pay. The universities of this land, although too numerous, are good, and the University of Toronto bids fair in time to become sufficiently wealthy to attract the best professors, and to be fully equal to the demands made upon it by the rapidly-increasing numbers of students who, after living in denominational colleges around, receive the benefits of its examinations." After a graphic description of the picturesque surroundings of the fortress city of Quebec, the scene which met the eye of Wolfe before he fell in the moment of victory, the Marquis said :— "Yet another city, almost as beautifully placed as Quebec, is that of Montreal, the commercial capital, for it has the largest urban population of any. The ground here is not so tossed about as at Quebec, but one solitary hill, covered with beautiful wood, now formed into a charming park, rises out of the city, which spreads from the foot of the hill down to the bank of the St. Lawrence. The great tubular bridge, called after the Queen, spans the mighty river at this point below a series of rapids called the Lachine Falls." The noble Marquis then dealt with several characteristics of the Province of Manitoba, and gave a description of the Canadian Pacific Railway, which was excellently laid across a flat or rolling prairie, over which a train could proceed at almost any speed. "There is many a tract," continued his lordship, "where the meadow still appears untouched by the hand of man yet it has long ago, depend upon it, been bought, and bought for a good round sum, and is now being held

for a further advance in price. Why should a further advance be expected? The answer is simple. You need only look north, south, east and west, and everywhere you will see the wooden-planked house of the emigrant. Often a great patch of yellow wheat-field is bowing in the breezes; each train along the line you are following has, during the summer months, been carrying hundreds into Winnipeg and hundreds away from Winnipeg to the West. Hundreds more have taken the trails over the prairie for points to which railway companies are already directing their attention, and to which lines are already projected, or are in process of completion. The arrival of yet more and more will follow, and the consequent rise in the value of the land is looked upon as a certainty. Last year 50,000 entered this land of promise, and this year it is probable that the number has been yet greater. Never was a railway better endowed for the purpose of its existence; for the Canadian Pacific Railway has about 25,000,000 acres in this fertile belt, and of this vast amount they still at this present moment hold at least 17,000,000 acres, and having the power to choose the good lands, and being able to reject those which may be inferior, they became possessed when they undertook the line of a land-fortune which, with the 25,000,000 dollars in cash, was one of the richest ever granted. Some farming companies have accomplished wonders with the lands they possess, although they have as yet had them only two seasons. For instance, on the lands of a company called the Bell Farm Company, you may see plough riggs three or four miles in length." Having pointed out the characteristics of the different provinces in the Dominion, he said :—"Together they form a united country, for there is not any cause for discontent or quarrel among any of the members of this great family. They have a population of about 5,000,000, and soon will possess a far greater number. Indeed, it has been calculated that in all probability within the next 100 years they will have more people than we have in these islands to-day. They are thoroughly devoted to the connection, which exists between them and the mother country, a parent land which has allowed to its children the utmost liberty. If it had not been so, they would long ago have cast off the allegiance of which

they are now proud, and which is so useful to them, and will in the future be of such value to themselves. It is our duty to cherish and foster to the utmost those feelings of regard and loyalty which they cherish for us, only because the union with us is one of perfect freedom. We must remember at home what a strong nation their descendants must become, and how it is for our interest to make them satisfied to live under the flag we serve, for commerce always follows the flag, and a greater commerce both for them and for us will be obtained by an adhesion to the sentiment which made them one with ourselves. These countries offer to our youth, unable to find a proper out-let at home, an unfailing field of success. There is hardly a man who has left these shores and has cast his lot with them who has not found it to his benefit. With the single exception of the comparatively few Chinese upon the Pacific coast—a number not encouraged—their population consists of elements which have made our own so strong, and exhibits the blended blood of the strongest European races. Almost everywhere our tongue predominates, and our own customs are observed. With the Dominion of Canada and the Australian continent in close relation to England, she need never fear that the proud position she has gained in the world can be shaken or even questioned." (Loud cheers.)

APPENDIX B.

The following is a report of the speech delivered by His Excellency the Governor-General, after distributing the prizes at the school entertainment in the Opera House, on Friday last, December 23, 1878. His Excellency said :—

LADIES AND GENTLEMEN, and my young friends, the pupils of the Public Schools,—Let me express to you the pleasure I feel in being with

you to-night, in being able to wish you all a merry Christmas and a happy New Year, and of having an opportunity of giving to the successful candidates for honours of prizes which they have so well won in the competitions which have taken place. I congratulate them upon their laurels, and I wish, after handing them the proof of their success, to say to them how fortunate I consider them to be, in that their lot has been cast in a land where education is so much prized, and where, both in the Public Schools and in the Separate Schools, it is so well known how to give effect to the value set by all the community upon the thorough and universal training of the youth of the country. I have heard men who have come from England and Scotland say, on learning of the manner in which schools are sown broadcast in Ontario, and on understanding the system of education adopted here, and the nature of tuition given, "I wish that I in my time had had only the tenth part of the schooling which is given to the boys and girls in Canada." Let me tell you what lately brought home to my mind, in the most striking way, the consideration and care the Canadians bestow upon their schools. At the great Paris Exhibition this year, where the things in which each nation took an especial pride were paraded before the eyes of the world, the space allotted to Canada was largely occupied with the books, the atlases, and the furniture of all kinds used here in the schools, while no other country seemed to have thought of exhibiting anything of the kind. It was remarked how wise it was of this young country to show these things, for it told the world that she does not only invite to her fair and untilled lands the self-reliant and honest among the crowded populations of Europe, but it told how well the sons of the emigrant, as well as of the resident, were cared for, and educated in the Provinces of the Dominion. I am afraid that with many of the books shown at Paris, our young friends are much better acquainted than many of us, their elders, can now pretend to be; and I am sure that many of the clever young Canadians whom you see before you, could give us, whose learning has become rusty, many a bit of knowledge which would still stand us in good stead. The exhibition at Paris from your schools filled up what some said was a blank, namely,

the absence of any of the fruits of your wonderful harvests, and of any machinery from Canada. It was said, I remember, that the fruit could not be carried, but perhaps it was owing to a wish not to wound the susceptibilities of the Old World that none of the beautiful products of your orchards were there, and because you did not wish that any of your modest-looking but unapproachable *pommes grises*, or blushing and splendid Pippin apples, should appear in the character of apples of discord. It may have been owing to the same wish not to excite unduly and unnecessarily the envy of others, that no machinery was exhibited from Canada, and that while other nations were making the great building resound and vibrate to the whirr of wheels driven by steam; you did not, even by so much as a picture, remind the Parisians of your wealth in water power as well as in steam, and there was nothing to show the citizen of London or of Paris, who supposes the Thames or the Seine to be the greatest streams on earth, why he should be ashamed of himself if he could but look upon the Ottawa or the St. Lawrence. But the school display made up for any blank, and under the shadow of the magnificent Canadian lumber trophy which adorned the palace, reaching to the roof, and which demonstrated the wealth of your forests, were the implements which you use for the cultivation of your greatest treasure—the ready brains and quick intelligence of your youth. I am glad to meet some of those to-night for whom all that preparation is made; and first, I would say to those who have not this year been among the prize winners, that I shall hope to see some of their names in the opposite category another year. "Better luck next time" is a good saying, but "Never say die" is perhaps a better. Try again, and yet again, and you will succeed. Many a man begins, and has begun in all times of the world, at the first rung of the ladder, who finds himself, if he will only give his own gifts their due, at the top at the end. I do not know that I need recommend to you that most delightful book of history, "The Tales of a Grandfather," written by Sir Walter Scott. He describes, as few can, the despair of the Scottish king, who lay, tired to death, and pondering whether he should or should not try again the apparently hopeless task to deliver his country from her

strong and terrible enemies; and how a spider, spinning her web in the rafters over his head, was seen by him to fail again and again, and yet again, until eight times she had endeavoured to fix a thread, and eight times she had found the space too great to span; and how he said within himself, "If she try again and fail, I too shall deem my task hopeless;" but the ninth time the attempt was made and did not fail, and I need not pursue the story further, or tell you how Scotsmen look back, through more than five centuries, on the resolve then taken by Bruce with feelings of gratitude and pride which can never fade and die. But there are other cases of men who had become famous for their ability to do that which at first seemed impossible. Let me mention one (to come down to our own times) because his name is widely known and honoured as one of the greatest financiers of our day. I allude to Mr. Gladstone, who, as you know, was the last Prime Minister in Great Britain and was acknowledged by both parties in the State to be one of the best Finance Ministers who ever presided over the National Exchequer. When Mr. Gladstone was a young man, and was about to go to the university (as several of you are now about to leave school for college), he told his father that there was one branch of learning in which he must not expect his son to distinguish himself, and that was in mathematics, as he had no turn for figures. He went to the university, and he came out as what is called a "double first," that is, he proved himself to have become as superior to others in mathematics as in the classical studies, and took first honours in both. I need not tell you here, in this free and happy country, that it is quite unnecessary for any one to have any artificial advantage in getting to the head of a profession. Industry will find a way, here perhaps more easily than in the old country, though there it is open to all to rise to the highest places. I will only cite one other instance of remarkable success, because it is within my knowledge. It is the case of a man who was one of the greatest shipbuilders on the Clyde, and who built, among many other vessels, the splendid war-ship, the *Black Prince*, which was lately at Halifax, under command of one of the Queen's sons, the Duke of Edinburgh. The builder of that vessel died

lately, one of the wealthiest and most successful of Glasgow's great ship-builders, and had furnished more fine vessels to the mercantile and war marine of Great Britain than perhaps any one in his time, for he lived to a good old age. His fortune was made by his own strong hand, good head and honest heart. His name was Robert Napier, and I cannot wish you a better career than his, or that you should seek your fortune with greater uprightness and courage. I heartily wish continued success to you who have received prizes this evening. Allow me to hint to you that you must not relax your exertions. If I may use the metaphor, you have learned to swim, but many a stroke is necessary before you can hope to reach your goal. Determine what your goal shall be, and strike out straight for it. You have a variety of pursuits in this country. Determine to be of use to the land which has given you birth. Determine to be a credit to it. Remember you are Canadians, and remember what this means. It means that you belong to a people who are loyal to their Queen, whom they reverence as one of the most perfect of women, and as their Sovereign; and who see in her the just ruler under whose impartial sway the various races, creeds and nationalities of this great Empire are bound together in happiness and unity. But to be loyal means even more than this. It means that you are true to your duties to your fellow-countrymen, and that you will work with and for all, for the common weal in brotherhood and tolerance. It means, finally, that you will be true to your self-respect, that you will do nothing unworthy of the love of your God, who made you in his image, and set you in this fair land. I believe that you will each and all of you be loyal and true Canadians, that you will devote your energies throughout your lives for the good of your native province, and for the welfare of this wide Dominion, and I feel in speaking to you that I address those whose children will assuredly be the fathers of a mighty nation.

APPENDIX C.

During a visit to Kingston in 1879, the degree of Doctor of Laws of Queen's College was conferred upon the Governor-General, and an address was presented by the Trustees. His Excellency, in acknowledging the honour conferred, said :—

Mr. Chancellor, Principal Grant, and Gentlemen,—Believe me I am deeply sensible of the honour you have conferred upon me by conferring upon me the degree of Doctor of Laws at this time and in this place. I say at this time, because it is a time in which we have been sent here to represent her Majesty ; and at this place, because here I see represented every section, creed, and class of the great community of Canada. I accept the honour, if you will allow me to do so, not because I myself am worthy of it, for I feel deeply my own unworthiness, but as a recognition of the position which has been conferred upon me by the grace of the Sovereign. (Cheers.) I am glad that it has taken place here, because it has just been pointed out to me we are in the front of that building in which formerly met the Parliament of Canada, and which, good building as it is, when compared with the great and handsome Parliament Buildings now at Ottawa, gives a just impression of the progress and advancement made in a short while in this great country. The only personal claim I have to represent her Majesty in this country, is that I have had some experience in that great law-making assembly in Great Britain, her House of Commons. But here I occupy a position unknown in the constitution of foreign countries, as a political doctor, because whatever prescriptions I give must be such that they can hardly be visible to or appreciated by the public. (Laughter.) They must be written in invisible ink—(laughter)—and I can only give a prescription at all when I meet with other physicians in consultation ; and any remedy must be given, not by myself, although it may be administered by any others of those whom I meet in consultation. (Great laughter.) This is a peculiar position, and one which is totally incomprehenible to many foreign doctors. (Loud laughter.)

But I am glad to see by your presence and by the kindness of your reception to-day, and by the manner in which you are working out your political destinies, that you know the value and importance of such a position. (Applause.) I thank you for the kindliness of your reception, and I assure Mr. Chancellor and Principal, that I shall always look back with pride and pleasure to the day on which I received this academical distinction at the hands of the authorities of Queen's College. (Loud cheering.)

APPENDIX D.

In acknowledging the address he said :—

To the Trustees of the University of Queen's College :—Gentlemen,—I am much rejoiced at learning from you of the large number of students at present attending the Queen's College, and hail this as a proof that the high tone of the instruction here imparted, and the excellence of all matters connected with the organization and management of this seat of learning, have challenged the attention and won the entire confidence and approbation of the people of this part of the Province. I don't know whether a general holiday is the best occasion on which to enter an abode of learning ; but you will agree with me that it is not only learning which makes a man wise, but that his heart and his affections have also something to do in the promotion of wisdom. To-day your preparation for the future, in the matter of labour in gathering knowledge, is laid aside in order that you may let the heart speak and show gratitude for the blessings you now enjoy, and that your fathers have bequeathed to you in the liberty enjoyed under our gracious Queen, the best interpreter of the best constitution ever perfected by any nation. (Cheers.) We thank you in her name for the welcome accorded to us, and we identify ourselves with you in the satisfaction you must experience in the ceremonial of to-day,

for in the achievement of the task of raising so large a sum of money, the inhabitants of Kingston show that they wish their children to follow the loyal, prudent footsteps of those who are proud of the name of this city, and are resolved that the next generation shall receive their instruction from no foreign hands, but at home. (Cheers.) Just as Kingston in former days knew how to defend herself and keep her own, so will you on the field of learning ensure that no ground gained by the genius, the labour and the science of former days be lost, but that, strong in the conquests of the past, you students may be free to undertake fresh work, and that each man for himself may advance on new paths of progress. (Loud cheers.)

LADIES and GENTLEMEN,—Now that the first stone of the new college has been laid, let me congratulate you who have met here on this auspicious day. My observations will not take much time, and shall be brief, because, with the best voice I can command, I fear it is perfectly impossible for me to make my utterances reach over so large an area and be audible to so great an audience as that I have the honour of seeing before me to-day. Indeed, if it were probable that some of these young men who are here as students would, in after life, have the honour of addressing so great a multitude of their fellow-countrymen, I should certainly advise the authorities of the college to erect a chair for teaching the art of elocution—(applause)—so that the volume of the voice might be increased to reach much further than I am afraid is possible for me to-day. But let me join with you in wishing continued success to the Queen's College University at Kingston—(applause)—to associate myself with you in the hope that this new building will long stand as a monument to the generosity of the townspeople of this generation—(applause) —and to the talent of the architect who has designed so handsome and imposing a structure. (Cheers.) I shall not inflict upon you many observations upon the subject of education, for I know no ears to which such observations would sound more trite than those of the people of Ontario, who have shown by the ample and magnificent provision which they have made for education in this province, how all-important they

consider it is, that this growing population, extending as it is so rapidly, and being recruited from almost all quarters of the world, should receive a thorough and well grounded training, and be well instructed in all learning and knowledge. (Applause.) I trust that this college may be a home of happy memories to all who shall receive their education here and who will go forth to spread its renown far and wide. (Loud cheers.) This place is already comparatively old, and I must consider this town of Kingston, which has already made its mark in the history of this country, as fortunate in possessing a university—for certainly by the possession of such an institution, one of those wants is supplied which is rather too apt to be visible in a new and enterprising country. (Applause.) Where many are rather apt to suppose that sufficient is done by a school education for the practical and rougher life, which is the lot of many here, I am sure that all present value the higher training to be alone obtained in a university. (Applause.) It would be superfluous to dwell upon the value of the completion and of the elaboration of education imparted by such an institution, for large as Canada is, the world is even larger—(applause)—and by such a higher training avenues are opened throughout every profession in England and her great dependencies, for there is no office in this vast Empire which is not open to Canadian talent. (Loud applause.) It is on this ground that I believe we can confidently appeal to the generosity of the wealthy, that generosity which is the mainspring of every institution in a free country. (Cheers.) It was in 1836 that it was said by those who founded the college, that "a deep and wide foundation had been laid, a foundation capable of extension," and I rejoice that now in the lifetime of the generation which has succeeded to that in which those words were spoken, there is so fair a promise of the completion of the work, and that those aspirations will be realized. (Applause.) And now let me mention one other bond of union between the students of this college and myself, and another cause of sympathy, for with your honoured and learned Principal I have this bond of fellowship, that we were both friends—and I may also say pupils—of a great preacher and a very beloved man, not the least of whose merits in your eyes will be that it

was owing to his persuasion that your late Principal undertook the charge of this college. (Loud cheers.) And I believe it was also owing to his initiative that your present Principal undertook a charge in Canada, an action which ultimately led up to his present position where he is honoured and revered by you all. I allude to the late Rev. Norman Macleod. (Loud cheers.) And gentlemen, I have one other cause of feeling a fellowship with you, and that is, that I had the advantage for sometime of being a student at a Scottish university, and in very much I trace points of resemblance between the system of your university and that which obtained at home, and especially in this, that although founded by a Scotchman, this institution of Queen's College is one absolutely free and open to every denomination. (Applause.) Indeed this institution is in its features so much like the great universities at home, the great University of Edinburgh, for example, to whose proportions I hope you will in course of time attain, that I almost expect to see some gentleman make a proposal which will fill the only serious want I detect in your organization, and that is, that there is no provision here for a Celtic chair for the teaching of the Gaelic language. I am sure that in this opinion all our Irish friends will join, for what is a Highlander but an Irishman? (Laughter and applause.) What is he but a banished Irishman?—(renewed laughter)—speaking a language which I am sure would be pronounced by the ancient Four Masters to be a mutilated form of the old Irish language. (Great laughter and cheers.) And now that I have mentioned Scottish students, I am sure you will not think I am making any invidious comparison when I allude to the noble example I have seen set by them in the determination and energy with which I have known them to prosecute their studies. (Hear, hear.) I have known at St. Andrew's men go up to the university so little able to afford the necessary money for their stay there, that they have apprenticed themselves to resident tradesmen in the town, and have risen at I do not know what hour of night or morning, and have gone through the whole of the manual labour necessary for their temporary profession—(loud applause)—and after this exhausting labour have attended throughout the day at their

classes in the university and have managed there to take a high place with their fellow students. (Loud applause.) I am sure you will not think I mention this because I imagine that anybody is not capable of the same effort, for although wealth is much more evenly divided here than it is in Scotland, I believe you are here animated by the same spirit. (Cheers.) I remember mentioning the example of the Scottish students to a famous and learned professor of Cambridge, and the late Professor Whewell, of Trinity, and he thought that an invidious comparison was intended, for he sharply replied to me, "Well, there is nothing to prevent you working here." (Great laughter.) This is not the way in which you will take my little story. I am sure there is not only nothing to prevent you working here, but that there is everything to make you do so and I am confident the students there will take advantage of their opportunities, and do their best to make the name of a Canadian an honoured designation throughout the world. (Loud and long continued applause.)

APPENDIX E.

The opening of an Art Institute at Montreal in 1879 gave occasion to the following reply to an address :—

Ladies and Gentlemen,—This is the first occasion, I believe, on which a large company, representing much of the influence and wealth of this great city, has met together in order formally to inaugurate the opening of the buildings of an Art Institute. Through the kindness of the President and Vice-President, I have had already an opportunity to-day to inspect the works with which this city, through the munificence of Mr. Gibb, has been endowed. I think Montreal can be honestly and warmly congratulated, not only upon the possession of a collection which will go far to make her Art Gallery one of the most notable of her institutions,

but on having succeeded in getting possession of funds enough, at a time by no means propitious, to give a home to this collection in the Gallery in which we are assembled, and to have erected a building large enough to exhibit to advantage many other pictures besides those belonging to the bequest. It is perhaps too customary that the speeches of one in my position should express an over-sanguine view of the hopes and aspirations of the various communities in the country, and I believe the utterances of a Governor-General may often be compared to the works of the great English painter, Turner, who, at all events in his late years, painted his pictures so that the whole of the canvas was illuminated and lost in a haze of azure and gold, which, if it could be called truthful to Nature, had, at all events, the effect of hiding much of what, if looked at too closely, might have been considered detrimental to the beauty of the scene. (Applause.) If I were disposed to accept the criticisms of some artists, I should be inclined to endorse the opinion I have heard expressed, that one of the few wants of this country is a proper appreciation and countenance of Art ; but the meeting here to-day to inaugurate the reign of Art in Montreal enables me to disprove such an assertion, and to gild over with a golden hue more true than that of many of Turner's pictures this supposed spot upon the beauty of our Canadian atmosphere. Certainly in Toronto, here and elsewhere, gentlemen have already employed their brush to good effect. We may look forward to the time when the influence of such associations as yours may be expected to spread until we have here, what they formerly had in Italy, such a love of Art that, as was the case with the great painter, Correggio, our Canadian artists may be allowed to wander over the land scot free of expense, because the hotel-keepers will only be too happy to allow them to pay their bills by the painting of some small portrait, or of some sign for "mine host." (Laughter and applause.) Why should not we be able to point to a Canadian school of painting, for in the appreciation of many branches of art, and in proficiency in a science, Canada may favourably compare with any country. Only the other day Mrs. Scott-Siddons told me that she found her Canadian audiences more enthusiastic and intelligent than

any she had met. Our Dominion may claim that the voices of her daughters are as clear as her own serene skies : and who can deny that in music, Nature has been most ably assisted by Art, when from one of the noble educational establishments in the neighbourhood of this city, Mademoiselle Albani was sent forth to charm the critical audiences of Europe and America ? Canada may hold her head high in the kindred fields of Science ; for who is it who has been making the shares of every Gas Company in every city fall before the mere rumours of his genius but a native Canadian, Mr. Edison, the inventor of the electric light ? In another branch of Art her science must also be conceded. In photography it cannot be denied that our people challenge the most able competition. (Applause.) I have heard it stated that one of the many causes of the gross ignorance which prevails abroad with reference to our beautiful climate, is owing to the persistence with which our photographers love to represent chiefly our winter scenes. But this has been so much the case, and these photographs excite so much admiration, that I hear that in the old country the practice has been imitated, so that if there may have been harm at first the very beauty of these productions has prevented its continuance, because they are no longer distinctively Canadian, and the ladies in the far more trying climates of Europe are also represented in furs by their photographers, so that the fashion is no longer a distinguishing characteristic of our photography ; in proof of this I may mention that in a popular song which has obtained much vogue in London, the principal performer sings :—

> " I've been photographed like this,
> I've been photographed like that,
> I've been photographed in falling snow,
> In a long furry hat."

No doubt these winter photographs do give some of our friends in the old country the belief that it is the normal habit of young Canadian ladies to stand tranquilly in the deep snow, enjoying a temperature of 33° below zero—(laughter) ;—and it would certainly give a more correct idea of our weather were our Canadian ladies and gentlemen to be represented, not

only in bright sunshine, but also amongst our beautiful forest glades in summer, wearing large Panama hats, and protected by mosquito veils; but I suppose there are obstacles in the way, and that even photographers, like other mortals, find it difficult properly to catch the mosquitoes. (Renewed laughter.) I think we can show we have good promise, not only of having an excellent local exhibition, but that we may in course of time look forward to the day when there may be a general Art Union in the country; a Royal Academy whose exhibitions may be held each year in one of the capitals of our several Provinces; an academy which may, like that of the old country, be able to insist that each of its members or associates should, on their election, paint for it a diploma picture; an academy which shall be strong and wealthy enough to offer, as a prize to the most successful students of the year, money sufficient to enable them to pass some time in those European capitals where the masterpieces of ancient Art can be seen and studied. Even now, in the principal centres of population, you have shown that it is perfectly possible to have a beautiful and instructive exhibition; for besides the pictures bequeathed to any city, it may always be attainable that an exhibition of pictures be had on loan, and that there be shown besides the productions in both oil and water-colour of the artists of the year. It may be said that in a country whose population is as yet incommensurate with its extent, people are too busy to toy with Art; but, without alluding to the influence of Art on the mind, which has been so ably expressed in your address, in regard to its elevating and refining power, it would surely be a folly to ignore the value of beauty and design in manufactures; and in other countries blessed with fewer resources than ours, and in times which, comparatively, certainly were barbarous, the works of artists have not only gained for them a livelihood, but have pleased and occupied some of the busiest men of the time, the artists finding in such men the encouragement and support that is necessary. Long ago in Ireland the beautiful arts of illumination and painting were carried on with such signal success that Celtic decoration, as shown in the beautiful knotted and foliated patterns that still grace so many of the tombstones and crosses of Ireland and of the west

of Scotland, passed into England, and, more strangely, even into France. The great monarch, Charlemagne, was so enchanted with the designs and miniatures of an Irish monk, that he persuaded him to go to work at Paris, and for nearly two centuries afterwards the brilliant pages of French Bibles, Missals, and Books of Hours showed the influence of the culture, the talent, and the tastes of Erin. Surely here there should be opportunity and scope enough for the production of the works of the painter's hand. The ancient states of Italy, her cities and communities of the Middle Ages, were those who cherished most their native painters, and the names of many of those who covered the glowing canvases of Italy with immortal work are known often from the designation of some obscure township where they were born, and where they found their first generous recognition and support. Here in this great Province, full of the institutions and churches founded and built by the piety of past centuries, as well as by the men now living, there should be far more encouragement than in poorer countries of old for the decoration of our buildings, whether sacred or educational. The sacred subjects which moved the souls of the Italian, German, Flemish, and Spanish masters are eternal, and certainly have no lesser influence upon the minds and characters of our people. And if legendary and sacred Art be not attempted, what a wealth of subjects is still left you,—if you leave the realm of imagination and go to that of the Nature which you see living and moving around you, what a choice is still presented. The features of brave, able, and distinguished men of your own land, of its fair women ; and in the scenery of your own country, the magnificent wealth of water of its great streams ; in the foaming rush of their cascades, overhung by the mighty pines or branching maples, and skirted with the scented cedar copses ; in the fertility of your farms, not only here, but throughout Ontario also ; or in the sterile and savage rock scenery of the Saguenay—in such subjects there is ample material, and I doubt not that our artists will in due time benefit this country by making her natural resources and the beauty of her landscapes as well known as are the picturesque districts of Europe, and that we shall have a school here worthy of our dearly loved Domin-

. It now only remains for me to declare this gallery open, and to hope
t the labours of the gentlemen who have carried out this excellent de-
n will be rewarded by the appreciation of a great public.

APPENDIX F.

During a visit to Toronto, in 1879, the Governor-General had occasion
speak as follows :-

GENTLEMEN,—In rising to return you my heartfelt thanks for the loyal
l cordial manner in which you have received the toast of the health of
Queen's representative, I thank my learned and honourable friend on
left for the manner in which he has proposed that toast, and you,
ntlemen, for the way in which you have been good enough to receive
I knew that in Canadian company that toast would be received with
honours, because I believe there is no nation in this world which has
re profound love for its Sovereign than the Canadian people. (Loud
ers.) With reference to the Prince of Wales, to whose visit you have
de allusion, I know that he was delighted, as was also the Duke of
nnaught, with the visit they paid to Canada, and they have both ex-
ssed a confident hope that during my term of office they may revisit
nadian soil. (Loud cheering.) With regard to ourselves personally, I
ll accept with gratitude everything that has fallen to-night from your
quent lips, sir with regard to the Princess, my wife. (Great cheering.)
t as for myself, I must demur to the excessive kindness of some of
ir expressions ; and although it may be a bold opinion for a layman
lay down in the presence of so many distinguished in the law, I be-
re my learned friend has almost for the first time—and I hope for the
t—in his life departed from that attitude of strict impartiality which
s his duty, as well as my own, to maintain. (Great laughter and cheer-

ing.) I have a theory on the subject, of which I will let you into the secret. My honourable friend has confided to me that it was his painful duty to make some very severe observations from the Bench to-day. I think that it may be possibly owing to a natural reaction of feeling, that he has found it almost obligatory to make some observations in my favour to-night, almost too kind. (Loud laughter.) We have been delighted with the reception we have met with in Toronto, and I must say that it has been a matter of good fortune, in my opinion, that we have been able to visit this great city at a time when its citizens are occupied with the great show which is being held within a short distance of its limits, and which is a most remarkable exhibition to have been set on foot and carried out by any city. (Cheers.) And in a few days we shall not only have had the pleasure of inspecting the exhibits, but of seeing some of the live stock which is now enjoying such favour not only in Canada, but, also, luckily for Europe, over the water. That examination will be for me one of peculiar interest. I look forward to that trade developing a new and—as I trust it will be—a permanent source of revenue to the country. (Cheers.) I see you have Landseer's pictures of "Peace" and "War" upon your walls. I know of no more striking contrast that can be seen between peace and war than at Quebec, for instance, where under the frowning guns of that magnificent fortress the air is daily full of the lowing of cattle and the bleating of sheep, and vast numbers are to be seen being embarked upon the large and fine vessels of the Allan Line for transport to Europe. (Cheers.) We may congratulate Canada not only that she has begun that trade, but that she has done so in so energetic a fashion, that, though the shippers expected there would be but little traffic so late this year, the trade has been carried on with increasing volume throughout the autumn, and depend upon it, it will bring you good return, not only to the farmers already here, but by bringing more people to Canada. These people are the class you want, and I believe that for every few hundred cattle or sheep you send to Liverpool, you have every prospect of getting in exchange a stout English farmer. (Loud cheers.) Gentlemen, I hardly expected that upon this, my first official visit, I should have had

the opportunity of expressing my gratitude to the Toronto Club for entertaining me in so friendly a fashion at so pleasant a banquet. In meeting you here to-night, I feel I am in the presence of a representative assembly of those who lead the intellectual and commercial life of this city, one of the greatest already, and at the same time one of the most promising, not only in the Dominion but on the American continent. Before you, then, gentlemen, I wish I could find words warm enough to give you an idea of the manner in which we have been touched by the efforts made in our behalf by the citizens of Toronto. (Loud cheers.) It would not be reasonable to seek any justification of such kind feeling, but, at all events, I can say to you that, if a hearty and earnest interest in every phase of your national life can be taken as an excuse for such welcome, this justification, at all events, exists to the full. (Loud and prolonged cheering.) In one sense also, I am no stranger to your affairs, for I do not feel that in studying Canada I have embarked on a sea hitherto unknown to me. It is not only since my arrival here that I have watched with unflagging enthusiasm the current of events which is so surely leading this country to the full enjoyment of a great inheritance, for long before we landed on your shores much of your history and of your present condition was well known to me. A brief visit, paid many years ago, could give me but little real insight into your condition, but every man in England who has had anything to do with public life has, since the Confederation of the British North American Provinces, considered his political studies as wholly wanting if a pretty thorough knowledge of your resources and position were not included in his survey of the Empire. (Cheers.) Confederation has had this advantage, that your destinies have been presided over by men who had weight and authority at home, and who were able to put before the English people, in attractive form, the resources of this country. Especially was this the case during the six and a half years Lord Dufferin has been in this country; for his speeches, giving in so poetical a form, and with such mastery of diction and such a grasp of comprehension, an account of your material and political condition, were universally read and universally admired. (Loud cheers.) Perhaps

in former days, and before the country had become one, so much attention would not have been given to your affairs, but since Confederation we all know in England– every politician in England knows—that he is not to consider this country as a small group of disconnected colonies, but as a great and consolidated people, growing in importance not only year by year, but hour by hour. (Great cheering.) You now form a people for whom the Colonial Office and Foreign Office alike are desirous to act with the utmost strength of the Empire in forwarding your interests ; and in speaking through the Imperial Foreign Office, it is impossible that you should not remember that it is not only the voice of two, three, four or five millions, as the case may be, that you speak, but the voice of a nation of over forty millions. (Great cheering.) As I said before, I believe that in former days perhaps the interest was not so lively, although perhaps it would be unjust to say that too strongly, because within the last few months, as well as in past years, we have had striking examples of how willing Great Britain is to undertake warlike expenditure for colonies by no means as united or as important as Canada. (Prolonged cheers.) But the feeling with regard to Canada as a mere congeries of colonies, and Canada as one people and Government, may perhaps be compared to the different feelings that a mother may be supposed to have in the pride with which she may regard a nursery full of small infants, and the far different pride with which she looks upon the career and stature of her grown-up and eldest son. (Laughter and cheers.) To be sure, as it is with all sons and all mothers, little passing and temporary misconceptions may occasionally occur, and which only show how deep in reality is their mutual love. (Laughter.) The mother may sometimes think it sad that her child has forgotten some little teaching learnt on her knee, and that one or two of the son's opinions smack of foreign notions—she may think that some of his doings tend not only to injure her, but himself also and the world at large. (Great laughter.) Perhaps, sometimes, he thinks on his part that it is a pity old people cannot put themselves in the place of younger natures. (Uproarious laughter.) But if such is the tenor of the thought which may sometimes occupy the mother and the child, let

no one dream for a moment that their affection has become less deep, or that true loyalty of nature is less felt. (Loud cheering.) They are one in heart and mind; they wish to remain so, and shall remain so; and I should like to see the man who dare come between them. (Tremendous cheering.) In saying this, gentlemen, I express what may be regarded as my first impressions of the feelings which animate you, and I believe that when I leave you my last impressions will be identical. (Loud cheering.) And now, gentlemen, the topics on which a Governor-General may speak without offence are somewhat limited—laughter—although he is expected to be the advertiser-general of one of the largest countries in the world—great laughter and applause—an empire so large that the study of of its proportions is, I think, much more like the study of astronomy than the study of geography. (Laughter and applause.) It is perhaps best that he should speak on generalities; but in making my first appearance among you I may be expected to record other general impressions. I may perhaps be permitted to mention a subject which is generally understood as giving a good opening for conversation and acquaintance, and likely to lead to no serious difference of opinion, namely, the subject of the weather. (Roars of laughter.) I can now speak with some authority on that momentous topic—(laughter)—because I have now spent a winter, a spring, a summer, and a part of an autumn in Canada, and I believe that any one who has had a similar experience with me will agree that the seasons and climate enjoyed here are singularly pleasant and salubrious. (Cheers.) You have, gentlemen, real seasons—there is a real winter and a real summer. (Loud laughter.) You are not troubled with shams in that respect—(laughter)—no shoddy manufactures of that nature are imported over here from Europe, where winter is often like a raw summer and summer like a wet winter. How different has been the reality of your winter, for as an old woman once wrote home to her friends in Scotland, "All the children here may run about in the snow without wetting their feet." (Great laughter and cheers.) We have only to look at that column on which a splendid bunch of peaches is hanging to see a summer trophy which should bring many to our door; but it is only a small sam-

ple of a vast crop of a similar nature which you have in Western Ontario, for as I am informed by my honourable friend on my right, Mr. Mackenzie, the peaches are often given to the pigs. (Great laughter.) The pleasant and bracing seasons of Canada can be enjoyed in a country without its equal, for nowhere has the settler a more varied range of choice in the scenery, the locality, the soil which will finally determine him where to found a home. His fortune may be compared to that of a man entering one of those new houses where each may have his own flat—a magnificent abode, where if he wish not to travel far, to be easily reached and visited by his friends, he may remain in the rooms of the ground-floor,—our spacious Maritime Provinces, where he will find himself very near his fishmonger—(cheers and laughter)—close to the old tradesmen with whom he has dealt in Europe, and warmed by a great kitchen well furnished with a store of Pictou coal. (Laughter and cheers.) If he prefer other apartments he may ascend to those great and most comfortable rooms, our ancient and populous Provinces of Quebec and Ontario—the first-floor rooms of our Canadian mansion, which are so amply provided with the old associations which he may love; while, if still more active, he may select accommodation in the vast chambers of the second floor—the wonderful districts of the North-West, which have been so bountifully furnished by beneficent Nature, that he will require but little capital to make his abode exactly according to his own taste. (Loud cheers.) And if he prefers another and still more airy location—(laughter)—he may go on again and inhabit our recently erected and lofty story of the Rocky Mountain District, near which he would again find an ample supply of coal, nearly as good as that which he found "down below." (Applause.) He will be none the less fortunate when he makes the acquaintance of the master of this modern mansion, when he finds that everything is ruled in order and prosperity by him, and that his name is the Canadian House of Commons. (Loud applause.) And now, dropping all fanciful metaphors, I must speak in more serious terms for a moment, and express my admiration for that most able House, the excellence of whose debates would be a credit to any assembly. (Cheers.) During its session I have sometimes

been reminded of an exclamation of the late Baron Bunsen, the German diplomatist and author, whose residence in London as Prussian Ambassador at the Court of St. James's has caused him to be affectionately remembered in England. Chevalier Bunsen, looking on at the proceedings of the House of Commons, said that to him it was a marvel how an Englishman could ever rest until he had sought to become a member of that Assembly, where the Ministers of the Sovereign, and they who endeavour to win a share in the government of a powerful people, met face to face as champions of different policies to discuss before the country the principles which should guide a mighty nation. As in England, so here, let no one turn his back on political life as too hard, as bringing too much contention, or as occasioning too much unpleasantness. One of the worst signs of a country's condition is, when they who have leisure, or property, or social influence look upon public life as too dirty for them, and hang back from the honourable rivalry, allowing other hands to have a commanding share in government. (Hear, Hear.) I am confident that this will not be the case here, and long may it be before a Canadian prefers his ease, if he may command it, to the noblest labour to which he can be called by the voice of his fellow-citizens, a share in the government of his country, in her Parliament. (Cheers.)

In striving to be be a member of the Dominion Parliament, or to have a potent voice in the election of such a one, each man, whatever may be his circumstances, must feel that it is a high and proper ambition to do what in him lies to direct the policy of this Royal Commonwealth, which sees its will expressed by the Cabinet—which is but a Committee of the Parliament elected by the people—carried out loyally and fully by the Executive head of the Government. (Cheers.) To be sure you may say to me, you are speaking in ignorance—the Governor-General is not allowed to be present at the debates of Parliament. (Laughter.) Certainly, gentlemen, I am not allowed to be present and never have been. (Renewed laughter.) I have never even followed the example of my eminent predecessor, who has left me such a heritage of speeches at the Toronto Club. (Laughter and applause.) I have followed his example in making

a speech, but I have not followed his example in another case, for I am informed that he has heard debates of the house concealed by the friendly shadows behind the speaker's chair. (Loud cheers and laughter.) I have never placed myself in that position, and of course my knowledge is entirely derived from reports—of course I do not speak of newspaper reports. (Roars of laughter.) That is quite impossible—(renewed laughter)—because I am fully conscious that we should not put our trust in printers—(great laughter)—but I speak of other reports which are more trustworthy, and for which, of course, my responsible Ministers are responsible. (Laughter.)

I shall mention a particular rumour that has reached my ears, which is to the scarcely credible effect that the current of discussion is often not quite so tranquil as it might be assumed by outsiders, looking only at the harmonious outline of the buildings in which the members meet. (Great laughter.) Perhaps the reported occasional quickening of the political current, and the hurried words to which it gives rise, occur only because pure panegyric is distasteful, and a wholesome criticism is on the other hand preferred.

Believing this, I shall only venture to express the opinion, that if any spoken words fly too swiftly, it is because one bad habit, and one only, exists among the politicians of Canada. It is this—and I am sure you will realize the melancholy significance of the fact to which I am so reluctantly compelled to allude—it is, that Canadian politicians do not bring their wives with them to Ottawa. (Uproarious laughter.) I hope the recently developed doctrines of constitutional duty may still allow a Governor-General to take the initiative in making a suggestion, and my suggestion would be that the ladies should favour us with their presence at Ottawa, for I am certain that an alteration in this practice would soon put a stop to the reports to which I have drawn your attention, which some people may think may detract from the position of our celebrated, and alas! at Ottawa, too often celibate politicians. (Roars of laughter.) And now, gentlemen, I have only to thank you repeatedly and most earnestly for your welcome, and the citizens of Toronto I would thank,

through you, at large for the extreme kindness with which they have been pleased to receive us. But I believe, gentlemen, it is not mere kindness that is shown by such demonstrations as those we have recently seen. If it were that only, it would perhaps lose some of its significance. In the display made we have seen the outpouring of the heart of a people whose loyal passion is strong for the unity which binds a great History to a greater Present, and which, under the temperate sceptre of our beloved Queen, is leading Canada and Britain together in freedom to an assured and yet more glorious Future. (Cheers.)

APPENDIX G.

In 1880, it was resolved that an Agricultural and Industrial Arts Exhibition, supported by a Federal grant, should each year be held at some city of the Dominion. The first of these central and national meetings took place at Ottawa. It was largely attended, and opened by the Governor-General with these remarks:—

MR. PRESIDENT AND GENTLEMEN,—I thank you for the address which you have read to me, expressing that deep loyalty to the Queen which, not merely from hearsay, but from observation of the sentiments which animate the people of Canada, whether in the cities or in the country, I know to be real and universal. The Princess joins with me in asking you to accept our gratitude for your recognition of the interest we feel in the great efforts at present made, in various parts of Canada, to display to the best advantage the industrial achievements of our artisans. Some of the handiwork of our two largest Provinces can be seen in this building, while others are not unrepresented; and we have evidence of the skill which graces the strength of a new brother—the young giant of the west.*

*Manitoba.

Everywhere proof is given that the Canadian can hold his own in the rivalry that brings Art to bear on the great natural products around us, and this is not surprising when we know that he comes from the races which in Europe have been most renowned for the taste, the ingenuity, and the solidity of their workmanship. Where so many regions have but recently been peopled, there is, it need hardly be said, much to be done, and it is most satisfactory to see how each city and town is bending itself to the task to prove that there is no laggard in the patriotic competition. I have gladly attended several of these shows, and it is a feature peculiar to this country that the industrial exhibition so generally accompanies the agricultural show. Whether this shall always be the case as in the gathering inaugurated to-day, it will of course be for you to determine by experience of success in your venture in thus combining them. This is, perhaps, the first meeting to which more than a local character has been given. It will be a matter for your consideration, and for all in Canada interested in your endeavours, whether a novel practice be established here in moving to each Province in succession the Central Exhibition, without injury to the local fairs, which will, in any case, be held. If you decide to move the agricultural show from Province to Province in successive years, no new practice would thereby be espoused, for such has been the custom of the national societies of England, Scotland and Ireland. In the old countries the spaces to be traversed are much smaller, but the need of comparison between the various exhibits is also much less. The local shows are held there in almost every county, but the advantage derived from the annual moving of the national societies has been well expressed in the words of a former and justly beloved Viceroy of Ireland, who said that the experience the National Society had earned for itself had, by its annual movement, been carried through every part of the land, through each Province in turn ; and this had tended to fuse together the knowledge of the best specialities of each, whether in tillage or in pasture, in cereals or in green crops, or in the breeding and fattening of cattle. With us in Canada, if a similar practice were followed, we might perhaps add that comparison would benefit the proper employment of the best agri-

cultural machinery, for the manufacture of which our Canadian artisans have won high commendation at the greatest international contests. If you discuss these questions, I am sure you will do so, not with the view of benefiting one city or Province only, but in the spirit which sees in all common efforts a means of uniting our Canadian people, and an instrument to make a national feeling create a national prosperity. We may congratulate our countrymen that in the live stock of all kinds shown to-day, we have a representation of those vast resources which yield so much in excess of our own requirements that we can relieve the wants of older lands; and how great is the difference between the bygone traffic from the new world to enrich Europe and that which we now witness! In other days the southern seas were covered with the towering galleons of Spain, bringing the ingots of gold and silver, wrought in the mines of America through the cruel labour of thousands of enslaved Indians. This was the wealth which poured into the treasuries of a nation whose riches reared the colossal palaces of the Escurial, and the wondrous Minster of Seville. The creation of such prosperity meant a short-lived reign of luxury and cruelty—the lifting up of an old country for a time—the abasement of a new land. How different the happy and more lasting wealth with which we are able to endow Europe from Canada, when the parent land and the Dominion alike reap equal fruits from a bounteous harvest. Our treasure fleets are now laden with golden grain, and flocks and herds; with riches wrung from no servitude, but derived from the free and noble toil of a liberty-loving, independent and self-reliant people. It is to the men who have cleared the tangled forests, or have tilled the prairie lands, that we owe such great shows of agricultural wealth as those we have lately seen, and which prove how rich and inexhaustible are the veins of ore from which we can give enough and to spare.

May the endeavour of such a Society, assisted as it has been chiefly by individual efforts, but countenanced by the Dominion Government, be to extend for the general good of our country, the experience it earns and whatever success is secured by the co-operation of the citizens.

[During the delivery of the address the gates had been opened and the people allowed to come in so as to hear His Excellency's reply, and at its close they gave hearty cheering.]

APPENDIX H.

The first Exhibition of the Royal Canadian Academy of Art took place at Ottawa, in 1880. The experiment of collecting together the work of artists resident in the country was a success from the commencement, and the annual meetings since held have fully warranted the formation of a National Society, for the Promotion of Art. The Governor-General gave the opening address as follows :—

LADIES AND GENTLEMEN,—It is now my duty to declare this first exhibition of the Canadian Academy to be open to what, I am sure, will be an appreciative public. That this ceremony should take place to-day is characteristic of the energy with which any project likely to benefit our community is pushed in this country, for it is only ten months ago, on the occasion of the opening of the Local Art Gallery at Montreal, that the proposal for the institution of the Canadian Academy of Arts was made. To-day the Academy is to be congratulated not only upon being able to show the pictures and the works of art which you see around you this evening, but upon the favourable reception which the appearance of such an association has received from all classes. I have indeed seen nothing but the kindest criticism. Although I believe some gentlemen have been good enough to propose we should postpone the initiation of this institution for the present, and should wait for the short and moderate space of one hundred years, and look forward to its incorporation in the year of grace 1980. It is difficult to meet such gentle criticism, but the Academy may be allowed to suggest that although in the words of the

old saying, "art is long lived," yet that "life is short." Art will, no doubt, be in vigorous life in Canada a century hence, but, on the other hand, we must remember that at that time these gentle critics may have disappeared from the scene, and they will themselves allow that it is for the benefit of the Academy that it should begin its existence while still subject to their own friendly supervision. It is impossible to agree with the remark, that we have no material in Canada for our present purposes, when we see many excellent works on these walls ; and if some do not come up to the standard we may set ourselves, what is this but an additional argument for the creation of some association which shall act as an educator in these matters? Now, gentlemen, what are the objects of your present effort? A glance at the constitution of the Society will show your objects are declared to be the encouragement of industrial Art by the promotion of excellence of design, the support of Schools of Art throughout the country, and the formation of a National Gallery of Art at the seat of Government. The first of these objects, the encouragement of good design, receives an illustration in a room which I hope all present will make it a point to visit—a room on the second floor, where many tasteful and good designs have been exhibited in competition for prizes generously given by several gentlemen, who recognise the good effect such competitions are likely to have upon trade. Many of the best of these designs have been called forth by a prize offered by a member of the Legislature, and it is to be sincerely hoped that in future years his example, and the example of those who have acted in a similar manner, may be more widely and generally followed. English manufacture, as you know, has become famous for its durability ; French manufacture for its beauty and workmanship ; and here, where we have a people sprung from both races, we should be able to combine these excellencies, so that Canadian manufacture may hold a high place in the markets of the world. The next object of the association is to be worked out on the same lines by the support offered the local schools ; and here I must emphatically impress on all who care for the encouragement of Art in Canada, that however popular the Academy exhibitions may become, however much you

are able to strengthen its hands in assisting provincial efforts, the assistance it gives to any provincial schools can only supplement, and can never stand in the place of, provincial effort. It is true that the gentlemen belonging to the Academy give half of all they possess—one half of any surplus in all their revenues—in aid of the local efforts, but it is by no means likely that that amount will be great. As the exhibitions are to be held each year in a different city, so that each Province may in turn be visited, it will probably be found best that any donation which can be made shall be given to that town in which the yearly exhibition is held. I hope, for instance, that this year it may be possible to give a grant in aid of a local school to be formed at Ottawa. With regard to the third object I have mentioned, the gentlemen who have been appointed academicians have patriotically undertaken, as a guarantee of their interest in the welfare of Art in Canada, that it shall be a condition of the acceptance of the office of academician that they shall give, each of them, a picture which shall become national property, and be placed here in an Art gallery. These works, of which you already have several around you, will be at the disposal of one of the Ministers, who may be charged with this trust, and it will be in his option to decide whether they shall be exhibited in other parts of the country, or lent for purposes of Art instruction for a time to local schools. If you are not tired of these subjects, I would ask your attention for one moment to the organization by which it is proposed to accomplish these purposes. First, There are a certain number of gentlemen who, after the model of similar institutions in other countries, where the plan has been found to work well, have been chosen as academicians. These comprise not only painters, but architects also, and designers, engravers, and sculptors. There are others again, forming a wider circle, and following the same professions, who have been chosen as associates, from whose ranks the academicians in the future will be annually elected. These gentlemen, the academicians, will govern the Institution. They have already been supported by very many men in the country who follow other professions, and who will have nothing to do with the governing of the society, but who have been requested to join

and give their aid as entertaining a love for Art, and a desire that Art should be enabled to assist in the most practical manner the interests of country. It is probable that almost every gentleman of note in Canada will be upon this roll. So much, then, for the purposes undertaken, and the machinery by which these are to be accomplished. One word only as to the part which, at the request of several gentlemen, I have ventured temporarily to undertake. It seemed difficult, if not impossible, to get the body as at present constituted elected at the start, for scattered as the artists of the Dominion are, few knew the capabilities of others outside of his own neighbourhood. Following, as we will have to do here therefore, an English precedent, it was thought best that the first list should be a nominal one. However carefully this has been attempted, some omissions and faults have been made, and these will be corrected, for the plan followed at the commencement will not be pursued hereafter, but at a general meeting held during the time of the exhibitions, elections will form part of the business of the assembly. Although it may be for the interests of the Academy that the Governor-General of the day should be the patron of the society, you will find that the more self-governed it is the more healthful will be its prospects. At the outset the position of patron may be somewhat like the position of the useful but ugly instrument with which many of us are perhaps but too familiar, namely, the snow-plough. At the first formation of an artist society he may be expected to charge boldly into mountains of cold opposition, and to get rid of any ice crusts in front of the train, but after the winter of trial and probation, and difficulties of beginning are over, and the summer of success has come, his position, in regard to the artists, must be more like that of a figure-head. I have, however, great faith in the power of artists to make a figure-head useful as well as ornamental, although I do not know that they have shown a proof of this to-day by making their figure-head deliver a speech, which it is well known figure-heads never do, except on the strictest compulsion. You may remember that in old days in Greece, an artist named Pygmalion, carved a figure so beautiful that he himself fell in love with his work and infused his own life into the statue, so that

it found breath and movement. I shall not expect the Academy always to be in love with its figure-head, but I believe that you will be able to instil into him so much of your energy and vitality, that if the vessel gets into difficulties you may enable him to come down from his place, and even to give her a shove astern. Let me, at all events, express a hope, in which I believe all present will join, that the Canadian Academy, this fair vessel that we launch to-day, may never get into any trouble, but that from every city, and from every Province of the Dominion, she may receive a favouring breeze whenever or wherever she may show a canvas.

APPENDIX I.

At Quebec, upon the festival of St. Jean Baptiste, on the 24th June, 1880, there was a gathering of representatives of the French Canadian race from many cities of the United States as well as of Canada, and the celebration in honour of their national saint was exceptionally enthusiastic. An opportunity was thus given to the Governor-General to show that appreciation of French Canadians which has been so constantly exhibited by his predecessors in office. He spoke in French and said :

GENTLEMEN AND FRIENDS of the French-Canadian race from abroad as well as from our own Province,—I rise with the greatest pleasure to thank you for the way in which you have received the toast which has been proposed by the President in drinking the health of the Princess and myself. The Princess has especially desired me to convey to you her gratitude, and I regret that owing to the short duration of the stay of Prince Leopold in this country, she has been unable to remain with me for the imposing celebration which we have witnessed to-day. She is at all times sorry to quit Quebec—a place she loves as much for the moral worth of its people as for the grandeur of its scenery. As for myself, gentlemen,

I have obeyed a pleasant call in being amongst you to-day to testify my respect for our French-Canadian fellow-citizens, and my appreciation of the value of the element furnished by its noble and gallant race in influencing for good our young and growing Canadian nationality. I am here to show how much I prize the loyalty evinced by you on all occasions towards Her Majesty the Queen, whose representative I am. At the same time I do not wonder at the devotion shown to so august an embodiment of the principle of Constitutional Rule. The Queen sets the example of a Sovereign, who has at all times given constant proof, that with us the acts of power are the expressions of the will of the people. It is this that gives to her the highest rank amongst rulers in the eyes of the nations who acknowledge her sceptre. It is among you especially that all men will expect that this should be recognised. It was the Normans, who in France watched and guarded the cradle of that liberty at present enjoyed in England—it was the men of Normandy and Brittany who at a later age laid the foundations of the liberty-loving community of Canada. The very usages in the Parliament of Britain survive from the days when they were planted there by our Norman ancestors. I do not know that it has been observed before in Canada, but it has often occurred to me, that in the British Parliament we still use the old words, used by your fathers for the sanction of the Sovereign given to bills, of "la reine le veut," or "la reine remercie ses bons sujets, accepte leur benevolence et ainsi le veut,"—forms which I should like to see used at Ottawa as marking our common origin, instead of the practice which is followed, of translating into modern French and English. In celebrating this fête, all can join in pride in the element predominant amongst us to-day, as it is to your race we owe the liberties of Runnymede and the practices that mark the free discussions of our Parliament. I rejoice to see so many met together, and that we have representatives of our allies the French, as well as of those who have made a home—let us hope a temporary one only—among our friends in the United States. I rejoice to see these members of the race repatriated, if only for a time, and may assure them that our old and our new lands of the West are wide and fer-

tile enough to justify us in detaining them here and in annexing any number who may be willing to be so treated. As they well know, they will always have with us the most perfect guarantees of liberty, the fullest rights of franchise, while they will not suffer so much as now from frequent waves of moral heat incurred by all who have to take part in constant electioneering; nor will they, on the other hand, have to endure the winter and moral cold which may be experienced by all who have to undergo the effects of a Gubernatorial or Presidential veto. Our visitors will see with us to-day the signs of a happy, a loyal, and contented people; they will see us sharing in that revival of trade which I am happy to say is marking the commencement of another decade; they will see us holding in highest esteem those traditions which associate us with the past; they will see you in the fullest enjoyment of your laws, your language, and your institutions; they will see, above all, that you use the strength you thus inherit from your ancestors for no selfish purposes, but as imparting vigour and unison with the powers of other races to our great confederation, and in cementing a patriotism which is willing to bear the burdens as it shares the glory of a great country, the greatest member of the mightiest Empire ever known among mankind.

APPENDIX J.

The following was delivered at the opening of the Provincial Fair, Hamilton, in 1880:—

GENTLEMEN OF THE AGRICULTURAL AND ARTS ASSOCIATION OF ONTARIO, —Believe me that any service which I can render to your invaluable association will always be at your command, and you may be sure that it is the desire of the Princess always to join me in such endeavours. It must at the same time be remembered that ladies have not that iron constitution

which it is necessary that an official should possess, and it is not always possible for them to be present as well in the body as in the spirit. I congratulate you on the great progress visible in the manufactures exhibited, and on having the Provincial Show held this year at Hamilton. In Ontario, where the science of agriculture is beginning to be so thoroughly understood, I fear I can say but little that may be of use to you, but I cannot too pointedly praise that most prudent of all speculations, which has made several of the gentlemen who lead the way in such matter purchase some of the best of British cattle. To be content with raising inferior stock is as unfortunate in economy as is an illiberal and unscientific treatment of the land. Great as are the advantages possessed in this country by the new soil, which has comparatively recently been broken up, yet the effects of the unscientific farming are necessarily to be seen in many places, and it is quite as much an object of our agricultural exhibitions to point out defects of this nature, as it is to display the triumphs of those who, pursuing agriculture upon a wiser plan, can year after year show the superiority of a scientific and liberal culture of the land. I have no doubt that much good will result in the advice given in the report which will be issued of the Agricultural Commission now sitting in this Province. There is much upon which you may be congratulated. The great increase in the number of horses raised here is meeting the demand for them—the growth of the cheese manufacture under the factory system—the increased attention given to root crop growing in connection with cattle feeding—the care bestowed on more general under-draining—the development of fruit and vine culture, and the excellence and cheapness of your agricultural implements, are all features upon which we may dwell with the utmost satisfaction. Your pasture lands are so wide, and the facilities afforded by the country for the raising of stock are so great, that it will be your own fault if you allow any others, be they breeders in the old country or the United States, to take the wind too much out of your sails. It is to be desired that provision be made against bad usage of the meat sent to England, for sufficient care is not taken of it at present after debarkation, and it appears to disadvantage in consequence in the markets. It

must be remembered that at the present moment you have advantages with regard to the protection afforded you in the permission given to land your cattle alive in the old country, when it is denied to the States, which cannot be expected to last. It is impossible to urge too strongly the necessity of preparation against a time when American cattle will be again admitted alive into England. Unless you get the very best stock, and produce high graded beasts, you cannot hold your own. The necessary expense attending the purchase of high-bred cattle will now pay you, and if with their produce you can maintain your place in the European markets, you may be assured that the money so spent could never have been spent to better purpose. I am informed that lately at Toronto—and I hope we may see the same feature here in two days—Galloways, Polled Angus, as well as good Shorthorns, were to be seen in the yards. In sheep also, some of the gentlemen who with so much foresight led the way amongst our agricultural communities, have made purchases this year of Shropshire and other high-class animals. I trust that each year may see a marked improvement with respect to following such leaders, and I have the utmost confidence that with the spirit of enterprise which has made British North America proportionately equal to any area on this continent in population, and in all the arts which can lead to that population's prosperity and happiness, Canada will not be found to be one whit behindhand.

APPENDIX K.

At the laying of the foundation stone of a new Museum at M'Gill University, Montreal, in 1880, His Excellency spoke as follows:—

MR. CHANCELLOR, MEMBERS OF CONVOCATION, LADIES AND GENTLEMEN, —Now that my part in the physical exercises, which I cannot say I have graced, but have accomplished, is over, I have been asked to take also a

part in the intellectual exercises of this day by saying a few words to you. When I first came to Canada, and afterwards at the time when Confederation was coming into being, the first political lesson that I learnt with regard to this country was that the Federal Government would have nothing whatever to do with education. The earliest lesson that I learnt, on arriving in Canada fourteen years afterwards, was that the head of the Federal Government was frequently expected to attend on such occasions as that on which we are assembled to-day, which has certainly a great deal to do with education. Perhaps, however, I may flatter myself by supposing that my presence here to-day has been desired more in the capacity of a friend than as an official—(applause)—and I hope that this may be the footing on which you will always allow me to meet you and see what you are doing. I can assure you I will never betray any of your secrets to my Ministers, except under the advice of my honourable friend on my right (the Lieutenant-Governor Robitaille), who is the natural protector and guardian of this University, and of education in this Province. (Laughter.) I share most heartily with you in the joy you must experience at the prospect of possessing so fine a hall for the accommodation of the treasures which are rapidly accumulating in your hands. That the necessity for a large building should have been so promptly met by the sympathetic support and far-seeing generosity of Mr. Redpath, proves that the race of benefactors, illustrated by the names of Molson and M'Gill, has not died out amongst us. (Loud applause.) The removal of the geological collections belonging to the nation, from Montreal to Ottawa, which has been determined upon as bringing more immediately under the eye of the Legislature and the knowledge of the Government the labours and results attained by our men of science, necessarily deprives the residents of Montreal, who are students, of the facilities hitherto afforded by the presence in the city of those collections. It is satisfactory to know that this loss will be palliated by such noble gifts as those which have furnished you with other collections, which are now to find at last a proper place for their display. (Applause.) You who have in your Chancellor and members of Convocation such eminent and worthy representatives of judicial

attainment, of classical learning, of medical and surgical knowledge, and of scientific research, will well know how to give full value to the last of these subjects, namely to the culture of the natural sciences. (Applause.) Besides the direct utility of a knowledge of zoology, botany, geology, chemistry, and of the kindred branches grouped under the designation of natural science, the pleasure to be derived from them is not amongst the least of the advantages of their study. (Hear, hear.) However forbidding the country in which he is placed, however uninteresting the other surroundings of a man's life may be, he need never miss the delights of an engrossing occupation, if the very earth on which he treads, each leaf and insect, and all the phenomena of nature around him, cause him to follow out new lines of study, and give his thought a wider range. This is enough to make a man feel as though in the enjoyment of a never-dying vitality, and I doubt if any one amongst you feels younger than your honoured Principal, although his studies have led him in fancy over every region, and must make him feel as if a perpetual youth had caused him to live through all geological time. (Laughter and applause.) To parallel a saying, spoken of another eminent man, he certainly has learnt all that the rocks can teach, except to be hard-hearted. (Renewed laughter.) It seems to me peculiarly appropriate that he who first established the certainty of the "Dawn of Life" amongst the Laurentian rocks of Canada, should here, through his untiring zeal, officiate in launching into the dawn of public recognition the young manhood of his country. (Applause.) It is your great good fortune that in your Principal you have a leader who is an admirable guide, not alone in the fairy realms of science, but also through those sterner, and, to some, less attractive regions which own the harsher rule of the exigencies of the daily life around us. (Hear, hear.) He has traced in the rocks the writing of the Creator, and with the magic light, only to be borne by him who has earned the power through toil of reason and of induction, he has been able to see in the spirit and describe the processes of creation. His knowledge has pierced the dark ages, when through countless æons the earth was being prepared for man; he has shown how forests—vast as those we see to-day, but with

vanished forms of vegetation and of life—grew, decayed, and were preserved in altered condition to give us in these days of colder skies the fuel we need. He has been for his beloved Acadia the historian of the cycles when God formed her under the primal waters, fashioned her in the marshes teeming in his fervent Heat, caused His fire to fuse the metal in her rocks, and His ice to scourge the coasts, thereafter to be subjected to yet more stupendous changes, and raised and made fit for the last and highest of His works. (Loud applause.) But Dr. Dawson's great knowledge and wide learning have not led him, as they might lead many, to live apart in fastidious study and in selfish absorption, forgetful of the claims and contemptuous of the merits of others. (Hear, hear.) His wisdom in these difficult studies has not separated him from us; it has only been a fresh cause for us to hail that public spirit which makes him give all he has, whether of strength, of time, or of knowledge, for the benefit of his fellow-citizens. (Applause.) Just as it was not for Acadia alone, but in the interests of science, that his first labour was undertaken; so now it is not for any especial locality, but for the good of the whole of our country, that he is at the head of this place of learning, whence depart so many to take their lot in the civil life of Canada. Even in his presence it is right that this should be said of him, here on this spot, where you are to raise a new temple of the practical sciences, and now that he, with you, has become the recipient of this gift, which is a tribute from one who has earned success in the hard battle of life, offered to men who, with so much devotion, are training other lives to win their way by knowledge through the difficulties that may lie before them. (Loud Applause.)

APPENDIX L.

In 1880, at St. Thomas in Ontario, over 6000 men of Highland descent were present at a meeting attended by the Governor-General, who spoke as follows in reply to an address delivered in Gaelic and English :—

HIGHLANDERS AND FRIENDS FROM THE LAND OF THE GAEL,—You do not know how much pleasure you give me in coming forward, and in such a touching and eloquent address as that to which I have just listened, giving me the assurance of the unchangeable loyalty which animates your hearts, and of the pride with which you look back upon the country of your forefathers. (Applause.) It is not often that a man gets so many kindly words addressed to him from so great a meeting of his countrymen. Although it is for Canada as a whole that I work in this country, and for her whole population of whatever race that my heart, as well as my duty, urges me to strive, yet it is a peculiar delight that such endeavours should be illustrated by meeting with those who are descended from men at whose side, in the dark ages of trial and of difficulty, my fathers fought and died. We have many ancient memories in common. You tell me that these are rehearsed among you. I know that among your cousins at home the tales of the deeds of the heroes of the Feinn of Ireland and of Scotland, and the achievements of the great men who have lived since their day, in successive centuries, are constantly repeated. I would give nothing for a man who could place little value upon the lives and times of his ancestors, not only because without them he himself would have no existence—(laughter)—but because in tracing the history of their lives and in remembering the difficulties they encountered, he will be spurred to emulate, in as far as in him lies, the triumphs that have caused them to be remembered. (Cheers.) I would give nothing for a French-Canadian who could not look back with pride on the glorious discoveries and contests of the early pioneers of Canada. I would give nothing for a German who in Ontario could forget that he came from the race who under Hermann hurled back the tide of Roman invasion ;

nor for an Englishman who forgets the splendid virtues which have made the English character comparable to the native oak. (Applause.) Such reminiscences and such incentives to display in the present day the virtues of our ancestors can have none but a good result. Here our different races have, through God's providence, become the inheritors of a new country, where the blood of all is mingling, and where a nation is arising which we firmly believe will show through future centuries the nerve, the energy, and intellectual powers which characterized the people of northern Europe. (Hear, hear.) And let our pride in this country with reference to its sons not be so much seen in pride of the original stock, as in the feeling of joy which should arise when we can say, "Such an orator, such a soldier, such a poet, or such a statesman is a Canadian." (Cheers.) Keep up a knowledge of your ancient language; for the exercise given to a man's mind in the power given by the ability to express his thoughts in two languages is no mean advantage. I would gladly have given much of the time devoted in boyhood to acquiring Greek to the acquisition of Gaelic. My friends, let me now tell you how happy it makes me to see that the valour, the skill, and the bravery which used to make you chief among your neighbours in the strife of swords, is here shown in the mastery of the difficulties of nature. Your lives are here cast in pleasant places. The aspect of the fertility of your lands, of the success of their cultivation, and of your prosperity in their enjoyments, is producing so powerful an effect upon your brethren at home, that we have some difficulty in persuading the most enterprising amongst them to remain in the old country. (Laughter.) You know that economic causes have forced much of the increasing population of Scotland to seek the towns, and the change in the proprietorship of lands has united in a few unfortunate instances with the love for hunting in tempting men in more modern times, to care more for their preserves of animals than for the preserves they could point to as being filled with men. My family has always loved, not for policy, but on account of their fellow-citizens, to place in the balance, against the temptation for gain among the people, the love of home; and have thus had many men on

their lands. In a small country, of poor climate as compared with Canada, this must, of course, be regulated by the resources of the land. But I visit always with a peculiar pleasure those districts at home where a large population has been able to find a competent livelihood. One island, known to many of you, namely, Tiree, has upon a surface of twelve miles long by about two in width over three thousand souls. At the present day I find that some of those who have visited Ontario, or who know from their friends what this land is like, now come to us and say, "We are tempted to go to Canada, for each of our friends there has for himself a farm as big as the whole island of Tiree." (Laughter.) This is only an instance of how much the western Highlander has thriven in these new and more spacious homes. (Cheers.) Some amongst you are of my name. I find that the Campbells get on as well as anybody else in this country. Lately a gentleman managed to praise himself, his wife, and me by making the following speech. He said, "I am glad to see you here as Governor-General. I always find that the Campbells in this country manage to get most excellent places." He then pointed to his wife, and proved his argument by the announcement, "My wife there is a Campbell." (Renewed laughter.) That you, your children, and your children's children, may continue to prosper is the wish of my heart, and the desire of all in the Mother Country, who see that here you are one of the powers that constitute, in the new world, a community devoted to the great traditions, to the might and enduring grandeur of our united empire. (Loud cheers.) Had it not been so you would not have come to meet me here to-day. Some time ago I visited near Killin, in Perthshire, a most interesting place. It is a rocky island covered with heather, grass, and pine trees, placed in the centre of the foaming waters of the river Dochart, which streams from Benmore. It was the ancient burial place of the gallant race of Macnab, a clan which, with its chief, came over to Canada, and was illustrious in the history of this country. Its chief, Sir Allan, became, not by virtue of descent, but by ability and integrity, a leader in the public life of Canada. His son came to Killin to see this

last resting-place of his fathers, and was there seen by a poet, who, in some beautiful verses, says :—

> " Would a son of the chieftain have dared to invade
> The isle where the heroes repose ; "

Were it not, that as—

> " A pilgrim he came to that place of the dead,
> For he knew that the tenant of each narrow bed,
> Would hail him as worthy of them."

He then asks how he and they had shown their metal, and in vindication of their fidelity to their ancient fame, he imagines that the very wind that waved the fir branches over the old tombs carries in rustling whisper, or in strong breath of storm among the boughs :—

> " A voice as it flies,
> From the far distant forest that fringes the deeps
> Of the rushing St. Lawrence, replies :—
> That, however to Albyn their name
> Has become like a tale of past years that is told ;
> On the shores of Lake Erie that race is the same,
> And as true as the land of its birth and its fame,
> As their gallant forefathers of old."

May this be ever so with you, and may God prosper and bless you in all your undertakings. (Prolonged cheers.)

APPENDIX M.

On his return to Winnipeg, after his tour through the North-Western Territories in 1881, His Excellency spoke as follows :—

MR. CHAIRMAN AND GENTLEMEN,—I beg to thank you most cordially for the pleasant reception you have given me on my return to Winnipeg, and for the words in which you proposed my health and have expressed a hope for the complete recovery of the Princess from the effects of that

most unfortunate accident which took place at Ottawa. I know that the Canadian people will always remember that it was in sharing the duties incurred in their service that the Princess received injuries which have, only temporarily, I trust, so much impaired her health. (Applause.) Two years hence the journey I have undertaken will be an easy one for all to accomplish throughout its length, while at present the facilities of railway and steam accommodation only suffice for half of it. For a Canadian, personal knowledge of the North-West is indispensable. To be ignorant of the North-West is to be ignorant of the greater portion of our country. (Applause.) Hitherto I have observed that those who have seen it justly look down upon those who have not, with a kind of pitying contempt which you may sometimes have observed that they who have got up earlier in the morning than others and seen some beautiful sunrise, assume towards the friends who have slept until the sun is high in the heavens. (Laughter.) Our track, though it led us far, only enabled us to see a very small portion of your heritage now being made accessible. Had time permitted we should have explored the immense country which lies along the whole course of the wonderful Saskatchewan, which, with its two gigantic branches, opens to steam navigation settlements of rapidly growing importance. As it was, we but touched the waters of the north and south branches, and striking south-westwards availed ourselves of the American railway lines in Montana for our return. It was most interesting to compare the southern mountains and prairies with our own, and not even the terrible events which have recently cast so deep a gloom upon our neighbours, as well as ourselves, could prevent our kinsmen from showing that hospitality and courtesy which makes a visit to their country so great a pleasure. (Loud applause.) I am the more glad to bear witness to this courtesy in the presence of the distinguished consul of the United States, who is your guest this evening, and who, in this city, so honourably represents his country—(applause)—in nothing more than in this, that he has never misrepresented our own. (Loud applause.) Like almost all his compatriots who occupy by the suffrage of their people official positions, he has recognised that fact, which is happily acknowledged by

all of standing amongst ourselves, that the interests of the British Empire and of the United States may be advanced side by side without jealousy or friction, and that the good of the one is interwoven with the welfare of the other. (Cheers.) Canada has recently shown that sympathy with her neighbour's grief which becomes her, and which has been so marked throughout all portions of our Empire. She has sorrowed with the sorrow of the great commonwealth, whose chief has been struck down, in the fulness of his strength, in the height of his usefulness, in the day of universal recognition of his noble character, by the dastard hand of the assassin. We have felt in this as though we ourselves had suffered, for General Garfield's position and personal worth made his own and his fellow citizens' misfortune a catastrophe for all English-speaking races. The bulletins telling of his calm and courageous struggle against cruel and unmerited affliction, have been read and discussed by us with as strong an admiration for the man, and with as tender a sentiment for the anxiety and misery of his family, as they have been awaited and perused in the south. It is fitting and good that this should be. We have with the Americans, not only a common descent, but a similar position on this continent, and a like probable destiny. The community of feeling reaches beyond the fellowship arising from the personal interest attaching to the dignity of a high office sustained with honour, and to the reverence for the tender ties of hearth and home, sacred though these be, for Canadians and Americans have each a common aim and a common ideal. Though belonging to very different political schools, and preferring to advance by very different paths, we both desire to live only in a land of perfect liberty. (Loud cheers.) When the order which ensures freedom is desecrated by the cowardly rancour of the murderer, or by the tyranny of faction, the blow touches more than one life, and strikes over a wider circle than that where its nearer and immediate consequences are apparent. The people of the United States have been directed into one political organization, and we are cherishing and developing another ; but they will find no men with whom a closer and more living sympathy with their triumphs or with their trouble abides, than their Canadian cousins in the

Dominion. (Cheers.) Let this be so in the days of unborn generations, and may we never have again to express our horror at such a deed of infamy as that which has lately called forth, in so striking a manner, the proofs of international respect and affection. (Hear, hear.) To pass to other themes awaking no unhappy recollections, you will expect me to mention a few of the impressions made upon us by what we have seen during the last few weeks. Beautiful as are the numberless lakes and illimitable forests of Keewatin—the land of the north wind, to the east of you—yet it was pleasant to "get behind the north wind"—(laughter)—and to reach your open plains. The contrast is great between the utterly silent and shadowy solitudes of the pine and fir forests, and the sunlit and breezy ocean of meadowland, voiceful with the music of birds, which stretches onward from the neighbourhood of your city. In Keewatin the lumber industry and mining enterprises can alone be looked for, but here it is impossible to imagine any kind of work which shall not produce results equal to those attained in any of the great cities of the world. (Great cheering.) Unknown a few years ago except for some differences which had arisen amongst its people, we see Winnipeg now with a population unanimously joined in happy concord, and rapidly lifting it to the front rank amongst the commercial centres of the continent. We may look in vain elsewhere for a situation so favourable and so commanding—many as are the fair regions of which we can boast. (Loud cheers.) There may be some among you before whose eyes the whole wonderful panorama of our Provinces has passed—the ocean-garden island of Prince Edward; the magnificent valleys of the St. John and Sussex; the marvellous country, the home of "Evangeline," where Blomidon looks down on the tides of Fundy, and over tracts of red soil richer than the weald of Kent. You may have seen the fortified Paradise of Quebec; and Montreal, whose prosperity and beauty is worthy of her great St. Lawrence, and you may have admired the well-wrought and splendid Province of Ontario, and rejoiced at the growth of her capital, Toronto, and yet nowhere will you find a situation whose natural advantages promise so great a future as that which seems ensured to Manitoba and to

Winnipeg, the Heart City of our Dominion. (Tremendous cheering.) The measureless meadows which commence here stretch without interruption of their good soil westward to your boundary. The Province is a green sea over which the summer winds pass in waves of rich grasses and flowers, and on this vast extent it is only as yet here and there that a yellow patch shows some gigantic wheat field. (Loud cheering.) Like a great net cast over the whole are the bands and clumps of poplar wood which are everywhere to be met with, and which, no doubt, when the prairie fires are more carefully guarded against, will, whenever they are wanted, still further adorn the landscape. (Cheers.) The meshes of this wood-netting are never further than twenty or thirty miles apart. Little hay swamps and sparkling lakelets, teeming with wild fowl are always close at hand, and if the surface water in some of these has alkali excellent water can always be had in others, and by the simple process of digging for it a short distance beneath the sod with a spade, the soil being so devoid of stones that it is not even necessary to use a pick. No wonder that under these circumstances we hear no croaking. Croakers are very rare animals throughout Canada. It was remarked with surprise, by an Englishman accustomed to British grumbling, that even the frogs sing instead of croaking in Canada—(great cheering)—and the few letters that have appeared speaking of disappointment will be amongst the rarest autographs which the next generation will cherish in their museums. But with even the best troops of the best army in the world you will find a few malingerers—a few skulkers. However well an action has been fought, you will hear officers who have been engaged say that there were some men whose idea seemed to be that it was easier to conduct themselves as became them at the rear, rather than in the front. (Laughter and applause.) So there have been a few lonely and lazy voices raised in the stranger press dwelling upon your difficulties and ignoring your triumphs. These have appeared from the pens of men who have failed in their own countries and have failed here, who are born failures, and will fail, till life fails them. (Laughter and applause.) They are like the soldiers who run away from the best armies seeking to spread discomfiture, which exists

only in those things they call their minds—(laughter)—and who returning to the cities say their comrades are defeated, or if they are not beaten, they should in their opinion be so. We have found, as we expected, that their tales are not worthy the credence even of the timid. (Applause.) There was not one person who had manfully faced the first difficulties—always far less than those to be encountered in the older provinces—but said that he was getting on well and he was glad he had come, and he generally added that he believed his bit of the country must be the best, and that he only wished his friends could have the same good fortune, for his expectations were more than realized. (Cheers and laughter.) It is well to remember that the men who will succeed here, as in every young community, are usually the able-bodied, and that their entry on their new field of labour should be when the year is young. Men advanced in life and coming from the old country will find their comfort best consulted by the ready provided accommodation to be obtained by the purchase of a farm in the old provinces. All that the settler in Manitoba would seem to require, is, that he should look out for a locality where there is either good natural drainage, and ninety-nine hundredths of the country has this, and that he should be able readily to procure in Winnipeg, or elsewhere, some light pumps like those used in Abyssinia for the easy supply of water from a depth of a few feet below the surface. Alkali in the water will never hurt his cattle, and dykes of turf and the planting of trees would everywhere insure him and them the shelter that may be required. Five hundred dollars should be his own to spend on his arrival if he wishes to farm. If he comes as an artisan he may, like the happy masons now to be found in Winnipeg, get the wages of a British Army Colonel,* by putting up houses as fast as brick, wood, and mortar can be got together. Favourable testimony as to the climate was everywhere given. The heavy night dews throughout the North-West keep the country green when everything is burned to the south, and the steady winter cold, although it sounds formidable when registered by the thermometer, is universally said

* Masons' wages had risen to an extraordinary height in the autumn of 1881. Excellent pay can now be obtained by bricklayers, carpenters, and blacksmiths.

to be far less trying than the cold to be encountered at the old English Puritan city of Boston, in Massachussetts. It is the moisture in the atmosphere which makes cold tell, and the Englishman who, with the thermometer at zero, would, in his moist atmosphere, be shivering, would here find one flannel shirt sufficient clothing while working. I never like to make comparisons, and am always unwillingly driven to do so, although it seems to be the natural vice of the well-travelled Englishman. Over and over again in Canada have I been asked if such and such a bay was not wonderfully like the Bay of Naples, for the inhabitants had often been told so. I always professed to be unable to see the resemblance, of course entirely out of deference to the susceptibilities of the Italian nation. So one of our party, a Scotchman, whenever in the Rocky Mountains he saw some grand pyramid or gigantic rock, ten or eleven thousand feet in height, would exclaim that the one was the very image of Arthur's Seat and the other of Edinburgh Castle. With the fear of Ontario before my eyes, I would therefore never venture to compare a winter here to those of our greatest province, but I am bound to mention that when a friend of mine put the question to a party of sixteen Ontario men who had settled in the western portion of Manitoba, as to the comparative merits of the cold season in the two Provinces—fourteen of them voted for Manitoba climate, and only two elderly men said that they preferred that of Toronto. You will therefore see how that which is sometimes called a very unequal criterion of right and justice, a large majority, determines this question. Now, although we are at present in Manitoba, and Manitoba interests may dominate our thoughts, yet you may not object to listen for a few moments to our experience of the country which lies further to the west. To the present company the assertion may be a bold one, but they will be sufficiently tolerant to allow me to make it, if it goes no further, and I therefore say that we may seek for the main chance elsewhere than in Main street. The future fortunes of this country beyond this Province bear directly upon its prosperity. Although you may not be able to dig for four feet through the same character of black loam that you have here when you get to the country beyond Fort Ellice, yet in its main fea-

tures it is the same right up to the forks of the Saskatchewan. I deeply regret that I was not able to visit Edmonton, which bids fair to rival any place in the North-West. Settlement is rapidly increasing there, and I met at Battleford one man who alone had commissions from ten Ontario farmers to buy for them at that place. Nothing can exceed the fertility and excellence of the land along almost the whole course of that great river, and to the north of it in the wide strip belting its banks and extending up to the Peace River, there will be room for a great population whose opportunities for profitable cultivation of the soil will be most enviable. The netting of wood of which I have spoken as covering all the prairie between Winnipeg and Battleford is, beyond that point, drawn up upon the shores of the prairie sea, and lies in masses of fine forest in the gigantic half circle formed by the Saskatchewan and the Rockies. It is only in secluded valleys, on the banks of large lakes, and in river bottoms, that much wood is found in the Far West, probably owing to the prevalence of fires. These are easily preventable, and there is no reason why plantations should not flourish there in good situations as well as elsewhere. Before I leave the Saskatchewan, let me advert to the ease with which the steam navigation of that river can be vastly improved. At present there is only one boat at all worthy of the name of a river steamer upon it, and this steamer lies up during the night. A new company is, I am informed, now being organized, and there is no reason why, if the new vessels are properly equipped and furnished with electric lights, which may now be cheaply provided, they should not keep up a night and day service, so that the settlers at Prince Albert, Edmonton, and elsewhere, may not have, during another season, to suffer great privations incident to the wants of transportation which has loaded the banks of Grand Rapids during the present year with freight, awaiting steam transport. The great cretaceous coal seams at the headwaters of the rivers which rise in the Rocky Mountains or in their neighbourhood and flow towards your doors, should not be forgotten. Although you have some coal in districts nearer to you, we should remember that on the headwaters of these streams there is plenty of the most excellent kind which can be floated down to you before you

have a complete railway system. Want of time as well as a wish to see the less vaunted parts of the country took me south-westward from Battleford, over land which in many of the maps is variously marked as consisting of arid plains or as a continuation of the "American Desert." The newer maps, especially those containing the explorations of Professor Macoun, have corrected this wholly erroneous idea. For two days' march —that is to say, for about sixty or seventy miles south of Battleford—we passed over land whose excellence could not be surpassed for agricultural purposes. Thence to the neighbourhood of the Red Deer Valley the soil is lighter, but still in my opinion in most places good for grain—in any case most admirable for summer pasturage—and it will certainly be good also for stock in winter as soon as it shall pay to have some hay stored in the valleys. The whole of it has been the favourite feeding ground of the buffalo. Their tracks from watering place to watering place, never too far apart from each other, were everywhere to be seen, while in very many tracks their dung lay so thickly that the appearance of the ground was only comparable to that of an English farmyard. Let us hope that the *entr'acte* will not be long before the disappearance of the buffalo on these scenes is followed by the appearance of domestic herds. The Red Deer Valley is especially remarkable as traversing a country where, according to the testimony of Indian chiefs travelling with us, snow never lies for more than three months, and the heavy growth of poplar in the bottoms, the quantity of the "bull" or high cranberry bushes, and the rich branches that hung from the choke-cherries showed us that we had come into that part of the Dominion which among the plainsmen is designated as "God's country." From this, onward to the Bow River and thence to the frontier line, the trail led through what will be one of the most valued of our Provinces, subject to those warm winds called the "chinooks." The settler will hardly ever use anything but wheeled vehicles during winter, and throughout a great portion of the land early sowing—or fall sowing—will be all that will be necessary to ensure him against early frosts. At Calgarry—a place interesting at the present time as likely to

be upon that Pacific Railway line* which will connect you with the Pacific, and give you access to "that vast shore beyond the furthest sea," the shore of Asia—a good many small herds of cattle have been introduced within the last few years. During this year a magnificent herd of between six and seven thousand had been brought in, and the men who attended them and who came from Montana, Oregon and Texas, all averred that their opinion of the new ranche was higher than that of any with which they had been acquainted in the south. Excellent crops have been raised by men who had sown not only in the river bottoms, but also upon the so-called "bench" lands or plateaux above. This testimony was also given by others on the way to Fort Macleod and beyond it, thus closing most satisfactorily the song of praise we had heard from practical men throughout our whole journey of 1,200 miles. Let me advert for one moment to some of the causes which have enabled settlers to enjoy in such peace the fruits of their industry. Chief amongst these must be reckoned the policy of kindness and justice which was inaugurated by the Hudson's Bay Company in their treatment of the Indians. Theirs is one of the cases in which a traders' association has upheld the maxim that "honesty is the best policy," even when you are dealing with savages. The wisdom and righteousness of their dealing on enlightened principles, which are fully followed out by their servants to-day, gave the cue to the Canadian Government. The Dominion through her Indian officers and her mounted constabulary is showing herself the inheritress of these traditions. She has been fortunate in organizing the Mounted Police Force, a corps of whose services it would be impossible to speak too highly. A mere handful in that vast wilderness, they have at all times shown themselves ready to go anywhere and do anything. They have often had to act on occasions demanding the combined individual pluck and prudence rarely to be found amongst any soldiery, and there has not been a single occasion on which any member of the force has lost his temper under trying circumstances, or has not fulfilled his mission as a guardian of the peace. Severe jour-

* The Canadian Pacific Railway has now been completed to a valley in the Rocky Mountains beyond Calgarry, through which place it passes.

neys in winter and difficult arrests have had to be effected in the centre of savage tribes, and not once has the moral prestige which was in reality their only weapon, been found insufficient to cope with difficulties which, in America, have often baffled the efforts of whole columns of armed men. I am glad of this opportunity to name these men as well worthy of Canada's regard—as sons who have well maintained her name and fame. And now that you have had the patience to listen to me, and we have crossed the continent together, let me advise you as soon as possible to get up a branch Club-house, situated amongst our Rocky Mountains, where, during summer, your members may form themselves into an Alpine club and thoroughly enjoy the beautiful peaks and passes of our Alps. In the railway you will have a beautiful approach to the Pacific. The line, after traversing for days the plains, will come upon the rivers whose sheltering valleys have all much the same character. The river-beds are like great moats in a modern fortress—you do not see them till close upon them. As in the glacis and rampart of a fortress, the shot can reach across the smoothed surfaces above the ditch, so any winds that may arise may sweep across the twin levels above the river fosses. The streams run coursing along the sunken levels in these vast ditches, which are sometimes miles in width. Sheltered by the undulating banks, knolls, or cliffs, which form the margin of their excavated bounds, are woods, generally of poplar, except in the northern and western fir fringe. On approaching the mountains their snow caps look like huge tents encamped along the rolling prairie. Up to this great camp, of which a length of 200 miles is sometimes visible, the rivers wind in trenches, looking like the covered ways by which siege works zig-zag up to a besieged city. On a nearer view the camp line changes to ruined marble palaces, and through their tremendous walls and giant woods you will soon be dashing on the train for a winter basking on the warm Pacific coast. You have a country whose value it would be insanity to question, and which, to judge from the emigration taking place from the older Provinces, will be indissolubly linked with them. It must support a vast population. If we may calculate from the progress we have already made in comparison with our neighbours,

we shall have no reason to fear comparison with them on the new areas now open to us. We have now four million four hundred thousand people, and these, with the exception of the comparatively small numbers as yet in this Province, are restricted to the old area. Yet for the last ten years our increase has been over 18 per cent., whereas during the same period all the New England States taken together have shown an increase only of 15 per cent. In the last thirty years in Ohio the increase has been 61 per cent.—Ontario has seen during that space of time 101 per cent. of increase, while Quebec has increased 52 per cent. Manitoba in ten years has increased 289 per cent., a greater rate than any hitherto attained, and to judge from this year's experience is likely to increase to an even more wonderful degree during the following decade. Statistics are at all times wearisome, but are not these full of hope? Are they not facts giving just ground for that pride in our progress which is conspicuous among our people, and ample reason for our belief that the future may be allowed to take care of itself. They who pour out prophecies of change, prescribing medicines for a sound body, are wasting their gifts and their time. It is among strangers that we hear such theories propounded by destiny men. With you the word "annexation" has in the last years only been heard in connection with the annexation of more territory to Manitoba. I must apologise to a Canadian audience for mentioning the word at all in any other connection. In America the annexation of this country is disavowed by all responsible leaders. As it was well expressed to me lately, the best men in the States desire only to annex the friendship and good will of Canada. (Loud cheers.) To be sure it may be otherwise with the camp followers; they often talk as if the swallowing and digestion of Canada by them were only a question of time, and of rising reason amongst us. How far the power of the camp followers extends it is not for us to determine. They have, however, shown that they are powerful enough to capture a few English writers, our modern minor prophets who, in little magazine articles, are fond of teaching the nations how to behave, whose words preach the superiority of other countries to their own, and the proximate

dismemberment of that British Empire which has the honour to acknowledge them as citizens. They have with our American friends of whom I speak at all events one virtue in common, they are great speculators. In the case of our southern friends this is not a matter to be deplored by us, for American speculation has been of direct material benefit to Canada, and we must regret that our American citizens are not coming over to us so fast as are the Scotch, the Irish, the Germans, and the Scandinavians. Morally, also, it is not to be deplored that such speculations are made, for they show that it is thought that Canadians would form a useful though an unimportant wing for one of the great parties ; and, moreover such prophecies clothe with amusement "the dry bones" of discussion. But it is best always to take men as we find them, and not to believe that they will be different even if a kindly feeling, first for ourselves and afterwards for them, should make us desire to change them. Let us rather judge from the past and from the present than take flights, unguided by experience, into the imaginary regions of the future. What do we find has been, and is, the tendency of the peoples of this continent? Does not history show, and do not modern and existing tendencies declare, that the lines of cleavage among them lie along the lines of latitude? Men spread from east to west, and from east to west the political lines, which mean the lines of diversity, extend. The central spaces are and will be yet more, the great centres of population. Can it be imagined that the vast central hives of men will allow the eastern or western seaboard people to come between them with separate empire, and shut them out in any degree from full and free intercourse with the markets of the world beyond them? Along the lines of longitude no such tendencies of division exist. The markets of the North Pole are not as yet productive, and with South America commerce is comparatively small. The safest conclusion, if conclusions are to be drawn at all, is that what has hitherto been, will, in the nature of things, continue,—that whatever separations exist will be marked by zones of latitude. For other evidence we must search in vain. Our county councils, the municipal corporations, the local provincial chambers, the central Dominion Parliament, and last not

least, a perfectly unfettered press, are all free channels for the expression of the feelings of our citizens. Why is it that in each and all of these reflectors of the thoughts of men, we see nothing but determination to keep and develop the precious heritage we have in our own constitution, so capable of any development which the people may desire? (Cheers.) Let us hear Canadians if we wish to speak for them. These public bodies and the public press are the mouthpieces of the people's mind. Let us not say for them what they never say for themselves. It is no intentional misrepresentation, I believe, which has produced these curious examples of the fact that individual prepossessions may distort public proof. It reminds me of an interpretation once said to have been given by a bad interpreter of a speech delivered by a savage warrior, who, in a very dignified and extremely lengthy discourse, expressed the contentment of his tribe with the order and with the good which had been introduced amongst them by the law of the white man. His speech was long enough fully to impress with its meaning and its truth all who took pains to listen to him, and who could understand his language, but the interpreter had unfortunately different ideas of his own, and was displeased with his own individual treatment. When at last he was asked what the chief and his council had said in their eloquent orations, he turned round and only exclaimed,—"He dam displeased!" (Great laughter.) And what did his councillors say?—"They dam displeased!" (Roars of laughter.) No, gentlemen, let each man in public or literary life in both nations do all that in him lies to cement their friendship, so essential for their mutual welfare. But this cannot be cemented by the publication of vain vaticinations. This great part of our great Empire has a natural and warm feeling for our republican brethren, whose fathers parted from us a century ago in anger and bloodshed. May this natural affection never die. It is like the love which is borne by a younger brother to an elder, so long as the big brother behaves handsomely and kindly. I may possibly know something of the nature of such affection, for as the eldest of a round dozen, I have had experience of the fraternal relation as exhibited by an unusual number of younger brothers. Never have I known that

fraternal tie to fail, but even its strength has its natural limit, so Canada's affection may be measured. None of my younger brothers, however fond of me, would voluntarily ask that his prospects should be altogether overshadowed and swallowed up by mine. So Canada, if I may express her feelings in words which our neighbours understand, wishes to be their friend, but does not desire to become their food. She rejoices in the big brother's strength and status, but is not anxious to nourish it by offering up her own body in order that it may afford him, when over-hungry, that happy festival he is in the habit of calling a "square meal." (Loud laughter.) I must ask you now once more to allow me, gentlemen, to express my acknowledgments to you for this entertainment. It affords another indication of the feelings with which the citizens of Winnipeg regard any person who has the honour, as the head of the Canadian Government, to represent the Queen—(cheers)—you recognise in the Governor-General the sign and symbol of the union which binds together in one the free and kindred peoples whom God has set over famous isles and over fertile spaces of mighty continents. I have touched, in speaking to you, on certain vaticinations and certain advice given by a few good strangers to Canadians on the subject of the future of Canada. Gentlemen, I believe that Canadians are well able to take care themselves of their future, and the outside world had better listen to them instead of promulgating weak and wild theories of its own. (Loud applause.) But however uncertain, and, I may add, foolish may be such forecasts, of one thing we may be sure, which is this, that the country you call Canada, and which your sons and your children's children will be proud to know by that name, is a land which will be a land of power among the nations. (Cheers.) Mistress of a zone of territory favourable for the maintenance of a numerous and homogeneous white population, Canada must, to judge from the increase in her strength during the past, and from the many and vast opportunities for the growth of that strength on her new Provinces in the future, be great and worthy her position on the earth. Affording the best and safest highway between Asia and Europe, she will see traffic from both directed to her coasts.

With a hand upon either ocean she will gather from each for the benefit of her hardy millions a large share of the commerce of the world. To the east and to the west she will pour forth of her abundance, her treasures of food and the riches of her mines and of her forests, demanded of her by the less fortunate of mankind. I esteem those men favoured indeed, who, in however slight a degree, have had the honour, or may be yet called upon to take part in the councils of the statesmen, who, in this early era of her history, are moulding this nation's laws in the forms approved by its representatives. For me, I feel that I can be ambitious of no higher title than to be known as one who administered its Government in thorough sympathy with the hopes and aspirations of its founders, and in perfect consonance with the will of its free parliament. (Cheers.) I ask for no better lot than to be remembered by its people as rejoicing in the gladness born of their independence and of their loyalty. I desire no other reputation than that which may belong to him who sees his own dearest wishes in process of fulfilment, in their certain progress, in their undisturbed peace, and in their ripening grandeur. (Cheers.)

APPENDIX N.

Before leaving Fort Shaw, Montana, September 1881, the members of the Mounted Police, who had accompanied the party for seven weeks, were paraded under command of Major Crozier, at His Excellency's request, who in bidding them farewell said :—

Officers, Non-commissioned Officers and Men,—Our long march is over, and truly sorry we feel that it is so. I am glad that its last scene is to take place in this American fort where we have been so courteously and hospitably received. That good fellowship which exists between soldiers is always to the fullest extent shown between you and our kind friends.

This perfect understanding is to be expected, for both our Empires, unlike some others, send out to their distant frontier posts not their worst, but some of their very best men. I have asked for this parade this morning to take leave of you, and to express my entire satisfaction at the manner in which your duties have been performed. You have been subject to some searching criticism, for on my staff are officers who have served in the cavalry, artillery, and infantry. Their unanimous verdict is to the effect that they have never seen work better, more willingly, or more smartly done while under circumstances of some difficulty caused by bad weather or otherwise. Your appearance on parade was always as clean and bright and soldier-like as possible. Your force is often spoken of in Canada as one of which Canada is justly proud. It is well that this pride is so fully justified, for your duties are most important and varied. You must always act as guardians of the peace. There may be occasions also in which you may have to act as soldiers, and sometimes in dealing with our Indian fellow-subjects you may have to show the mingled prudence, kindness, and firmness which constitute a diplomat. You have, with a force at present only 250* strong, to keep order in a country whose fertile, wheat-growing area is reckoned at about 250 million of acres. The perfect confidence in the maintenance of the authority of the law prevailing over these vast territories, a confidence most necessary with the settlement now proceeding, show how thoroughly you have done your work. It will be with the greatest pleasure that I shall convey to the Prime Minister my appreciation of your services, and the satisfaction we have all had in having you with us as our escort and companions throughout the journey.

* The number of the North West Mounted Police was raised in 1882 to 500 men.

APPENDIX O.

A Society was founded by Lord Lorne, in 1882, for the encouragement of Science and Literature. Divided into sections, it was designed to furnish to Canada what the French Academy and the British Association give to Great Britain. At its first meeting, which took place in the Senate Chamber, he opened the proceedings with these remarks:—

GENTLEMEN,—These few words I do not address to you, presuming to call myself one of your brotherhood, either in science or literature, but I speak to you as one whose accidental official position may enable him to serve you, persuaded as I am that the furtherance of your interests is for the benefit and honour of Canada. Let me briefly state the object aimed at in the institution of this society. Whether it be possible that our hopes be fulfilled according to our expectations the near future will show. But from the success which has attended similar associations in other lands possessed of less spirit, energy, and opportunity than our own, there is no reason to augur ill of the attempt to have here a body of men whose achievements may entitle them to recognise and encourage the appearance of merit in literature, and to lead in science and the useful application of its discoveries. It is proposed, then, that this society shall consist of a certain number of members who have made their mark by their writings, whether these be of imagination or the study of nature. In one division our fellow-countrymen, descended from the stock of old France, will discuss with that grace of diction and appreciation of talent, which is so conspicuous amongst them, all that may affect their literature and the maintenance of the purity of that grand language from which the English is largely derived. They well know how to pay compliments to rising authors, and how with tact and courtesy to crown the aspirants to the honours they will bestow. Among Englishmen of letters the grant of such formal marks of recognition by their brethren has not as yet become popular or usual, and it may be that it never will become a custom. On the other hand, it surely will be a pleasure to a young author, if, after a

perusal of his thoughts, they who are his co-workers and successful precursors in the wide domain of poetry, fiction, or of history, should see fit to award him an expression of thanks for his contribution to the intellectual delight or to the knowledge of his time. They only, whose labours have met with the best reward—the praise of their contemporaries—can take the initiative in such a welcome to younger men, and whatever number may hereafter be elected to this society, it is to be desired that no man be upon its lists who has not by some original and complete work justified his selection. The meeting together of our eminent men will contribute to unite on a common ground those best able to express the thoughts and illustrate the history of the time. It will serve to strengthen emulation among us, for the discussion of progress made in other lands, will breed the desire to push the intellectual development of our own. We may hope that this union will promote the completion of the national collections which, already fairly representative in geology, may hereafter include archives, paintings, and objects illustrating ethnology and all branches of Natural History. In science we have men whose names are widely known, and the vast field for study and exploration afforded by this magnificent country may be expected to reward, by valuable discoveries, the labours of the geologist and mineralogist. It would be out of place in these few sentences to detail the lines of research which have already engaged your attention. They will be spoken of in the record of your proceedings. Among those, the utility of which must be apparent to all, one may be particularly mentioned. I refer to the meteorological observations, from which have been derived the storm warnings which during the last few years have saved many lives. A comparatively new science has thus been productive of results known to all our population, and especially to seamen. Here I have only touched upon one or two subjects in the wide range of study which will occupy the time and thoughts of one-half of your membership, devoted as two of your four sections will be to geological and biological sciences. It will be your province to aid and encourage the workers in their acquisition of knowledge of that nature, each of whose secrets may become the prize of him who shall make one of her

mysteries the special subject of thought. America already bids fair to rival France and Germany in the number of her experts. Canada may certainly have her share in producing those men whose achievements in science have more than equalled in fame the triumphs of statesmen. These last labour only for one country, while the benefits of the discoveries of science are shared by the world. But widely different as are the qualities which develop patriotism and promote science, yet I would call to the aid of our young association the love of country, and ask Canadians to support and gradually to make as perfect as possible this their national society. Imperfections there must necessarily be at first in its constitution—omissions in membership and organization there may be. Such faults may hereafter be avoided. Our countrymen will recognise that in a body of gentlemen drawn from all our provinces and conspicuous for their ability, there will be a centre around which to rally. They will see that the welfare and strength of growth of this association shall be impeded by no small jealousies, no carping spirit of detraction, but shall be nourished by a noble motive common to the citizens of the republic of letters and to the student of the free world of Nature, namely: the desire to prove that their land is not insensible to the glory which springs from numbering among its sons those whose success becomes the heritage of mankind. I shall not now further occupy your time, which will be more worthily used in listening to the addresses of the presidents and of those gentlemen who for this year have consented to take the chair at the meetings of the several sections.

APPENDIX P.

At San Francisco, in 1882, the following reply was given to the British Residents :—

Gentlemen,—Our heartfelt thanks are due to you for the welcome given to us, a welcome whose expression is embodied in this beautifully de-

corated address. It echoes the loyal sentiments which remain predominant among those, who, wherever their business may cause them to reside, remember that they have been born under our British freedom. We shall gladly keep our gift in recollection of a visit to one of America's foremost cities, where the kindly feelings of our cousins have been shown in the generous hospitality which they are ever ready to extend to the stranger. With you whose interests are bound up with the greatness of California, and with the gigantic trade of the United States, we can cordially sympathise. Connected as we are for a time with the fortunes of the sister land of Canada, we know how much the welfare of the one country is affected by the good of the other ; how the evil that falls on one must affect the other also. Our blood makes us brothers, and our interests make us partners. Our governments are engaged in the same task, and from experience there is no reason to think otherwise than that they will be allowed to work in that perfect harmony which is essential for their peace and for the peace of the world. They are arching the continent with two zones of civilization ; with light, not of one colour, but equally replacing the former darkness, and the harmony between them is as natural as is the relation in the rainbow of the separate hues of red and azure. Your presence here shows how our commerce is interwoven. In crossing the continent and marvelling at the wealth and power shown by every city of this mighty people, it is a pride to think how much of all they have is theirs by virtue of British and Irish blood ; and when here and at New York, we reach the ports supplying this vast population, we find in the flags borne by the shipping, proof that it is still the old country that in the main ministers to and is benefited by the progress of her children.

APPENDIX Q.

At Victoria, in British Columbia, in 1882, at a public dinner in his honour, the Governor-General said :—

Mr. Mayor and Council,—It is, I assure you, with more than common feelings of gratitude that I rise to ask you to accept my acknowledgments and thanks for this evening's entertainment. The reception the Princess and I have met with in Victoria, and throughout British Columbia, will long live in our memory as one of the brightest episodes of a time which has been made delightful to us by the heartfelt loyalty of the people of our Canadian provinces. Nowhere has the contentment insured by British institutions been more strongly expressed than on these beautiful shores of the Pacific. I am rejoiced to observe signs that the days are now passed when we had to look upon this community as one too remote and too sundered from the rest to share to the full the rapid increase of prosperity which has been so remarkable since the Union. Attracted at first by the capricious temptations of the gold mines, your valleys were inundated by a large population. It was not to be anticipated that this could last, and although population declined with the temporary decrease of mining, it is evident that the period of depression in this, as in every other matter, has been passed. (Applause.) I have everywhere seen signs that a more stable, and therefore more satisfactory, emigration has set in. Victoria has made of late a decided start. I visited with much pleasure many of the factories which witness to this, and I hope before I leave to have made a still more exhaustive examination of the establishments which are rapidly rising among you. That the wares produced by these are appreciated beyond the limits of the city is very evident throughout the Province, where cleanliness is insured by Victoria soap, and comfort, or at least contentment and consolation, by Kurtz's Victoria cigars. (Loud laughter and applause.) No words can be too strong to express the charm of this delightful land, where a climate softer and more constant than that of the south of England ensures at all times

of the year a full enjoyment of the wonderful loveliness of nature around you. There is no doubt that any Canadian who visits this island and the mainland shores and sees the happiness of the people, the forest laden coast, the tranquil gulfs and glorious mountains, can but congratulate himself that his country possesses scenes of such perfect beauty. (Applause.) We who have been much touched by the warmth of your welcome will, I am sure, sympathise with the desire which will be felt by every travelled Canadian in the future, that every alternate year at least the Dominion Parliament should meet at New Westminster, Nanaimo, or in Victoria. (Laughter and applause.) Where men seem to live with such comfort, regret will inevitably arise that you have as yet so few to share your good fortune. Though your contribution to the revenue is at least a million dollars, there are only twenty thousand white men over the three hundred and fifty thousand square miles of Province. Various causes, the most formidable of these being physical, having hitherto contributed to this. The physical difficulties, tremendous as they are, are being rapidly conquered. There is no cause why any of a different character should not be surmounted with an equal success. What is wanted to effect this object is only cordial co-operation with the central Government. (Cheers.) There was perhaps a time when the Governor-General would not have been regarded, in his official capacity at all events, with as much favour as I flatter myself may now be the case. (Applause.) No wonder that the feeling is changed, now that the circumstances are better understood, for I challenge any one to mention any example in which a government, ruling over a comparatively small population of four and a half millions, has ever done as much as has the Canadian Government to insure for its furthest Provinces the railway communication which is an essential for the development of the resources of the land. (Cheering.) Mr. Francis* will back me, I am certain, when I say that the United States, with a population of fifteen or twenty millions, when California was first settled in 1849, did not push the railway through to the Pacific Coast in the vigorous manner in which the Canadian Government is now

* The United States Consul.

doing. (Loud cheers.) I have full confidence that you will see that policy of enterprise and of justice nobly carried out. Early promises, if made too hastily, showed that if there was profound ignorance of the physical geography of your country, there was at all events profound goodwill. Later events have proved that in spite of all obstacles "where there is a will there is a way." Pride in national feeling has made the country strain every nerve to bind still further with the sentiment of confidence the unity of the Confederation. (Applause.) Where is now the old talk which we used to hear from a few of the faint-hearted of a change in destiny or of annexation? (Cheers.) It does not exist. To be sure, here I have heard some vague terror expressed, but it is a terror which I have heard expressed among our friends on the American Pacific Slope also, and is to the effect that annexation must soon take place to the Celestial Empire. (Great laughter.) Well, gentlemen, I fully sympathise with this fear. None of us like to die before our time, but I will suggest to you, from the healthy signs and vitality I see around me, that your time has not yet come. Your object now is to live, and for that purpose to get your enterprises and your railways as part of your assets. (Applause.) The rest will follow in time, but at the present moment we must concern ourselves with practical politics. Let us look beyond this Island and beyond even those difficult mountains, and see what our neighbours and friends to the south of us are about. An army of workmen—exactly double that now employed in this Province—are driving with a speed that seems wonderful a railway through to the coast. In another year or two a large traffic, encouraged by the competition in freights between it, the Central and the Southern Pacific will have been acquired. You are, by the very nature of things, heavily handicapped here, and a trade, as you know, once established is not easily rivalled. Take care that you are in the market for this competition at as early a day as possible. When you are as rich as California, and have as many public works as Queensland it may be time for you to reconsider your position. There is no reason ultimately to doubt that the population attracted to you as soon as you have a line through the mountains, will be the popu-

lation which we most desire to have—a people like that of the old Imperial Islands, drawn from the strongest races of northern Europe,—one that with English, American, Irish, German, French and Scandinavian blood shall be a worthy son of the old Mother of the Nations. (Loud applause.) Only last week, in seven days, no less than 900 people came to San Francisco by the overland route from the East. Your case will be the same if with "a strong pull and a pull altogether" you get your public works completed. I have spoken of your being pretty heavily handicapped. In saying this, I refer to the agricultural capabilities of the Province alone. Of course you have nothing like the available land that the central Provinces possess, yet it seems to me you have enough for all the men who are likely to come to you for the next few years as farmers or owners of small ranches. (Applause.) The climate of the interior for at least one hundred miles north of the boundary line has a far shorter winter than that of most of Alberta or Arthabaska. Losses of crops from early frosts or of cattle from severe weather are unknown to the settlers of your upper valleys. In these—and I wish there were more of these valleys—all garden produce and small fruits can be cultivated with the greatest success. For men possessing from £200 to £600 a year, I can conceive no more attractive occupation than the care of cattle or a cereal farm within your borders. (Loud applause.) Wherever there is open land, the wheat crops rival the best grown elsewhere, while there is nowhere any dearth of ample provision of fuel and lumber for the winter. (Renewed applause.) As you get your colonization roads pushed and the dykes along the Fraser River built, you will have a larger available acreage, for there are quiet straths and valleys hidden away among the rich forests which would provide comfortable farms. As in the North-West last year, so this year I have taken down the evidence of settlers, and this has been wonderfully favourable. To say the truth, I was rather hunting for grumblers, and found only one! He was a young man of super-sensitiveness from one of our comfortable Ontario cities, and he said he could not bear this country. Anxious to come at the truth, and desiring to search to the bottom of things, we

pressed him as to the reason. "Did he know of any cases of misery? Had he found starving settlers?" The reply was reassuring, for he said, "No; but I don't like it. Nobody in this country walks; everybody rides!" (Laughter.) You will be happy to hear that he is going back to Ontario. Let me now allude, in a very few words, to those points which may be mentioned as giving you exceptional advantages. If you are handicapped in the matter of land in comparison with the Provinces of the Plains, you are certainly not so with regard to climate. (Cheering.) Agreeable as I think the steady and dry cold of an Eastern winter, yet there are very many who would undoubtedly prefer the temperature enjoyed by those who live west of the mountains. Even where it is coldest, spring comes in February, and the country is so divided into districts of greater dryness or greater moisture, that a man can always choose whether to have a rainfall small or great. I hope I am not wearying you in dwelling on these points, for my only excuse in making these observations is, that I have learnt that the interior is to many on the island as much a *terra incognita* as it was to me. I can partly understand this after seeing the beautifully engineered road which was constructed by Mr. Trutch, for although I am assured it is as safe as a church—(laughter)—I can very well understand that it is pleasanter for many of the ladies to remain in this beautiful island than to admire the grandeur of the scenery in the gorges. As you have adopted protection in your politics, perhaps it would not be presumptuous in me to suggest that you should adopt protection also in regard to your precipices—(great laughter)—and that should the waggon-road be continued in use, a few Douglas firs might be sacrificed to make even more perfect that excellent road in providing protection at the sides. Besides the climate, which is so greatly in your favour, you have another great advantage in the tractability and good conduct of the Indian population. (Applause.) I believe I have seen the Indians of almost every tribe throughout the Dominion, and nowhere can you find any who are so trustworthy in regard to conduct—(hear, hear)—so willing to assist the white settlers by their labour, so independent and anxious to learn the secret of the white man's power. (Applause.) Where

elsewhere constant demands are met for assistance ; your Indians have never asked for any, for in the interviews given to the Chiefs their whole desire seemed to be for schools and schoolmasters, and in reply to questions as to whether they would assist themselves in securing such institutions, they invariably replied that they would be glad to pay for them. (Loud applause.) It is certainly much to be desired that some of the funds apportioned for Indian purposes, be given to provide them fully with schools in which Industrial Education may form an important item. (Hear, hear.) But we must not do injustice to the wilder tribes. Their case is totally different from that of your Indians. The buffalo was everything to the nomad. It gave him house, fuel, clothes, and thread. The disappearance of this animal left him starving. Here, on the contrary, the advent of the white men has never diminished the food supply of the native. He has game in abundance, for the deer are as numerous now as they ever have been. He has more fish than he knows what to do with, and the lessons in farming that you have taught him have given him a source of food supply of which he was previously ignorant. Throughout the interior it will probably pay well in the future to have flocks of sheep. The demand for wool and woollen goods will always be very large among the people now crowding in such numbers to those regions which our official world as yet calls the North-West but which is the North-East and East to you. There is no reason why British Columbia should not be for this portion of our territory what California is to the States in the supply afforded of fruits. (Hear, hear.) The perfection attained by small fruits is unrivalled, and it is only with the Peninsula of Ontario that you would have to compete for the supplies of grapes, peaches, pears, apples, cherries, plums, apricots, and currants. Every stick in these wonderful forests which so amply and generously clothe the Sierras from the Cascade range to the distant Rocky Mountains, will be of value as communication opens up. The great arch of timber lands beginning on the west of Lake Manitoba, circles round to Edmonton and comes down along the mountains so as to include the whole of of your Province. Poplar alone for many years must be the staple wood

of the lands to the south of the Saskatchewan, and your great opportunity lies in this, that you can give the settlers of the whole of that region as much of the finest timber in the world as they can desire, while cordwood cargoes will compete with the coal of Alberta. (Loud cheers.) Coming down in our survey to the coast we come upon ground familiar to you all, and you all know how large a trade already exists with China and Australia in wood and how capable of almost indefinite expansion is this commerce. Your forests are hardly tapped, and there are plenty more logs, like one I saw cut the other day at Burrard Inlet, of forty inches square and ninety and one hundred feet in length, down to sticks which could be used as props for mines or as cordwood for fuel. The business which has assumed such large proportions along the Pacific shore of the canning of salmon, great as it is, is as yet almost in its infancy, for there is many a river swarming with fish from the time of the first run of salmon in spring to the last run of other varieties in the autumn, on which many a cannery is sure to be established. Last, but certainly not least of your resources, comes your mineral and chiefly your coal treasure. (Applause.) The coal from the Nanaimo mines now leads the market at San Francisco. Nowhere else in those countries is such coal to be found, and it is now being worked with an energy which bids fair to make Nanaimo one of the chief mining stations on the continent. It is of incalculable importance not only to this Province of the Dominion but also to the interests of the Empire, that our fleets and mercantile marine as well as the continental markets should be supplied from this source. (Hear, hear, and cheers.) Where you have so good a list of resources it may be almost superfluous to add another, but I would strongly advise you to cultivate the attractions held out to the travelling public by the magnificence of your scenery. (Cheers.) Let this country become what Switzerland is for Europe in the matter of good roads to places which may be famed for their beauty, and let good and clean hotels attract the tourist to visit your grand valleys and marvellous mountain ranges. Choose some district, and there are many from which you can choose, where trout and salmon abound, and where sport may be found among the deer and with the wild fowl. Select

some portion of your territory where pines and firs shroud in their greatest richness the giant slopes, and swarm upwards to glacier, snow field, and craggy peak, and where in the autumn the maples seem as though they wished to mimic in hanging gardens the glowing tints of the lava that must have streamed down the precipices of these old volcanoes. (Loud cheering,) Wherever you find these beauties in greatest perfection, and where the river torrents urge their currents most impetuously through the Alpine gorges, there I would counsel you to set apart a region which shall be kept as a national park. In doing so you can follow the example of our southern friends,—an example which, I am sure Mr. Francis will agree with me, we cannot do better than imitate, and you would secure that they who make the round trip from New York or Montreal shall return from San Francisco, or come thence *via* the Canadian Pacific Railroad. (Loud and continued applause.) I thought it might interest you gentlemen, this evening to hear the last news regarding that Railway, and therefore I should like to read you a letter received only a day or two ago from the engineer in chief, Major Rogers. You will see he speaks hopefully and assuringly :

"I have found the desired pass through the Selkirks, it lying about twenty miles east of the forks of the Illecille-want and about two miles north of the main east branch of the same. Its elevation above sea level is about 4,500 feet, or about 1,000 feet lower than the pass across the Rockies. The formation of the country, from the summits of the Selkirks to the Columbia river has been very much misrepresented. Instead of the solid mass of mountain, as reported, there are two large valleys lying within these limits. The Beaver river, which empties into the Columbia river about twenty miles below the Black-berry (or Howse Pass route), rises south of the fifty-first parallel (I have not seen its source, but have seen its valley for that distance), and the Spellamacheen runs nearly parallel with the Beaver but in an opposite direction, and lies between the Beaver and the Columbia. I have great hope of being able to take with me this fall the results of a preliminary survey of this route. It necessarily involves heavy work, as must any short line across the mountains,

a condition which will be readily accepted in consideration of the material shortening of the route."

This is the last news, and I hope we shall hear of its full corroboration before long. I beg, gentlemen, to thank you once more for your exceeding kindness, and for all the kindness shown us since our arrival. I have always been a firm friend of British Columbia, and I hope before I leave the country to see still greater progress made towards meeting your wishes.

APPENDIX R.

The Governor-General's reply to the addresses from the Royal Academy and the Ontario Society of Artists, Toronto, June, 1883 :—

MR. O'BRIEN, MR. ALLAN, AND LADIES AND GENTLEMEN.—I beg to thank you most cordially for the most kind and courteous addresses which you have been so good as to present to us. We shall keep them as mementos of the part we have been able to take in promoting Art in the Dominion. That part has necessarily been a very small one. I have been able to do very little more than make suggestions, and those suggestions have been patriotically and energetically acted upon by the gentlemen who have taken in hand the interests of Art. But what we have done, we have done with our whole hearts. The Princess has taken the deepest interest from its inception in the project of establishing a Royal Academy. When, owing to the unfortunate accident at Ottawa, she was unable to visit the first exhibition of the Academy held in that city, remember she insisted that I should bring up to her room nearly every one of the pictures exhibited, in order that she might judge of the position of Canadian Art at that time. (Applause.) It is very fitting that your first meeting in Toronto should be held in a building devoted to education, such as this Normal School. I have not yet had the pleasure of seeing

the Exhibition, but I am given to understand that it is an excellent one, and shows marked progress. That the Exhibition should be held in this building shows the appreciation of your efforts on the part of the Government of Ontario. It symbolises the wish of your association to promote education by extending art-training, and training in design. It is therefore most fitting that the Normal School in Toronto, the great centre from which come the masters of education for Ontario, should be chosen as the place in which to hold this Exhibition. Perhaps when the Exhibition is next held in this city, you will be privileged to meet in a Hall belonging to the local Art Society—a gallery of paintings. A proper gallery is yet wanting. I have seen a good many such in other places, notably in Boston, New York and Montreal. I am accustomed to think that Toronto is quite in the front rank, if not ahead of any other city upon this continent. It should not be behindhand in this respect. I know, at all events, one eminent Toronto man who lives not far from here, whose features and form are as well known as those of the Colossus were to the inhabitants of Rhodes in ancient days, who is not satisfied with himself, nor is the world quite satisfied, unless he is at least twenty lengths ahead of everybody else.* The position he has earned for himself is such that the Provincial Government and the Dominion Government, with my full consent, are prepared to spend $117,000 this year in securing his habitation, so that it shall not be swept away by the waves of Lake Ontario. (Applause and laughter.) I am sure—though I speak in the presence of much better authority—that if the association here shows itself as much ahead of the world as the gentleman to whom I have referred, the Provincial and Dominion Governments will, in the same manner, back up your position by money grants if necessary. (Renewed laughter.) It has been a great satisfaction to me that when the Royal Academy was founded, I had the great assistance and support of the gentleman who was then President of your local association, Mr. O'Brien. As this may be the last time I shall have an opportunity to speak on Art matters in Canada, I should like to acknowledge the debt of gratitude which all those who had to do with founding the

* Mr. Hanlan, Champion Sculler of the World.

Academy owe to him. With untiring zeal, good temper, and tact, he worked in a manner which deserves, I think, the highest recognition. As a result of the labour bestowed upon the project, we see here to-night the Academy and the old Society in one unbroken line. With regard to the work done by the Academy, you are aware we have held three or four annual meetings, and marked progress has been seen. The patriotic determination not only to hold meetings in towns where good commercial results could be obtained, but in others, is shown by the holding of a meeting in Halifax and other towns where it was not expected that a very large number of pictures could at once be sold. The good results of this course are shown by the fact that as a result of the meeting in Halifax, a local Art Society is to be established there. A local association has been started at Ottawa, and is making good progress. In Montreal a great impetus has been given to the local society, and throughout the Dominion the cause of Art has been promoted by a central body bearing a high standard and encouraging contributions from all parts of the country. We have also to pride ourselves upon the enterprise of our artists in seeking instruction abroad. Several names might be mentioned of those who have gone and have diligently studied at Paris and elsewhere. At the Paris Salon this year, two of our lady members, Miss Jones and Miss Richards, have been very successful in having every picture they sent admitted to the Exhibition. (Applause.) A subscription was made in Montreal, some years ago, for an excellent statue which was erected at Chambly, the subject being Colonel de Salaberry, and the artist, Mr. Hébert, of Montreal, one of your members. I am happy to say that Mr. Hébert was successful in the face of strong competition from Italy, France, England and America, in carrying off the prize for the best model for a statue to be erected in honour of Sir George Cartier by the Dominion Government. Another of our members, Mr. Harris, has received a commission from the Federal Government to paint a picture commemorative of the Confederation of the Canadian Dominion. These are marked proofs that the position attained by our academicians is now recognised; and it shows also, if I may be allowed to say so, the influence a society like this

may virtuously exercise upon the Government and the treasury. (Laughter and applause) There is only one other subject I would like to mention, though it has no direct connection with Art. But it is mooted by Lord Dufferin, I think, in this very place, at all events in Toronto, some years ago. He asked me when I came not to lose sight of it, but to push it upon all possible occasions. I allude to the formation of a national park at Niagara. I believe I am correct in saying that on the American side the suggestion originated with a mutual friend of Lord Dufferin's and mine, Mr. Bierstadt. Lord Dufferin took the most energetic steps in promoting this project. He wrote to the gentleman who was then Governor of New York. Some difficulties arose at the time; still, steps were taken by which the project might have been successfully carried out before now. However, a change came, and a less sympathetic *regime* followed that of the governor with whom Lord Dufferin had communicated. I believe that now our neighbours are perfectly ready, and have nearly, if not quite, carried a measure for the scheme so far as it affects them. Their part of the work is of course a much more serious undertaking than ours. I request the influence of the Canadian Academy, and of the Society of Artists, in asking both the Dominion and Provincial Governments to take measures to meet the Americans in this movement, if they have made or are about to make it. We should secure the land necessary to make this park, so that the vexatious little exactions made of visitors may cease. I am sure it will be an immense boon to the public at large, as well as to the inhabitants of this Province and of the State of New York, if this scheme, so well initiated, should ultimately prove successful.

APPENDIX S.

OTTAWA, May 1883.—Address to His Excellency.—Mr. Speaker announced the receipt of an informal intimation from the Senate that they were awaiting the arrival of the Commons to present the farewell address to His Excellency the Governor-General, in view of his early departure from the country.

On the arrival of Mr. Speaker and the members of the Commons in the Council Chamber, the following address was read to His Excellency and H.R.H. the Princess Louise by Sir John Macdonald :—

TO HIS EXCELLENCY THE GOVERNOR-GENERAL OF CANADA, etc., etc.—May it please your Excellency, We, Her Majesty's dutiful subjects, the Senate and House of Commons of Canada in Parliament assembled, desire, on behalf of those we represent, as well as on our own, to give expression to the general feeling of regret with which the country has learned that your Excellency's official connection with Canada is soon about to cease. We are happy, however, to believe that in the councils of the Empire in the future, and whenever opportunity enables you to render Her Majesty service, Canada will ever find in your Excellency a steadfast friend, with knowledge of her wants and aspirations, and an earnest desire to forward her interests.

Your Excellency's zealous endeavours to inform yourself by personal observation of the character, capabilities, and requirements of every section of the Dominion have been highly appreciated by its people, and we feel that the country is under deep obligations to you for your untiring efforts to make its resources widely and favourably known.

The warm personal interest which your Excellency has taken in everything calculated to stimulate and encourage intellectual energy amongst us, and to advance science and art, will long be gratefully remembered. The success of your Excellency's efforts has fortified us in the belief that a full development of our national life is perfectly consistent with the closest and most perfect connection with the Empire.

The presence of your illustrious consort in Canada seems to have drawn us closer to our beloved Sovereign, and in saying farewell to your Excellency and her Royal Highness, whose kindly and gracious sympathies, manifested upon so many occasions, have endeared her to all hearts, we humbly beg that you will personally convey to Her Majesty the declaration of our loyal attachment, and of our determination to maintain firm and abiding our connection with the great Empire over which she rules.

APPENDIX T.

His Excellency the Governor-General made the following reply :—

HONOURABLE GENTLEMEN,—No higher personal honour can be received by a public man than that which, by this address, you have been pleased to accord to me. In asking you to accept my gratitude, I thank you also for your words regarding the Princess, whose affection for Canada fully equals mine. It will be my pride and duty to aid you in the future to the utmost of my power. Now that the pre-arranged term of our residence among you draws to its end, and the happiest five years I have ever known are nearly spent, it is my fortune to look back on a time during which all domestic discord has been avoided, our friendship with the great neighbouring Republic has been sustained, and an uninterrupted prosperity has marked the advance of the Dominion. In no other land have the last seventeen years, the space of time which has elapsed since your Federation, witnessed such progress. Other countries have seen their territories enlarged and their destinies determined by trouble and war, but no blood has stained the bonds which have knit together your free and order-loving populations, and yet in this brief period, so brief in the life of a nation, you have attained to a union whose characteristics from sea to sea are the same. A judicature above suspicion, self-governing communities entrust-

ing to a strong central Government all national interests, the toleration of all faiths with favour to none, a franchise recognising the rites of labour by the exclusion only of the idler, the maintenance of a Government not privileged to exist for any fixed term, but ever susceptible to the change of public opinion and ever open, through a responsible ministry, to the scrutiny of the people—these are the features of your rising power. Finally, you present the spectacle of a nation already possessing the means to make its position respected by its resources in men available at sea or on land. May these never be required except to gather the harvests the bounty of God has so lavishly bestowed upon you. The spirit, however, which made your fathers resist encroachment on your soil and liberties is with you now, and it is as certain to-day, as it was formerly, that you are ready to take on yourselves the necessary burden to ensure the permanence of your laws and institutions. You have the power to make treaties on your own responsibility with foreign nations, and your high commissioner is associated, for purposes of negotiation, with the Foreign Office. You are not the subjects but the free allies of the great country which gave you birth, and is ready with all energy to be the champion of your interests. Standing side by side, Canada and Great Britain work together for the commercial advancement of each other. It is the recognition of this which makes such an occasion as the present so significant. Personal ties, however dear to individuals, are of no public moment. These may be happy or unhappy accidents, but the satisfaction experienced from the conditions of the connection now subsisting between the old and the new lands can be affected by no personal accident. I therefore rejoice that again it has been your determination to show that Canada remains as firmly rooted as ever in love to that free union which ensures to you and to Great Britain equal advantage. Without it your institutions and national autonomy would not be allowed to endure for twelve months, while the loss of the alliance of the communities which were once the dependencies of England would be a heavy blow to her commerce and renown. I thank you once more for your words, which shall be dear treasures to me for ever, and may the end of the term of each public servant who fills

with you the office which constitutes him at once your chief magistrate and the representative of a united empire, be a day for pronouncing in favour of a free national Government defended by such Imperial alliance.

APPENDIX U.

At the conclusion of His Excellency's reply, Mr. Speaker returned to the Commons Chamber, followed by the members. The last paragraph of the speech from the Throne was as follows :—

HONOURABLE GENTLEMEN OF THE SENATE : GENTLEMEN OF THE HOUSE OF COMMONS.—I desire to thank you for the great honour conferred on me by the presentation of a joint address. The Princess and I have both been profoundly touched by your words, and the message of which you made us the bearers, comes, as we personally know, from a people determined to maintain the Empire. The severance of my official connection with Canada does not loosen the tie of affection which will ever make me desire to serve this country. I pray that the prosperity I have seen you enjoy may continue, and that the blessings of God may at all times be yours, to strengthen you in unity and peace.

APPENDIX V.

On leaving Ottawa, an address was presented by the Corporation of the city. The Governor-General replied as follows :—

MR. MAYOR, MEMBERS OF THE CORPORATION, AND CITIZENS OF OTTAWA, —We both thank you most cordially for your words, which are so full of kindness.

It is indeed a sorrowful thought to us that the present must be our last meeting for all time, as far as any official connection between us is concerned; but we shall hope that it will not be the last occasion on which we shall again be brought together, for it would be indeed a melancholy prospect to us were we not able to look forward to some future day on which we might revisit the scenes which have been so much endeared to us, and witness the continuance of that progress which has been so marked in the Dominion during the last five years.

You kindly wish us God-speed, and hope that our future career may be happy; but we can never again have a happier or more fortunate time than that spent amongst you; indeed, whenever, in the future, life's path is darker, we can take comfort and refreshment from the recollection of the bright days spent under the beautiful, clear sunshine of the Canadian seasons.

If in any way we have been able to please you in the personal intercourse which it has been our happiness to have experienced on civic occasions, and in social meetings at Government House, we shall certainly leave with the feeling that there is no community more easy to please. The interest and affection we have for you will always endure, and I hope that when any of you visit the Old Country (should I happen to be there) you will let me again see you.

But, gentlemen, however pleasant may have been the friendships begun during the past few years, or the official relations at my office, it is important that we should not over-value individual likings. So long as the Governor-General follows the example set by our beloved monarch as a constitutional sovereign, so long should the favour he finds with the people endure, and any personal popularity is a thing of no account. You have been pleased to endorse afresh the system under which we live and which you think infinitely preferable to that which obtains among our neighbours to the south of us. But my constitutional governorship is nearly over, and now that I am practically out of harness, I mean to assume autocratic airs, and confess to you that I have sometimes wished for the benefit and adornment of your city to become its dictator with plenary

power of raising federal and local taxes for any object which may have seemed best to my despotic will. But I have faith in popular rule, and believe that when I next visit Ottawa I shall see the city not only embellished by the completion of some of the good buildings which are now rising, or about to be erected, within its limits, but that I shall see every street, and especially those which are widest, planted with flourishing shade trees. I shall probably see a new Government House, from whose windows the beautiful extent of your river shall be visible, as well as the noble outlines of your Parliament Buildings. Leading from this to the city I shall mark how the long, fine avenue planted in 1844, an avenue which will stretch all the way along Sussex Street past New Edinburgh to Government House, has sent forth beautiful branches of the foliage of the maple, which perhaps at intervals may mingle with a group or two of dark fir trees. I am sure I shall see any boulders now lying by the wayside broken up to form the metal for excellent roads, and of course no vestiges of that burnt wooden house at the corner of Pooley's Bridge will remain. Indeed, I shall see few tenements which are not of brick or stone both in Ottawa and Hull, and last, but not least, I am sure we shall find the Ministry and Supreme Court properly housed in official residences such as are provided for those functionaries by most of the civilized nations of the world.

But do not think that I say anything of this prophetic vision in any spirit of detraction of what we possess here at present. I know well that without Federal help, such as is given at Washington, and with the limited area from which assessments can be drawn, it must take time to build up an ideal city, and I have always found the Ottawa of to-day a very pleasant place as a residence. You have a society of singular interest and variety, because so many men of ability are brought together at the seat of government, and I believe that a gayer and brighter season than the Ottawa winter is hardly to be met with. By the increase of good accommodation afforded by the hotels, an improvement, which has been most notable within the last few years, has been effected for the comfort of visitors, and its results are apparent in the great number of strangers who

throng your city during the time of the sitting of Parliament. Ottawa should become during these months more and more the social centre for the Dominion, and in contributing towards this, and in working for this end, you will not only be benefiting yourselves, but aiding in strengthening the national spirit and the unity of sentiment between the provinces which may be greatly fostered in convening together, not only the leading men of the Dominion, but those ladies belonging to other centres of social life in Canada, without whose patriotic feeling it would be vain even for the ablest statesman to do much towards national unity and purpose.

For our part we shall always look back upon many of the months spent in this city as being among the brightest and pleasantest, and in bidding you farewell we wish to express a hope that it may only be farewell for the present.

Let me now thank you once more, and may all good remain with you and yours. LORNE.

Government House, Ottawa, 9th October, 1883.

APPENDIX W.

At Montreal, on his departure, the St. Jean Baptiste Society and the Caledonian Society presented addresses. Lord Lorne thanked them for the personal good wishes expressed, but referring to the presentation to the Governor-General of addresses from societies representing some race or old national sentiment among Canadians, he said that he would suggest that, for the future, Canadians should approach the Head of the Government only as Canadians, the Mayor or Warden representing all. Although among themselves they might and would always cherish recollections of the nationality from which they sprang, a Governor-General must recog-

nise them only as that which they now are, namely, component parts of the Canadian people.

His Excellency then replied as follows to the address presented by the Mayor on behalf of the city :—

To the Mayor and Corporation of the City of Montreal.

GENTLEMEN,—Your kind words remind us rather of what we would have wished to have done than of any accomplishment of those desires. It is but little that an individual placed at the head of your Government as its impartial chief magistrate can or may do, and it is perhaps as well that this is so, for it would be a matter of regret, and one to be deplored, if the esteem in which that high office is held should depend on any individual's capacity for capturing popular sympathy. The position is one capable of much good in moderating counsel, and even in the suggestion of methods of procedure in government ; but any action the head of the state may take must be unknown, except at rare intervals, to the public, and must always be of such a nature that no party may claim him as their especial friend. As a sign of the union of your country with the rest of the Empire, he has other functions more important than that of making Canada well known abroad, which it may be in his power greatly to use for your benefit. Steam communication has made the advent of emigrants easy, and the emigrant is a better advertiser for you than any official can be. In short, so far as the public activity of a Governor-General is concerned, he should rely rather on the approbation of posterity than on any personal recognition, taking care only that his name be associated with constitutional rule, and his impartial recognition of whatever Ministry the country, through the House of Commons, elects for his advice. It is a source of much satisfaction to me to know that my successor is certain to follow in this respect the example of the Queen, whose representative he is.

It would be impertinence in me to speak of his private character, for they who desire to know of this have only to go and hear what is said by his loving tenantry and friends on his estates in County Kerry, Ireland,

where an emphatic tribute to his personal worth has been lately paid him at Dereen. In a few days he will land upon your shores, and I am certain he will receive that warm welcome which a generous and loyal people are ever ready to accord to the temporary representative of constitutional government.

You have alluded, sir, to that happy day in November, five years ago, when Montreal gave us so splendid a welcome. I remember when the horses became unmanageable, it was the good will of the citizens to honour us by detaching them, and by drawing the carriage for a long distance until we reached the great Windsor Hotel. I told them at the time that I considered it an omen of how a Governor might always trust to them for support. That impression was strengthened during my stay in Canada, together with this other, namely: that if anything goes wrong, it is easy for the people to take matters into their own hands, and to change the programme, substituting another where order and active purpose may be clearly discerned.

My residence amongst you has led me greatly to honour your people, and in honouring them it has been my privilege to honour also its men of both sides of politics in the State, who have been chosen by the constituencies to lead their political life. Almost the only pain I have experienced during my term here has been caused by the personal attacks which are too frequently made on both sides against party men. Believe me, gentlemen, such personal attacks do no good in advancing any cause, but belittle the nation in the eyes of strangers. They are also, as a rule, as unwarrantable as they are repulsive, useless and mischievous. I have seen a good deal of the public life and of the politicians of many countries, and I unhesitatingly affirm that you have in general in Canada as pure and noble-minded statesmen as may be found anywhere the wide world over. Where in other lands you see those who have had political power and patronage occupying palaces and raising themselves to be amongst the richest of the people, we here see perhaps too much of the other extreme, and men who have led parties to battle and been the victorious leaders in honest political strife are too often left to live in houses which an English

squire would not consider good enough for his bailiff. This leads me to speak to you of a wish which I have often cherished, but which, to reveal a Cabinet secret, I have never succeeded in persuading any Canadian statesman to support by a speech in the Chambers of the Legislature. They fear, I suppose, that selfishness would be assigned as their motive. I therefore come to you, the people, to propose it, and to ask you—the representatives and citizens of the wealthiest commnnity in Canada—to take it up. It is this: that we should have at Ottawa official residences not only for the Judges of the Supreme Court, but for the Dominion Ministers of the day. This is, of course, a matter which would indifferently benefit whatever party may be in power. Should you encourage the idea through your representatives you will be only following in the footsteps of many other people. Every little state in Germany provides good residences for its Ministers. At Berlin, and at Paris, the nations of France and of Germany look upon it as a matter of course that the Ministry should possess fit residences. Why should we not follow an example so obviously good, and, because we rightly ask the Judges of the Supreme Court and Federal Ministry to reside at the Capital, furnish them with the means of doing so in a manner suited to the dignity of this nation?

Forgive me for detaining you at length, but in speaking to you it is impossible not to remember that I am addressing the wealthiest and greatest community in the country. Montreal must always keep her pre-eminent position on the St. Lawrence, situated as she is at the end of the ocean waterways, which form so imperial an avenue to the artificial navigation connecting the great lakes that lie at the limits of the vast grain region of the prairies. But while our thoughts naturally turn westward to the vast interior with gratitude to the Giver for so wondrous wealth in the new soils of the central continent, let us be thankful also for the Providence which has enabled our thrifty and hardy people to turn to good account the banks on both sides of the great stream flowing from hence seawards. Let us be thankful that this great arterial channel has tempted people not only up its own current, but up the channels of its tributaries, and that under the guidance of men like Labelle and others,

we are gradually having the great country to the north opened up by settlements which have spread along the Ottawa, the River Rouge, the Lièvre and the Saguenay, until the long silent shores of Lake St. John have become the busy scenes of agricultural life. Let us be grateful also that we have this country garrisoned by men who are as true to the Constitution and the Throne as they are faithful to their Church, and while we direct our own young men and the youthful emigrant from Europe to the North and to the West, let us take care to point out to the stranger the advantages which are so manifest here for those who either desire a city life or who wish to reside upon the fruitful and long cleared farms of the ancient Provinces of Old Canada.

Now, *Monsieur le Maire*, accept our thanks and our farewell, but let me express our wish that our parting may be only for a time, an *au revoir*.

APPENDIX X.

CANADIAN LYRICS.

The following are among the many poems upon Canadian themes, written by his Lordship, during his term of office :—

RIVER RHYMES.

1. We have poled our staunch canoe
   Many a boiling torrent through ;
   Paddling where the eddies drew,
   Athwart the roaring flood we flew.

Chorus—

Dip your paddles ! make them leap,
Where the clear cold water sweep.
Dip your paddles ! steady keep,
Where breaks the rapid down the steep.

2. Where the wind, like censer flings
Smoke-spray wider as it swings,
Hark ! the aisle of rainbow rings
To falls that hymn the King of kings.

3. Lifting there our vessel tight,
Climbed we bank and rocky height,
Bore her through thick woods, where light
Fell dappling those green haunts of Night.

4. O'er the rush of billows hurled,
Where they tossed and leaped and curled,
Past each wave-worn boulder whirled,
How fast we sailed, no sail unfurled !

5. Laughs from parted lips and teeth
Hailed the quiet reach beneath,
Damascened in ferny sheath,
And girt with pine and maple wreath.

6. Oh, the lovely river there
Made all Nature yet more fair ;
Wooded hills and azure air
Kissed, quivering, in the stream they share.

7. Plunged the salmon, waging feud
'Gainst the jewelled insect-brood ;
From aerial solitude
An eagle's shadow crossed the wood.

8. Flapped the heron, and the grey
Halcyon talked from cedar's spray,
Drummed the partridge far away ;—
Ah ! could we choose to live as they!

LEGEND OF THE CANADIAN ROBIN.

Is it Man alone who merits
  Immortality or death?
Each created thing inherits
  Equal air and common breath.

Souls pass onward: some are ranging
  Happy hunting-grounds, and some
Are as joyous, though in changing
  Form be altered, language dumb.

Beauteous all, if fur or feather,
  Strength or gift of song be theirs;
He who planted all together
  Equally their fate prepares.

Like to Time, that dies not, living
  Through the change the seasons bring,
So men, dying, are but giving
  Life to some fleet foot or wing.

Bird and beast the Savage cherished,
  But the Robins loved he best;
O'er the grave where he has perished
  They shall thrive and build their nest.

Hunted by the white invader,
  Vanish ancient races all;
Yet no ruthless foe or trader
  Silences the songster's call.

For the white man too rejoices,
  Welcoming Spring's herald bird,
When the ice breaks, and the voices
  From the rushing streams are heard.

Where the Indian's head-dress fluttered,
Pale the settler would recoil,
And his deepest curse was uttered
On the Red Son of the soil.

Later knew he not, when often
Gladness with the Robin came,
How a spirit-change could soften
Hate to dear affection's flame :

Knew not, as he heard, delighted
Mellow notes in woodlands die,
How his heart had leaped, affrighted
At that voice in battle-cry.

For a youthful Savage, keeping
Long his cruel fast, had prayed,
All his soul in yearning steeping,
Not for glory, chase, or maid ;

But to sing in joy, and wander,
Following the summer hours,
Drinking where the streams meander,
Feasting with the leaves and flowers.

Once his people saw him painting
Red his sides and red his breast,
Said : " His soul for fight is fainting,
War-paint suits the hero best ; "

Went, when passed the night, loud calling,
Found him not, but where he lay
Saw a Robin, whose enthralling
Carol seemed to them to say :

" I have left you ! I am going
Far from fast and winter pain :

When the laughing water's flowing
Hither I will come again!"

Thus his ebon locks still wearing,
With the war-paint on his breast,
Still he comes, our summer sharing,
And the lands he once possessed.

Finding in the white man's regions
Foemen none, but friends whose heart
Loves the Robins' happy legions,
Mourns when, silent, they depart.

THE PRAIRIE ROSES.

The Noon-Sun prayed a prairie rose
To blanch for him her blossom's hue,
But to the Plain all loves she owes;
Beneath that mother's grass she grew.

And sheltered by her verdant blades,
Their tints of green she made her own
But still the Sun sought out her shades
And said, "Be my white bride alone

Then, sorrowing for his grievous pain,
Her sister loved the amorous god,
And blushed, ashamed, as o'er the plain
His parting beams illumined the sod.

So one sweet rose yet wears the green,
And one in sunset's crimson glows;
Still one untouched by love is seen,
And one in conscious beauty blows.

CREE FAIRIES.

"Did earth ever see
On thy prairie's line
Tribes older than thine,
Old Chief of the Cree?"

"Before us we know
Of none who lived here:
The Blackfeet were near;
Our shafts bade them go;

"But others have share
Of lake and of land,
A swift-footed band
No arrow can scare.

"Their coming has been
When flowers are gay;
On islet and bay
Their footprints are seen.

"There dance little feet,
Light grasses they break;
Beneath the blue lake
Must be their retreat.

"We listen, and none
Hears ever a sound:
But where, lily-crowned,
Floats the isle in the sun,

"Three children we see
Like sunbeams at play,
And, voiceless as they,
Dogs bounding in glee.

" Of old they were there !
Ever young, who are these
Whom Death cannot seize ?
What Spirits of air ? "

APPENDIX Y.

LACROSSE.

In view of the interest taken by His Excellency in Lacrosse, in a volume like this it may not be out of place to give the following account of the tour of the Canadian Lacrosse team of 1883. I avail myself of a sketch written by Mr. Ross Mackenzie.

The idea of giving the British public a practical illustration of the beauties of Lacrosse, the Canadian national game, first originated in the mind of Dr. W. G. Beers, a prominent citizen of Montreal, and an enthusiast in all matters appertaining to Canada or Canadians.

It is chiefly owing to the same gentleman, that the game is possessed of the beauties it has, as it was he who somewhere about the year 1859 took hold of the old Indian game, and, by a set of rules and regulations of his own compiling, made out of it the scientific and picturesque sport that it now is.

Having seen the game adopted as the " National Game of Canada," the Doctor's ambition went further, and in 1869 he had almost completed arrangements toward taking a team of players over to the Mother Country when a speculator, who had got wind of his intention, scented a probable fortune in the enterprise, and forstalled the project by taking over to England two teams selected from the Caughnawaga Indians.

The exhibitions given by them were poorly patronized, and the speculator met with a heavy loss.

In 1875, Dr. Beers again took up the idea and made a trip over himself to "spy out the land," and the result was that, in 1876, the first Canadian Lacrosse team accompanied by a team of Caughnawaga Indians, started on a tour through the United Kingdom. Commencing at Belfast, they played in most of the available towns of note in England, Scotland, and Ireland, and, wherever they went, they left behind them lasting impressions of the beauty of the game. Clubs also sprung up in their wake and the majority of them not only still exist, but have developed others, and Lacrosse took a firm hold in Great Britain. The crowning event of the trip was a command which the teams received to play before Her Majesty at Windsor Castle, where they were not only kindly received but were individually presented to the Queen and each received from the Royal hand Her photograph and autograph.

Financially the team were heavy losers, but they were more than compensated for the loss by the hospitable treatment they received, by the honours paid them, and by the success which attended their efforts to make the game popular in England, Ireland, and Scotland. The teams returned to Canada in the fall of 1876, having been absent over two months, and from that time up to the spring of 1883, Dr. Beers worked steadily at the organization of another similar but more extended trip.

The result of his labours was a much more carefully planned tour, which had embodied with it a matter of special interest to Canadians, viz :— "Emigration." The connection between it and a Lacrosse tour is best explained by the following extracts from a letter of Dr. Beers' :

"When, in 1876, the Canadian and Indian Lacrosse teams visited Great Britain and Ireland, and as Canadians received a welcome never to be forgotten, even from her Majesty the Queen, I was very much struck with the opportunity then presented to do some extensive work in the way of utilising the great crowds gathered together to distribute information about the Dominion as a home for the settler and a field for the capitalist. From all parts of the three Kingdoms people sought for information about Canada, both in conversation and by letter ; but bulky blue books were neither attractive nor convenient for the purpose.

"In studying the subject of immigration as an amateur might study any other subject of national interest, it occurred to me that a great work might be done by repeating the venture of 1876 in conjunction with a systematic immigration effort in a purely volunteer way.

* * * * * *

"Not only will the volunteer character of the scheme commend it to the British and Irish public; but the way of getting at the people is unprecedented; the matter is not cast by tons, into unavailable avenues, but is put directly and literally into the hands of the people.

* * * * * * *

"Arrangements have been made with the Dominion Government to supply us with sufficient quantities of a very attractive special edition of the *Canadian Illustrated News*, 22 pages; on good paper, illustrated with fine wood-cuts, doing justice in matter and in picture to every province, and directing special attention to Manitoba and the North-West, as our only competitor with the prairie lands of our neighbour. These will be distributed freely to each and every person entering the grounds where we play; so that there can be no waste of material.

* * * * * * * *

"I venture to say that we will put more matter literally into the hands of the people in one week than the ordinary methods accomplish in six months.

* * * * * * * *

"The Canadian team will perhaps be the most active immigration agents the Dominion Government ever had, and while carrying out the Lacrosse scheme will each personally assist in every honourable effort to make Canada better known and appreciated in the Old Country."

So much at present for the immigration work which the team agreed voluntarily to perform, we will now return to Lacrosse.

It was a matter of considerable difficulty in a country like Canada where Lacrosse players are so numerous, to select a team. Had there been fifty players wanted the task would have been comparatively easy, but to make a selection of fifteen out of the large number of "eligibles" was a task that required a great deal of tact and discernment. A preliminary

committee was formed consisting of Dr. Beers, D. E. Bowie, S. Struthers, and W. L. Maltby, all of Montreal. The three former were members of the team that went over in 1876, and Mr. Maltby was a veteran Lacrosse player and athlete, whose services on the team would have been invaluable, but unfortunately about the time that all the plans in connection with the trip had matured, his business engagements assumed such a shape that he found it impossible to get away, and his place was filled by the substitution of Ross Mackenzie, of Toronto. These four proceeded to select the team, and as soon as they decided on a fifth the player selected took his place on the committee and assisted in choosing "No. 6;" and "No. 6" in turn had a voice in the selection of "No. 7;" and so on to "No. 15."

When the team was finally selected it was found to be almost equally divided between Toronto and Montreal, there being seven players from each city exclusive of Dr. Beers, who acted in the capacity of Captain.

The names of each member appeared in nearly all the leading papers in England for some time previous to their arrival, and the following list is compiled from those accounts.

W. G. Beers (captain)—age 38, height 5ft. 9in., weight 11st. 8lb.

D. E. Bowie, age 30, height 5ft. 11in., weight 11st. 11lb.

W. D. Aird, age 23, height 5ft. 8in., weight 10st. 10lb.

N. J. Fraser, age 21, height 5ft. 11in., weight 11st. 4lb.

W. O. Griffin, age 29, height 5ft. 11in., weight 11st. 1lb.

J. R. Craven, age 23, height 5ft. 8½in., weight 11st. 6lb.

W. J. Cleghorn, age 21, height 6ft., weight 12st. 7lb.

D. Nicholson, age 19, height 5ft 10in., weight 10st. 5lb.

Ross Mackenzie, age 26, height 6ft. 0¾in., weight 14st. 9lb.

W. K. M'Naught, age 37, height 5ft. 10in, weight 13st. 3lb.

S. Struthers, age 31, height 5ft. 11½in., weight 12st. 2lb

W. C. Bonnell, age 22, height 6ft., weight 13st.

F. W. Garvin, age 23, height 5ft. 8½in., weight 12st. 2lb.

Lyman Dwight, age 20, height 5ft 10½in., weight 11st. 2lb.

E. Smith, age 21, height 5ft. 9in., weight 12st.

In addition to these, Messrs. R. B. Sutherland, Dr. McCollum and Fred. Worts, of Toronto, and Arthur Beers, of Montreal, and W. Rose and Dr. Hickey, M.P., Morrisburg, accompanied the team as honorary members.

It will be seen that this made up a formidable team, and one that was competent in every way to represent Canada.

As it was desirable that the exhibitions of play should be as fine and as brilliant as possible, considerable care had to be exercised in engaging the Indians so as to secure the strongest available team. Those selected were all members of the Iroquois tribe, residing in Caughnawaga, an Indian village on the river St. Lawrence near Montreal, and was beyond a doubt the strongest Indian team ever organized.

Appended is a list of their names, with literal English translations. The figure "8" is pronounced the same as "w":—

SA8ATIS AIENTONNI (Captain)..Big John (Scattered Branches).
SA8ATIS ATIRHISTON.....White Eagle.
WISE KA8ENHO.....Hole in the Sky.
DIER AIE8ADE.....White Water.
WISE KAON8AKAKENE.....Tree fall down.
SOSE AREK8ADE.....Waving Blossom.
SAKSARIA SAKOSENNAKE.....Strong Arm.
DOMINIQUE DEKARONIANENKAE.Flying Wind.
LOUIS DEODEINADEAKE.....Deer Whispering.
SHEN DEON8ADOSE.....June stand up.
SOSE IAONHARON.....Leaves moved.
ÆNEAS IAON8ADSDAKARE.....Leaves chasing quick.
DA8ID KAIENDARON.....Wind moving.

As these "jaw-breakers" are a little unhandy for general use, each Indian very kindly has himself supplied with an everyday name, and to the Canadians the dusky savages were known as Big John, White Eagle, Lefebvre, Maurice, Hamrocks, Dicker, Beauvais, Little John, Strong Arm, Morton, Dominique, LeClair, and Patten.

Of these White Eagle has been a splendid athlete, and although he is now over forty years of age spends most of his time travelling around giving exhibitions of endurance and engaging in match races. When younger he has run a quarter mile in fifty-one seconds, a half mile in two minutes two seconds, and has lately won a number of go-as-you-please contests.

Big John, who figured as Captain, acted in the same capacity for the team of Indians who crossed in 1876, and he was then presented to the Queen and received from her hand her photograph. He was the only one of the Indians who was attired in native costume, and being an immense man, the buckskin suit and feather head-dress made him look most imposing, and his presence added not a little to the picturesque appearance of the matches.

Dominique and Strong Arm are without exception the finest Indian Lacrosse players in Canada, and the other members of the team are well known as prominent players of the Caughnawaga twelves.

On the evening of the 30th April, the Toronto contingent of the team left for Montreal. It is questionable if ever the Union Station has held such an enthusiastic crowd as gathered that night to give the boys a good "send off," and that they succeeded in their intention goes without saying.

The train steamed out in the midst of deafening cheers, and it was a very early hour in the morning before the recipients of the ovation sought their berths.

Montreal was reached about eleven o'clock, and the Toronto men were at once taken charge of by their Montreal confreres, and after a busy day of combined play and work, the full team found their way down to the Bonaventure Street station. Here everything was in confusion. The friends of the team packed the large edifice, and how the hundred and odd pieces of baggage were ever collected together and checked, or how the boys managed to get away from their friends and into the Pullman will forever remain a mystery.

The population of Caughnawaga were also on hand to bid farewell to their thirteen braves, and judging from the emotional farewells in many cases, the boasted stoicism of the Indian race has vanished with the appearance of civilization.

A pleasing incident in connection with the departure was the presentation of the engrossed address of the National Lacrosse Association, couched in most eulogistic terms, to Mr. W. K. McNaught, the president of that body, and a member of the team.

Amid the strains of "Auld Lang Syne," and round upon round of cheers, the train moved out, and the Canadian Lacrosse Tour had begun.

Portland was reached about 3:30 p.m., May 2nd. The trip was a long one, but the monotony was varied by songs and other enjoyments. Practical jokes were in order, and the first victim was a prominent "homefielder," who through emotion or some other cause became completely prostrated for the entire journey, and as the team considered that they were bound by their emigration undertaking to take every chance that offered to do good in that direction, they laid him out in his berth, and using him as an advertising board, they affixed to his back the following proclamation:—

CANADIAN LACROSSE TEAM!

HOMES AND LANDS FOR ALL IN CANADA!

ASK ANY OF THE TEAM FOR FREE PAMPHLETS.

No doubt some benighted Americans witnessed this patriotic scene, and by it were induced to emigrate.

The first match of the tour was advertised to take place in Presumpscot Park at 3:30, and as the team only arrived at that hour, and the ground is some miles out of the city, it was fully an hour later before they made their appearance.

The Park was very unsuitable for Lacrosse, being terribly rough, and the audience became too excited to keep within bounds. The consequence was that the game was played under great difficulties, and resulted in a draw, each side winning one game. This was the first experience of the

Indians' play as a team, and it was not at all pleasant. Bruises were plentiful, and the thought of having to play over sixty matches against such a strong and rough team was not a pleasant lookout for the Canadians.

As the S. S. *Sarnia* was not due to leave until the evening of the following day, Dr. Beers, to make up for the delay in starting the first match, determined to play a second, and published an invitation in the newspapers to the citizens of Portland to attend. The invitation was accepted by a large number, and the match was considerably better than the one the day before. The spectators kept within bounds, the players were posted better on the inequalities of the ground, and the Canadians were determined to show the Indians that they could play roughly and hard as well as them, should such a game be the one they desired to play.

Two games were won by each side, making this match also a draw, and both teams then were quite agreeable to stop—the Indians being impressed with the conviction that it would be healthier for them to play legitimate Lacrosse, and the Canadians completely pumped out.

Considerable courtesy was shown the team during their stay in Portland, and many wishes were expressed and kind invitations tendered for a return visit on their homeward journey.

And now for the voyage :—

The good ship *Sarnia*, of the Dominion Line, Lindall, master, was booked to sail at 9 p.m. on Thursday, May 3rd, but at that hour and during the whole of the night, Portland harbour was enshrouded in dense fog, and as the entrance is tortuous and difficult, the captain prudently deferred sailing until the following morning. The wisdom of this course was apparent to the passengers when, at 7 a.m. the next morning, they passed out of the mouth of the harbour, and saw the S. S. *Brooklyn* lying high and dry on the rocks, the result of attempting to grope her way out.

Breakfast on board the first morning saw each of the team in his seat, all beaming and not at all fearful of harm resulting from the ominous date of sailing (Friday). As soon as the mouth of the harbour was passed and the broad waves of the Atlantic commenced to make their presence known

by a gentle insinuating roll, the land lubbers of the party were noticed to have engagements on deck, and a little later, an interesting collection of Lacrosse players might be seen hanging over the side of the vessel, some gazing into the depths of the dark blue sea, others looking back to the shores of America and all wishing to Heaven that they had never started. Of course none of them were the victims of *mal-de-mer*—it was home-sickness. Whatever it was, it is just as well, on its account, to draw a veil over the first two or three days of the voyage. The weather was fine, the whales numerous and playful, but all in vain. With only four exceptions, the Canadian Lacrosse Team were oblivious to everything except the motion of the vessel and the disordered condition of their interior construction.

But when the uncomfortable sensations subsided, they became very conspicuous, and the voyage of the *Sarnia* from that time to the landing in Liverpool was as enjoyable as a big picnic.

Some rough weather was encountered, but the incidental inconveniences were borne with great good humour, and it became quite easy after a while to sleep standing on one's head in the berth, and to maintain a perpendicular position on a deck inclined at an angle of forty-five degrees. The usual ship amusements were indulged in, quoits, shuffle board, promenading, reading, flirting, &c., and in the evenings social gatherings took place in the saloon, and singing, recitation and lecturing went on *ad libitum*. The Rev. D. V. Lucas, of Montreal, who accompanied the team for the purpose of lecturing on Canada, treated the passengers to a portion of his lecture. Several gentlemen among the company displayed great talent as elocutionists, and the ladies were not behind with contributions to the general entertainment in a musical way.

Perhaps the most enjoyable evening was the one on which the team undertook to provide all the amusement themselves, and organized a concert of which the following is the programme :

PROGRAMME OF CONCERT GIVEN BY THE CANADIAN LACROSSE TEAM,

ON BOARD THE S. S. SARNIA, MAY 10th, 1883,

Captain Lindall in the Chair.

SONG AND CHORUS.

(original) *The Great North-West*.....The Team.

SPEECH .....*Canada* .....W. K. McNaught.

SONG..... .....*Our Jack's Come Home To-day.* N. J. Fraser.

SONG AND BANJO...*Cash ! Cash ! Cash !*.....D. Nicholson.

SONG.....*The Tar's Farewell* .....W. C. Bonnell.

READING (original).*The Land-lubber at Sea*.....Dr. W. G. Beers.

SONG .....*The "Bug-a-boo."*..... W. D. Aird.

SONG AND CHORUS.

(original) *Tramping Thro' England*.....The Team.

SONG .....*The Warrior Bold*.....F. W. Garvin.

SONG AND BANJO...*Baby's got the Cramp*..... ...D. Nicholson.

GOD SAVE THE QUEEN.

This programme was successfully carried out and judging from the expressions of the passengers was greatly enjoyed. Another very successful concert was given on Saturday evening, the 12th May, when the passengers assisted the team, and two of the best numbers of the evening were an amusing original paper entitled "Chess in Hades," by Mr. Shaw, of Montreal, and a recitation, "The Charity Dinner," which was given in splendid style by Mr. Fred Stevenson, also of Montreal.

On Sunday night, 13th May, Fastnet light, on the south coast of Ireland, was sighted, and on Monday evening the engines were stopped for the first time, and the huge ship was at the mouth of the Mersey waiting for the pilot to guide her in. The pilot is always an object of great interest to passengers by ocean steamers. After the long confinement on board ship, seeing the same faces every day, and having for landscape an interminable stretch of water, the new-comer is looked upon almost as a visitor from another world, and all sorts of betting is indulged in re-

garding him ; will he be short or tall ? dark or fair ? bearded or shaven ? what foot will be put on deck first ? what will be his number ? &c., &c., and the passengers of the *Sarnia* were no different to other passengers. The pilot arrived and all the bets were settled, but instead of being a typical mariner he turned out to be a slight, delicate looking, gentlemanly personage, clothed in broadcloth, adorned with an immaculate shirt front, and wearing a *plug hat*. As one of the team remarked, "A man who would have been willing to bet on the plug hat, could have made a fortune."

On Tuesday morning at daybreak the *Sarnia* was threading her way through the magnificent and far famed docks of Liverpool, and at eight o'clock was safely moored at the Canadian dock, and at once commenced to disembark her cargo of passengers and freight.

A few hours later the team were all seated at lunch in the magnificent hotel of the London and North-Western Railway Company at Lime Street station, thoroughly enjoying the sensation of eating off a table that wasn't trying to turn somersaults ; and hearing all the latest news from Mr. D. E. Bowie, one of their number who had preceded them about a week.

Evidence of the hospitality they afterwards enjoyed was waiting for the team in the shape of a huge budget of letters from all parts of the United Kingdom, promising receptions, entertainments, and a jolly good time generally ; and the first on the list was from the Y. M. C. A. of Liverpool, inviting them to a reception at their rooms that evening, and to an entertainment in the Liverpool Gymnasium immediately afterwards.

The afternoon was spent in the studio of Brown, Barnes & Bell (the celebrated photographers of London, Liverpool, and other cities) who succeeded in getting some very good groups of the team, and at six o'clock both teams were at the Y. M. C. A. rooms where supper was provided and a pleasant hour or two spent in social intercourse, varied by addresses from Dr. Beers, Mr. Montgomery of the Dominion Line of Steamers, Rev. D. V. Lucas, and others.

They then repaired to the Gymnasium, which was crowded to the doors, and, on taking their places in the seats reserved for them in the gallery, were received by a perfect storm of applause from all parts of the building.

The Liverpool Gymnasium is the largest and best equipped in the world, and the sights that greeted the eyes of the members of the Canadian Lacrosse teams that night will never be forgotten. About 200 young men, all fine specimens of bone and muscle, were ranged in lines on the spacious floor, and, under the direction of Mr. Alexander, their trainer, accompanied by the music of a piano, proceeded to go through a succession of evolutions, first with Indian clubs, next with dumb-bells, again with bar-bells, and then through a general exhibition of wonderful feats in climbing, jumping, on the parallel and horizontal bars, the trapeze and ring-swings, and finally winding up with tricycle riding and running. It was an exhibition that was a revelation to the Canadians in the way of athletics ; and it was simply marvellous to see the precision with which the whole gathering moved at the word of the trainer.

After the gymnastic performances, short speeches were delivered by Mr. Montgomery, Dr. Beers, Rev. D. V., Lucas, Mr. P. Byrne, the Ontario Government Emigration Agent, and Mr. Dyke, the Dominion Government Emigration Agent, and the proceedings terminated with three rousing cheers for the Lacrosse players.

The reception was a perfect ovation and the heartiness of the welcome made the team feel quite at home and hopeful of their future prospects.

A good night's rest would have been the correct thing, for the tired travellers to have indulged in, but the first match on British soil was advertised to take place at Dumfries, on May 16th., and to keep that engagement necessitated a night journey to that place; consequently the team had to leave Liverpool at a little after midnight.

The officials of the London & North Western Railway Company very kindly furnished a special car and Canadians and Indians with enough luggage and paraphernalia to supply a circus, started for the "land of brown heath and shaggy wood." The harrowing details of a night in an English railway carriage, are just as well omitted. The teams reached

Dumfries at seven in the morning, completely used up, and repaired to the "King's Arms," a very comfortable hotel, where a good bath and a substantial Scotch breakfast removed nearly all the traces of the nocturnal expedition.

The boys after breakfast sallied forth, armed with guide books and note books, to see the sights. The majority of the population sallied forth to see them. After buying up all the stock of the man, who looks after "Robbie" Burns' grave, they wandered around to the immortal bard's favourite tavern, a gloomy little room up a narrow, dark, and winding close. There was a large party and when the cupboard which encloses the poet's chair was unlocked one of the number incautiously sat down upon it. He was immediately informed that it was a time honoured custom that any one who committed such an act should "set 'em up," for the party. Fortunately the only beverage for sale was whiskey, and the most of the team are teetotallers—had it not been so, the hasty individual would have been ruined.

The match took place in the afternoon on Numholm Cricket ground a beautifully situated spot a little outside of Dumfries, and on the banks of the River Nith.

There was a very large and select attendance, composed principally of county people and landed proprietors.

The game was started by Miss Violet Johnstone, a daughter of Hope Johnstone, Esq., M.P., and the play at once became fast and fierce. The players seemed, after their long confinement on board ship, to be eager for the fray, and both sides played to win. The spectators, at first, appeared at a loss to understand the points of the game, but in a short time, apparently, perceived them, and from that time to the end of the hour and a half's play bestowed liberal, hearty and well-timed applause.

The Indians were beaten, the score at the finish being four goals to none in favour of the Canadians.

Big John was disgusted and accused his men of eating too much, a charge which they indignantly denied.

A local paper giving an account of the match, says :—

"The game, as a spectacle, was exceedingly picturesque and interesting. All the players had a racer-like leishness of limb and moved about the field with remarkable swiftness—darting to and fro like red lights and blue. This, and the dexterity with which the ball was caught on the lacrosse, carried and thrown were universally admired and applauded."

And another local paper reflects on the Indians as follows :—

"After minutely observing these specimens of Iroquois, Mohawks or Choctaws, I feel convinced that Mayne Reid and Fenimore Cooper are a couple of humbugs, and that their yarns about the 'noble redskin' are miserable frauds. Those delicious novels of our youth, which were devoured by the flickering flame of a farthing dip long after the 'governor' had gone to bed, depicted the redskin as an unmitigated varmint—as a being upon whom the light of intelligence never beamed. But these heroes of Lacrosse looked quite as intelligent and respectable as many a football team I could name. Passing the 'New George,' on Wednesday evening, I was greatly amused to see the 'Injuns' hanging out of the upper windows, and addressing the nymphs of the tweed mills in the mellifluous accents of choicely rounded Choctaw."

In the evening a number of the team rowed up the Nith to the ruins of Lincluden Abbey, and wandered among the graves of the Douglasses by moonlight. The following morning all hands drove out to Sweetheart Abbey, an interesting and picturesque ruin, distant about seven miles from Dumfries, and there revelled in antiquity to their heart's content.

The team left Dumfries with many regrets. Its interesting historic relics, its association with the immortal name of Robert Burns, its quaint beauty, and the kindness and hospitality of its inhabitants—all these were hard to leave after such a short sojourn in their midst, but it had to be done, and Thursday, May 17th, the Caledonian Railway Company landed the tourists in Glasgow.

The first person to greet the team was an old Toronto comrade, familiarly known as "Maxy," and although he was heavily disguised in a beaver hat and frock coat, he was instantly recognised, and warmly welcomed.

The next day, which unfortunately was wet, a match was played on the West of Scotland cricket ground at Partick. The attendance owing to the weather was not large, but the play was good, and resulted in a draw each side scoring three goals. The following day a second match was played on the same ground in much better weather and to a much larger gathering of spectators in spite of the counter attraction of the "Charity Cup," football match, a contest of great local interest which was played during the same hours as the Lacrosse match.

The Canadians beat the Indians by four games to one, and in addition played eight of their team against a twelve composed of nine of the Caledonian Lacrosse Club of Glasgow, and Messrs. McKay, Hodgson, and Kelly, the two former of Toronto and Montreal respectively, and the latter, the Sheriff of the County Down, Ireland, a gentleman who afterward proved himself to be perhaps the best friend the Canadian Lacrosse Team met in their travels. The "twelve" proved no match for the "eight," who contented themselves with preventing the other side from scoring, and only taking games when they couldn't very well avoid it.

During the play with the Indians the first casualties of the trip occurred. Dwight sprained his leg and Garvin his thumb; Dwight's injury laid him up from playing for nearly two weeks, Garvin's was not so serious.

Previous to Saturday's match the team took a run out to Stirling, and went all over the old town so brimful of historical interest. The Castle, Wallace Monument, Cumbuskenneth Abbey, the tomb of James III., the battlefields of Bannockburn and Stirling Bridge all received their share of attention, a glimpse of the Forth and of Ben Lomond and the Grampian Hills was obtained, and a train caught, which brought the team back to Glasgow in time to be entertained at lunch in the St. Enoch Hotel, by four of their Canadian friends, Messrs. T. Hodgson, of Montreal, and J. M. Macdonald, Woods and W. McKay, of Toronto.

Sunday was spent in Glasgow. The most of the team attended service in the Glasgow Cathedral, a building, some portions of which are 1,300 years old. They were afterwards shown through the crypt and other interesting portions of the structure. Some of the fellows made very strange

remarks in passing through. One, noticing the immense amount of stone that as a rule covered the vaults, suggested that the occupants would be heavily handicapped when Gabriel's trumpet sounded, and would run a chance of getting left—another thought it a very damp, unhealthy place to be buried in—and a third tried to figure how young he was when the Cathedral was built. It is most likely these remarks were made for the benefit of the sexton, who accompanied the party, and who afterwards expressed his opinion of them as an "unco queer lot."

An early start was made on Monday morning, the baggage committee after working themselves nearly to death, succeeded in getting the trunks, &c., on board, the Indian committee marshalled their charge and marched them into the carriage, and the flag pole committee of one, for a wonder, was on hand in time, and Glasgow soon was in the distance, and the team was whirling rapidly through a bewildering succession of Scottish history and Waverley Novels; Stirling Castle, Bannockburn—the old Bridge of Forth, the "key of the Highlands;" Dumblane Cathedral, ruined abbeys, ditto castles, lake and mountain followed each other in rapid succession for some five hours when Aberdeen was reached, and Mr. R. W. Sutherland, who had preceded the teams, was discovered, standing on the platform waiting to welcome them.

He had secured rooms at the Imperial Hotel for the Canadians (the Indians were always quartered separately), and his choice was a good one. A substantial lunch was discussed and disposed of, and then the beauties of the "Granite City" were admired.

There was an extremely large attendance at the match in the afternoon, which took place on the Aberdeenshire Cricket Ground. Conspicuous among the spectators were a number of the Gordon Highlanders, just returned from Egypt, and wearing the freshly bestowed medals for "Tel-el-Kebir," and other victories.

The match was started by Miss Struthers, a daughter of Professor Struthers, of Aberdeen University, and a cousin of a member of the team.

The enthusiasm which the spectators displayed seemed to inspire the teams, and they went for each other as if the championship was at stake,

and a glorious match resulted, which the Canadians won by three to one, and which left the people fairly charmed with Lacrosse and eager for more.

A number of the members of the local cricket club invested in Lacrosse sticks which the Indians sold them, and expressed their intention of immediately organizing a club.

The manager of "Her Majesty's" Theatre sent around an invitation for the team to attend a performance of "The Colonel," which was accepted, and a very pleasant evening passed.

Only one incident marred the pleasure of the visit to Aberdeen. The "Masher" of the team was mistaken for an Indian by one of the spectators of the match, who asked him if he "wasn't surely a half-breed and not a pure-blooded Indian."

Another early morning start was made, and Inverness reached at noon, and here a reception awaited the Canadians that fairly took their breath away. They had experienced hospitality and received attention in every one of the places visited thus far on the trip, but the genuine "Hieland" welcome given them in the capital of the Highlands eclipsed everything; and the general verdict of the team after their arrival back in Canada, was that to the Inverness reception must be given the palm over all the many courtesies extended to them.

The following are extracts from an account of the visit contained in the Inverness *Advertiser:*

"THE CANADIAN LACROSSE TEAM IN INVERNESS.

"The large and influential public committees' preparations to give the above team a cordial welcome and promote the success of the visit, turned out to be exceedingly gratifying. The team arrived by the mid-day train from Aberdeen, and were met at the railway station by the Provost and Magistrates, the Managing Committee, and a goodly representation of the general public. By two o'clock—the hour the play was advertised to commence—several thousand people were in waiting in the Northern Meeting Park. The grand stand was crowded with noblemen and gentry from the town and country. The sport being entirely novel to Inverness, it was no

doubt from motives of curiosity that most of the spectators were impelled to visit the ground. At about 2:30 the two teams entered the field, and were heartily received by the audience assembled. The Canadians were attired in blue knickerbocker suits, and the Indians wore red suits, with striped jerseys and red caps. The flags having been placed, the players took up their positions.

"The game was directed by Dr. Beers and "Big John," the commander-in-chief of the Indian team, whose comical garments and head-dress of feathers excited no little amusement. Mr. John Fraser, of Montreal, and Mr. R. W. Sutherland, of Toronto, acted as umpires—the former for the Indians, and the latter for the Canadians. Miss Fraser, the Provost's daughter, had the honour of starting the game by throwing the ball from a Lacrosse. Once in play, the ball was driven freely from one end of the park to the other, and for a long time the game was pretty equal. Occasionally, however, the teams got into close quarters before one of the goals, when some excitement was manifested on both sides, the besiegers trying hard to drive the ball between the posts, and the goal-keeper and his friends exerting themselves to the utmost to prevent this. Several good shots were made for the goal by members of both teams, and ultimately one of the Canadians, by a skilful manœuvre, succeeded in throwing the ball through the Indians' goal, amid the cheers of the lookers on, and thus scored the first goal. The second and third games were also won by the white men, but the Indians succeeded in gaining the fourth. The Canadians, notwithstanding the brilliant playing of their opponents, won the fifth and final game. Both teams are for the most part composed of lithe and active young men, and they were greatly admired for their agility and fleetness of foot, as well as for the exceedingly smart way they handled their crosses. The band of the 2nd Battalion Cameron Highlanders was present, and played a programme of lively airs. Thanks to Mr. T. G. Henderson, the arrangements, which were under his personal supervision, were complete. From the remarks that were made by most of those present at the match, the game seemed to be regarded with much favour, and promises to take well in Inverness.

"After leaving the Northern Meeting Park the teams were entertained to dinner in the Station Hotel. The chair was occupied by Mr. H. C. Macandrew, and was supported on the right by Dr. Beers, Captain of the Canadian team; Mr. Macleod, of Cadboll; Rev. Gavin Lang, Inverness; and Major Warrand, Ryefield; and on the left by Provost Fraser, Inverness; Captain Macnaught, Canada; Captain O'Sullivan, Sheriff Blair, Rev. Mr. Lucas, Montreal; Mr. Charles Innes; and Rev. Canon Medley. The croupiers were Sir James Dunbar, Bart., of Boath; and Major Rose, of Kilravock.

"After dinner a number of ladies joined the company. The usual loyal toasts were proposed from the chair, and Captain O'Sullivan replied for the army, Colonel Robert Davidson for the reserve forces, while Captain M'Naught, of the Canadian volunteers, also, in reply, stated that the people of Canada were extremely loyal to their mother country. (Applause.) He expressed a hope that the time was not distant when the whole of the colonies of Great Britain would be formed into one great federation which in its great strength and vastness would be a defiance to the world. (Applause.) Mr. Charles Innes proposed the health of the Lord Lieutenants of the Northern Counties, which was followed by the toast of the members of Parliament, proposed by Mr. Mollison.

"Mr. Macmillan, manager of the Caledonian Bank, proposed the Dominion of Canada, and referred to the fact of the extensive emigration which was now going on from the North of Scotland to the British Colonies, particularly to South Australia. The Dominion of Canada, however, held out prospects equal at all events to the more distant Colony. (Applause.) Canada was also much nearer the old country, and held out to the colonist, whose heart still warmed to the tartan, a more likely prospect of cherishing the scenes of his childhood. (Applause.)

"Rev. Mr. Lucas replied, and stated that his forefathers had emigrated from the old country about 120 years ago. Shortly after that period the thirteen American colonies pulled down the old flag, and his ancestor thereupon pulled up his stakes. (Great laughter and cheering.) Not caring for the climate or the beasts with which it might be inhabited, he

penetrated into the northern region, feeling that he could not breathe freely unless he was under the old flag. Mr. Lucas added that he sprung from a family of whose loyalty he had every reason to be proud. (Applause.)

"The chairman gave the health of the Canadian and Indian Lacrosse Teams. He stated that this game should be specially interesting to Highlanders, as it was akin to the ancient game of shinty. The thought had passed through his mind that day, could the old legend be true that at some remote time representatives of the Celtic race had lost their way on the Atlantic and landed in America? He should like to discover whether it was possible that the original natives of Canada, some of whom were now before them, possessed a strain of Celtic blood. Possibly such was the case. He indulged in the dream of Captain Macnaught that possibly there might be a great federation of people holding allegiance to the British crown establishing one vast British nation. (Applause.) The Canadians and Indians present would, he felt sure, go back to their country and tell of the friendly feelings manifested and shown towards them, and in this way their friendliness would be strengthened and increased. (Applause.)

"Dr. Beers replied, and expressed the high appreciation of the reception which the team had met with in the Highland capital. To the Rev. Gavin Lang they were deeply indebted. (Applause.) He was a gentleman whose personal magnetism the people of Inverness had no doubt felt as the people of Montreal had done. (Cheers.) The speaker further thanked the Provost and Magistrates for the reception the teams had received, and also Mr. Thomas G. Henderson for his untiring efforts and kindness to make the visit of the Lacrosse teams successful. (Applause.) Suiting the words to the action, he thereupon presented Mr. Henderson with a Lacrosse. One object of the visit of the teams was with a view to recommend Canada as a field for emigration. There were Highland and Scotch names very prevalent there, and while he himself did regret not having a Scotch name, it gave him pleasure to think that his grandfather was a Scotchman, and that a relative of his was a cousin to the late Norman Macleod. (Applause.)

"'Big John,' the Indian chief, also replied on behalf of the team, expressing his loyalty to Her Majesty the Queen.

"Several other toasts followed."

It was a great pity that the fixtures for the team were not so arranged that they could have spent more time in Inverness and the Highlands, but the dates were made, and were inevitable, and much to their regret the boys had to leave the banquet, and, after getting a "send-off" as hearty as the reception, endured a horribly uncomfortable all-night journey on the roughest and slowest road in the United Kingdom—the Highland Railway. Breakfast was obtained at Perth, and an hour afterwards Dundee was reached.

There was neither time, nor inclination among the team for sightseeing. The night journey had laid most of the fellows out—and about the only impressions of the city retained after the day was over were the feeling of horror experienced while gazing at the ominous looking gap in the centre of the Tay bridge; and the conviction that considering the fact that the Dundeeites were celebrating the Queen's Birthday, considerably less loyalty and enthusiasm was being exhibited than would be shown on a similar anniversary in any part of Canada. The Forfarshire Cricket ground, at Broughty Ferry, a suburb of Dundee, was the scene of the match, which, contrary to the anticipation of the players, who were painfully conscious of their used-up condition, turned out to be a good hard exhibition game, the Canadians winning six goals to two

The trip back to Dundee was made by omnibus, the Canadians inside, the Indians outside, and the latter put on a great deal of style by tossing pennies back to the gang of boys who followed them—where they got all the copper is a mystery—they dispensed a heap of it.

The night was spent at Dundee, and at twelve o'clock the next day (May 24th), the travellers arrived at Edinburgh, "The Modern Athens." Here they discovered that it was the Queen's Birthday. The Queen seems to have a birth*week* instead of a birth*day* in Scotland. By an especial favour the team were allowed to occupy windows in the Waterloo Hotel, from which to view the Lord High Commissioner's procession.

They rushed frantically with their luggage to their hotel (the Balmoral), tumbled perspiringly into their good clothes, and after a hard struggle, through a dense crowd, they reached the windows allotted to them just in time to see a man, conspicuous only by a cocked hat, pass by in a carriage. They told the proprietor of the windows that they would never forget his kindness, and left without breaking anything—who the Lord High Commissioner was, or where he was going in the cocked hat and the carriage, never transpired.

A tremendous crowd greeted the teams at the Grange Cricket grounds. At first the match was very tame, and the Canadians had it all their own way with the Indians ; but the latter were playing without the inspiration of their Captain's (Big John) presence. A messenger was dispatched for this renowned warrior, who was laid up at his hotel with a sore leg, and when he appeared on the ground in full war paint and feathers, new life seemed to flow into his followers, and the remainder of the match was decidedly lively. The spectators became excited, the players saw that their efforts were being appreciated, and the fun was fast and furious, and Lacrosse has established a good name for itself in Edinburgh.

Considerable courtesy was shown the team in Edinburgh. A permit was given them to visit Holyrood Palace, although it was closed to visitors, and they also received an invitation to breakfast with the Moderator of the Scotch Presbytery, an honour which the Captain alone enjoyed, as he was the only one out of bed at the hour set.

May 25th was spent in Edinburgh. Had comfort been considered, it would have been spent in journeying to London, but the boys couldn't tear themselves away from the beautiful city. All the day was occupied in seeing the many sights there are to be seen. The Castle first, then Holyrood Palace, then old St. Giles' Cathedral, recently restored, then to John Knox's house in the Canongate, Princes Street, the handsomest street in the world, had to be "done," the Calton Hill climbed, and a near view of "Scotland's Folly" obtained, and last but not least, the drive around by Arthur's Seat taken. They may well call Edinburgh the "Modern Athens."

"Farewell to Scotland," was the word in the evening. It is a glorious country, but it has its drawbacks.

Feather beds are abominable, gas in the bed-rooms instead of candles would be much more comfortable, and porridge for breakfast should not be charged extra in the bill—at any rate in Scotland—when these wrongs are redressed, Scotland will be civilized.

So far, the trip was a grand success in every way. The weather had been magnificent, the attendance at the matches, large and enthusiastic, the receptions the teams were tendered most hearty, and no accidents to speak of.

Every person who witnessed the matches received a copy of the *Canadian Illustrated News*, and judging from the numerous letters and inquiries, the worthy captain of the team had to answer, the seeds of Emigration had fallen on good ground.

At the station three of the Indians nearly were left behind, young Beers was missing, the Doctor stayed behind to look for him, and the departure from Scotland was confusion. The journey to London was monotonous, and only varied by the loss of another of the party; young Rose, who forgetting that he wasn't on a Canadian Railway, got off at a station to stretch his legs, and waiting until the train was in motion before getting on, was collared by a porter, and so left behind.

The teams reached London about nine in the morning, Rose got there ten minutes after, and the Dr. and his son fifteen minutes later.

The huge city was encompassed in its characteristic fog and a drizzling rain added its quota to the depression.

Pleasant, seeing that this was the date of one of the swell matches of the trip, the first day at Hurlingham. However, there was no sense in grumbling, the omnibus for Ashley's Hotel, Covent Garden, was taken and there was found the best antidote for a fit of the blues—a big batch of letters from home—the first received since the trip started. No one appeared to have received any bad news, and all restored to good humour, "'ired 'ansoms," and drove to the Hurlingham Club Grounds at Fulham, where lunch was served in the Club-house. The rain still poured down, but

in spite of the discomfort, quite a large number of people, chiefly in carriages made their appearance, and the teams played a poor sort of a match for about three quarters of an hour, making room at the end of that time for two teams of polo-players, who had a hot match for over half an hour. Then the Lacrosse teams took the field again, and played for half an hour more, and then dripped homewards, and hung themselves up to dry.

Result of the day's play, twenty-four Lacrosse suits ruined, twenty-four Lacrosses spoiled, the music of the "Coldstream Guards" Band and a lunch enjoyed, and the honour of having played at Hurlingham.

Sunday proved to be a lovely day and the team scattered in all directions, over the great Metropolis, and here it may be remarked that to attempt to follow their movements while in London is beyond the capability of the writer. They can be traced as having been present at the matches, but before and after that if the particulars of the wandering of the team in London are desired, every man must write his own portion.

Early Monday morning a start was made for Reading. All the heavy baggage was left behind in London, and the baggage committee got a rest. Among other things left was an obnoxious flag, with some kind of an advertisement on it, which Dr. Beers for some unexplained reason would insist on having planted at all the matches. The team were congratulating themselves on having got rid of the bugbear for a time, at any rate ; when who should walk into the hotel at Reading but Dr. Beers with the flag over his shoulder. He had stayed a train later in London and had found it (luckily he said). That flag disappeared that night and was never seen afterwards.

There was a large attendance at the match, and a great deal of interest and excitement was exhibited.

Here the Canadians met their first defeat at the hands of the redskins, a fact which made the latter so jubilant that the next morning half of them were full yet.

Cheltenham, the day following, was the scene of the next match. Again the teams were greeted by a large and fashionable assemblage, among whom

was young Prince Jerome Napoleon Bonaparte who was a student at Cheltenham School. The beauty both of the town and the Cheltenham girls made a strong impression on the boys. They were loath to leave, but in the morning the "reveillé" was sounded and at noon the teams reached Bristol. Here the Indians were sent to their hotel, the Canadians going on to Clifton, a suburb of Bristol.

The match was played in the Clifton Zoological Gardens, the most peculiar Lacrosse ground yet discovered. About 75 yards long by 30 yards wide in the shape of a crescent with a miniature lake on one side, and a row of animal's cages on the other, and with an enormous cage containing two Polar bears in the centre, the game more resembled "hide and seek" than Lacrosse.

The people, however, enjoyed it immensely, and many requests were made for another exhibition, requests that it was impossible to grant.

Again leaving in the morning and crossing the British Channel, en route, the teams journeyed through Wales to Newport, and in the afternoon played at Pontypool, a very pretty town near by. The ground was apparently the only flat piece in that section of country, and nestled in among a succession of high mountains; a scene so beautiful that the boys paid more attention to it than to the match, and the Indians scored another victory.

The next day (Friday) was spent in travelling back to London. The city was reached without accident, and the team in the evening attended the last performance, prior to Henry Irving and Miss Terry's departure for America, of "Much Ado About Nothing" at the Lyceum theatre. The mounting of the piece and the acting of Miss Terry were superb, but the performance of Henry Irving was worse than a farce.

Saturday the teams made their first *public* appearance in London at Lord's Cricket Ground, before about seven thousand spectators, and gave an exceedingly good exhibition match, the Canadians winning. This match was watched with a great deal of interest by the sporting press and by Lacrosse players from all parts of England, with a view to judging the strength of the team and comparing it with the play of English clubs. They were

looking forward to the match "Canada *vs.* United Kingdom" fixed for June 11th, at Kennington Oval. The critiques in the papers were very complimentary; the opinion of the Lacrosse players was that it would be a hard match. Later on it will be seen how correct their opinion was.

Sunday morning, the majority of the team attended service in St. Paul's Cathedral, and afterwards mounted to the top of an omnibus bound for Hampton Court Palace, seventeen miles away. The beauties of the drive the excellence of the roads, and above all, the capacity of the 'bus-driver for "stout and bitter," made a great impression on the boys. The afternoon was spent looking at a tremendous collection of atrociously bad pictures, and at 5:30 a Thames steamer was taken and the party booked for Blackfriars' Bridge. The trip back was decidedly interesting. First, the steamer smashed a pleasure-boat and the Captain kept his passengers waiting while he argued himself out of all blame. Then it ran aground at Putney and had to be poled off like a punt. After this it endeavoured to smash a bridge by running against one of the piers and the bridge got decidedly the best of it. Finally, it landed the passengers about three hours behind time and too late for dinner. They consoled themselves with the reflection that a countryman of theirs had several times travelled over the same course, or at any rate over part of it, in much quicker time in his shell than they did in a British steamer.

On Monday, June 4th, a match was played at Stamford Bridge Grounds, the head-quarters of the famed London Athletic Club. It was a very poor exhibition of the game of Lacrosse, as the ground is too small for the purpose, and to make matters worse, a cinder running path which surrounds it, brought some of the fellows, who fell on it, to grief.

After the match the London Athletic Club entertained the team at a banquet in the Club House. It was a very successful affair and was attended by about a hundred of the principal heroes of the running-path in and around London. The principal speakers, on behalf of the team, were Messrs. Beers and McNaught. The former held out great inducements to the London Athletic Club to send out a team of Athletes to Canada and the United States, in 1884. The President of the Club, Mr. Waddell,

promised, in the words of the immortal Oliver Mowat, that "he would give the matter his consideration."

The team got home in the small hours of the morning—the most of them with their bran new hats turned outside in. These champion runners are very fine fellows, but they have no regard for Lincoln & Bennet's twenty-one shilling plugs.

On Tuesday morning the teams assembled at Holborn Viaduct Station, and soon were on the move again, this time through the lovely County of Kent, which surveyed from a compartment in a railway carriage is conspicuous, chiefly for windmills, hop-fields, and bad smells.

A very good view of Rochester Cathedral was obtained as the train passed quite close to it. About noon Canterbury was reached, and the teams proceeded at once to the St. Lawrence Cricket Ground where a lunch was awaiting them, a little piece of attention from Mr. Johnstone, a prominent brewer of Canterbury, and the Secretary of the St. Lawrence Cricket Club. After polishing off the viands every one started out to see the great sight in Canterbury—the Cathedral. They wandered over the magnificent structure, viewing all the points of interest about and in it, including the spot where Thomas a'Becket was murdered, and they were so interested and impressed that they forgot all about the match until some one suggested that it would be as well to go up to the ground as some one might be waiting to see them play. It was then about half an hour past the time advertised for play to commence, and Dwight, who had undertaken to be gate-keeper and look after the money was busy in the Cathedral with note-book and pencil jotting down dates and musty information. The ground was crowded with people and nobody had paid to get in, and it was very amusing to see the boys going around among the people asking them for their shillings. The most wonderful part of the affair, and one that reflects great credit on the people of Canterbury was, that every one who was asked paid up, and numbers who were missed handed in their money when they were going out after the match.

The St. Lawrence Cricket Ground is one of the finest grounds in England, and is admirably suited for Lacrosse ; and, the game that the teams played on it was worthy of the ground. It was one of the best contested matches of the tour, and the Canadians won six goals to four. The local papers devoted about three columns to the match, and from one of them the following extract is taken :

"The game when in full swing presented a very attractive sight. The neat dark and light blue costumes of the Canadians, with the arms of the Dominion embroidered on their breasts, showed a remarkable contrast to the red and black attire of the Indians. The game cannot fail to create interest. It will start with a fierce conflict between those in centre field but soon the ball is released and flies towards one of the goals, to which point there is a general rush to avert a goal being secured. A fierce battle takes place for the possession of the ball, when it is secured by one who carries it off in triumph at the top of his speed, followed perhaps by another fleeter than himself who with much cleverness will secure the ball, and return it to the neighbourhood of the goal where it will be secured by an opponent and thrown to the opposite goal. The charm of Lacrosse lies in the excitement it produces, and the constantly changing scene of the conflict."

The teams returned to London the same evening, as that City was to be "headquarters" for some weeks. A change of hotels had been made on the return from Pontypool, as "mine Host" of Ashley's Hotel proved himself to be a specimen of land shark, and became obnoxious to the team. They quickly packed up and left him, and their London address afterwards became "Queen's Hotel, St. Martin's-le-Grand," a place where they were made extremely comfortable, and were treated splendidly in every way.

Wednesday, after a hard day's work sightseeing, was closed, with a match in the evening at the Private Bank's Cricket Ground at Catford Bridge, a ground that had never before been rented to an outside organization. There was a good attendance, and a good game. Thursday morning the train was taken for Cambridge.

Griffin, Bowie, Bonnell, and Smith were not on hand at roll call, all reported too used up to travel. Everybody was sympathetic until it was discovered that this was "Gold Cup" day at Ascot, and that they had gone out there to recuperate.

At Cambridge the teams had a good time, and were very successful, thanks chiefly to the exertions of Mr. G. K. McLeod, a Canadian, and a student at St. John's College. The University has quite a strong Lacrosse club, and the game in very popular, consequently, a large crowd assembled on St. John's College cricket ground (which had been loaned by kind permission of the authorities) to see the match. Owing to the ground being terribly slippery, caused by a shower of rain which fell just before play was started, the match was not an extra good one, but everybody appeared pleased and many expressed themselves delighted.

After the game was over a number of the team were entertained at dinner in the St. John's College, and afterwards went out to witness the May bumping races on the Cam.

This celebrated river is about thirty feet wide, and twists like a corkscrew, and yet thirty-two eight-oared shells engaged in a hard race on it.

The best part of the affair was the crowd. There are about 3,000 students in Cambridge. Each student wears a pair of white flannel breeches, and a coat which rivals Joseph's for colours, and is very appropriately termed a "blazer." Each student has several ladies with him. Picture to yourself this "blazing" crowd in a state of intense excitement and commotion, most of them running along the banks, yelling what was at first taken to be profanity of the worst description, but was afterward found to be only the names of the colleges competing; and thirty-two rows of heads, with nine heads in each row, "scooting" along between the two rows of "blazers," and you have what the team saw of the bumping races on the Cam.

Back to London again in the evening, and the next morning off to the sister University City of Oxford.

Here there was a good attendance at the match, but little or no enthusiasm, and after Cambridge it was a painful contrast. The city itself,

however, afforded a great deal of enjoyment to the team, who could not help but be impressed with the magnificent architecture of the buildings. They returned to London in the evening, and the next day played a second match at Lord's before a larger attendance than on the previous Saturday. At both the matches on Lord's grounds the boys met a great number of Canadian friends, and their well-timed applause and comments from the benches sounded like a match in Montreal or Toronto.

This match finished a hard week's work. Six matches were played, each lasting two hours—sixty-four games in all, the Canadians winning thirty-six and the Indians twenty-eight.

Both teams were pretty well used up, and were all suffering from swollen ankles caused by the hard grounds. The Indians suffered most from this cause, four or five of them being completely laid up, and the matches consequently were played short-handed. Big John was also on the sick list, and was only present at one of the matches—the last one at Lord's.

Sunday, as usual, the boys scattered in all directions, and did not come together again until Monday, June 11th, at noon, when they met and selected the team to play that afternoon in the International match, Canada v. United Kingdom, at Kennington Oval. Mr. Bowie was appointed Captain, and Mr. Griffin was dropped off the team, as he had been unwell for some days past.

Arrived at the ground, they found a very fair attendance, and soon the two teams were in position.

The United Kingdom representatives were a fine-looking, athletic lot of young fellows, all in the pink of condition, and ready to make short work of the fagged Canadians. It was a contest of science against strength and condition, as the Canadians, although a much stronger body of men than the others, were not so on that day, as they were completely used up with travelling, sight-seeing and hard matches. However, science won. The match had hardly been started before the first game was taken by the United Kingdom, a result which created a great deal of rejoicing on their side, and made the Canadians mad. Then, as fast as the goals could be changed, the Canadians kept scoring games, and at the end of an hour

the U. K. Captain said he had had enough, the score standing twelve to one in favour of Canada. This demonstrated beyond a doubt the fact that the British players have much to learn yet before they can hope to compete successfully against Canadians. Occasionally some of their men would show good specimens of play, but as a rule they were overmatched in every instance; and had it not been for the really wonderful excellence of their goal-keeper (A. H. Dill, of Belfast), double the number of games would have been scored. Their team was:

T. R. Sache, A. P. Barrett, } London.

O. Hockmeyer, E. O. Swallow, A. Addersley, W. Morecroft, } Manchester.

S. Sinclair, J. Sinclair, J. A. Macdonald, W. B. R. McWha, J. F. Gordon, A. H. Dill, H. C. Kelly, Captain. } Belfast.

After the International match the Indians had a few games with a number of London players assisted by some of the U. K. team. The Indians won, but it was a first-rate contest.

In the evening the team received tickets of admission to the gallery of the House of Commons, and were fortunate enough to hear a spirited debate on the grants to Lords Alcester and Wolseley in which Messrs. Gladstone and Labouchere, Dr. Cameron and Lord Hartington among others took part.

The next afternoon a tame match was played at Tufnell Park, London, which the Indians won.

Next day there was no match and the usual scatteration took place, but towards evening all met and went out to Roehampton at the invitation

the Thames Hare and Hounds Club. This club was the first to take hold of Lacrosse in England, and the members of both the 1876 and 1883 Canadian Lacrosse Teams are much indebted to its members for many courtesies and acts of hospitality and kindness. After witnessing some handicap races and a paper chase over Wimbledon Commons, all adjourned to an old-fashioned inn, the headquarters of the Club and a substantial dinner was disposed of and after that songs and speeches went toward completing one of the jolliest evenings of the trip. During the dinner the President of the Club, Mr. Rye (brother of Miss Rye of emigration fame) presented the team with two handsome medals to be competed for among the members in a handicap race. It is a shame to have to chronicle the fact that those medals were never competed for.

After getting back to the hotel at an extremely early hour it was hard work getting up to catch the train for Portsmouth.

The team got away in sections and reached Portsmouth by three trains. It was wonderful, considering this, to see the punctuality with which they turned up at lunch. It was a peculiarity of the team during the whole of the trip that, though often late for trains and matches, they were never far away at meal-time.

The match came off on the United Service Recreation Grounds, and before an attendance second only to the matches at Lord's. Their Serene Highnesses, the Prince and Princess of Saxe Weimar, cousins to Her Majesty the Queen, were present as patrons of the match. The players were all presented to the Prince, who conversed for some time with a few of the Canadians, his conversation being chiefly about Canada in which country he appeared to be greatly interested.

The match was about the same as all the others, the only difference being that White Eagle got a ball in his left eye right off the end of Brunnell's stick ; an occurrence which completely disabled both the optic and the warrior.

The Indians were beaten, the people were delighted, and the boys, after getting their dinner, had about half-an-hour to devote to Nelson's old ship the *Victory*, and catch the London train.

It will be remembered that, at the commencement of the trip, the first two weeks or thereabout was a period of almost perfect weather, and that when the teams arrived in London to play a private match at Hurlingham, the day which beyond all others should have been fine, was simply horrible, the rain pouring steadily during the whole match. Since that day, the team had been favoured with an unbroken succession of lovely days. Imagine then, if you can, the feelings of the boys on opening their windows Friday morning, June 15th, and seeing the rain coming down like a second deluge. To help the imagination, it is as well to state that June 15th was the date of the match before the Prince and Princess of Wales at Hurlingham.

The rain moderated into an uncomfortable drizzle toward the afternoon, and at 4:30 the teams arrived at the ground, hardly hoping to find anyone there, but they were agreeably disappointed to see an attendance of some three or four thousand already present, and the avenues and approaches leading to the spacious enclosure, crowded with drags, and splendid equipages of every description, and their number rapidly increasing.

Play commenced at 4:45—Mr. H. C. Kelly of Belfast, Captain of the United Kingdom Team, acting as Referee, and Mr. E. T. Sachse, Hon. Sec, of the South of England Lacrosse Association, and Dr. Archer, Vice-President of the same organization, as umpires.

After a couple of games had been played, a carriage containing the Royal party was driven on to the ground. Their Royal Highnesses the Prince and Princess of Wales were accompanied by Prince Albert Victor, and the three young Princesses, with Colonel Clarke and Lady Suffolk in attendance. The Royal Standard was hoisted and the band of the 4th Hussars played first the National Anthem, and afterward "God bless the Prince of Wales."

The distinguished visitors were received by Viscount Holmesdale, Lord de Lisle and Dudley, and Mr. Monk, M. P., and the following members of the committee of the Hurlingham Club : Captain the Honourable J. D. Manson, General Steel, Colonel Bramston, Colonel Learmouth, Major Wittingstall, Mr. E. H. Braddock, and Captain Walter Smythe.

The two teams, Canadians and Indians, were all presented to the Prince and Dr. Beers shook hands with him and chatted for a few moments.

The game was then resumed and continued for half an hour without a goal being secured when it was won by the Canadians. The next game lasted only a few minutes, the Canadians winning again, but the next one was taken by the Indians after a hot contest. In a few minutes more the Canadians added another goal to the score, making it stand four to two in their favour.

This closed the match. The two teams were drawn up in line, and the Royal visitors drove off, the Prince raising his hat, and the Princess bowing. They both expressed themselves highly pleased with the game, and they and the children watched the play attentively from start to finish.

Dr. Beers had the honour of explaining the game to the Princess and showed her a number of sketches, which were made of the match and players by Mr. Dinsdale an artist on the staff of the *London Illustrated News*.

Everyone was charmed with the Princess' appearance, and both she and the Prince won all hearts by their handsome faces and agreeable manners.

The invited guests included a great number of the nobility, and among those present were, Lord and Lady Dufferin, Lord and Lady Landsdowne, Lord and Lady Derby, the Honourable Evelyn Atherey, Sir R. Herbert, Lord Monk, Sir H. Tyler, Lord Carnarvon, Lord Dunraven, Duke and Duchess of Marlborough, Duke and Duchess of Manchester, Lord Hartington, Earl of Clonmel, Earl of Airlie, Earl of Dalhousie, Sir Charles Dilke, M. P., and the Lord Mayor and Lady Mayoress.

Canada was well represented among the spectators, as there was a large number of Canadians in London at that time, and they besieged the team for invitations.

In the evening after the match, the boys were entertained at dinner by the members of the Empire Club in London, a club which had very courteously bestowed honorary membership on each member of the team.

After discussing a right royal repast, the balance of the evening was devoted to the toasts and responses.

Speeches were made by the chairman Col. T. H. Grant, Mr. Willmott, who was in charge of the Canadian exhibit at the Fisheries Exhibition; Mr. Henry Cawthra, of Toronto; Dr. Beers, Dr. Hickey, Mr. Chinnery, the secretary of the club; Mr. Colmar, Sir A. T. Galt's secretary, and others. It was a splendid evening and a fitting finale to a match before Royalty.

Saturday there was no match. When the fixtures were first arranged, Saturday was the day set apart for the match before the Prince, and Friday was devoted to the Orleans Club at Twickenham, but almost at the last moment, word came from the Prince that he couldn't attend on Saturday, but that he could be on hand on Friday. Of course the intimation was accepted as a Royal command, the dates altered and the Orleans match sacrificed.

Saturday and Sunday were devoted to sight seeing. The time was fast approaching when the team would have to say adieu to London, and desperate attempts were made to see all the places of interest before leaving, a hopeless task.

On Monday morning they left for Leicester.

It was a long tedious ride, and all hands were pretty well used up when they reached there, and were sadly in need of sleep.

Some of the practical jokers of the team had gone to the trouble of waking up some of their comrades at four o'clock in the morning, and scared them into their clothes at a terrible rate of speed, telling them they had just fifteen minutes to catch the train, and then enjoyed a good laugh watching them crawl back to bed when the watches were consulted.

It was very funny, but resulted in the team appearing on the Aylestone Road grounds in Leicester (one of the finest grounds in England), half asleep, and the Indians, always quick to take advantage, gave them a good drubbing.

It was not a good match, and yet the people of Leicester became very excited over it, and were extremely anxious to arrange another exhibition, but it couldn't be done.

The fixtures were too numerous as it was, and if every encore that was asked for had been granted, the teams would have been worked to death.

The two next days, Tuesday and Wednesday, had purposely been left vacant, so that the Indians were quartered at a hotel in Leicester, and the boys journeyed back to London to spend their holidays in taking leave of the bewildering city.

So much has been written about the immensity of London, its wonderful sights, its teeming population, &c., and as all writers have alike failed to adequately describe it, no attempt will be made in these pages to do what so many have vainly attempted. The members of the team occupied every spare moment while in London, in visiting every place of interest they could hear of, or find time to get to. There is no doubt that they saw a great deal of London, more in fact than a great many of its inhabitants have, but they missed more than they saw. They met many friends there who devoted both time and money towards giving them a good time, and foremost among these was Mr. T. B. Whitefoot, the editor of the London *Sportsman*, a gentleman who is well known in Canada, and who was most kind to all of the team who had the pleasure of meeting him.

On Wednesday, June 20th, the team visited the Fisheries Exhibition, on the invitation of Mr. Willmott.

The exhibition was an immense affair, and would no doubt be most interesting to any one who had nothing else to think about, but the fish industry (or rather fish slaughter) of the world, but to young men whose brains were overworked with Lacrosse, it was not so interesting.

They made up their minds that Canada had by far the best exhibit; and after telling Mr. Willmott so, and thanking him for his invitation, they left.

The departure from London was made on Thursday, June 21st. The management and attendants at the Queen's Hotel, which had been headquarters for several weeks, appeared very sorry, and to the team it seemed like leaving home, as they had been made very comfortable.

It was rather late in the afternoon when Nottingham was reached, and there was barely enough time to get to the Trent Bridge ground in time for the match. The weather was threatening, but there was a big crowd present, and after the comparatively long reprieve from playing, the teams were able to give a good exhibition of the game.

The Indians played eleven men to ten, as several of the Canadians were absent having gone to Paris, and with that advantage succeeeded in winning by seven games to four. The crowd entered into the sport with great spirit and applauded every good piece of play, and laughed at every mishap as intelligently as if they had been Canadians.

Daft, the celebrated cricketer who is a resident of Nottingham, officiated as one of the umpires, and the Mayor of the city came on to the field and was introduced to all the players, and made them a short speech expressive of his appreciation of the game, and of his hope that they would soon pay Nottingham another visit.

Friday the teams rested at Nottingham, that is rested from playing, but exhausted themselves in excursions bent on sight seeing. Sir James Oldknow, a prominent lace manufacturer, very kindly sent an invitation to the hotel for the team to visit his manufactory. They went and were thoroughly initiated into the mysteries of lace making.

Leaving Nottingham in the morning the teams landed in Birmingham soon after twelve, and played that afternoon on the Aston Lower grounds before about 6,000 people, who, like the spectators in Nottingham, knew how and when to applaud.

Both teams played hard and the match finished a draw, each side credited with five games. It was a lovely day, a lovely ground, a lovely game, and a lovely crowd, and the only blot on the general loveliness was two lovely young ladies mistaking the Adonis of the team for "Big John."

The Mosely Harriers, of Birmingham, in order to get even with the Toronto Lacrosse Club for putting their champion representative, W. G. George, out of condition by giving him a banquet in Toronto the year previous, returned the compliment by entertaining the team at the Grand Hotel in the evening. They are a jolly lot of fellows, and a very enjoy-

able evening was passed. On Monday another match was played at Aston. There were fully as many people present as there were on Saturday, and as they braved a thunderstorm to come, it is hard to calculate how many there would have been if it had not rained.

The match was lively, and resulted in favour of the Canadians by seven goals to four.

Thursday was another day without a match. The boys split up into several parties, some going to Stratford-on-Avon and others to the Four Oaks races.

On Wednesday the rain poured steadily all day. The team started for Coventry, but when they got there they found that it was useless to attempt playing in such a storm. They decided to use Friday, another vacant day, and postponing the match until then, they returned to Birmingham.

Thursday morning the rain still continued. Serious thoughts were entertained of telegraphing to Walsall, where the teams were due to play that day, cancelling the match, but the weather improved a little and a start was made.

It was still raining when Walsall was reached, and there was a very slim crowd at the match. The ground was a very poor one and the rain did not improve it. After playing for two hours the team returned to Birmingham.

They were surprised to see the "Stars and Stripes" floating from their hotel (the Grand) and thought at first that it was intended for them, and that the proprietor had become slightly mixed on their nationality, but they found on enquiry that it was in honour of the American rifle team which had just arrived. Friday morning another start was made for Coventry.

On their arrival they were met by Mr. Podbury, the Secretary of the Coventry Cricket Club, who had a handsome drag drawn by three horses, in readiness. Disposing of lacrosses and valises in the hotel, seats were taken, and the party rattled briskly over the well-paved streets of the the town, the driver's tally-ho bugle sounding merrily in the clear morn-

ing air, and bringing the inhabitants to doors and windows to see what was up. "Peeping Tom" was at his post, and favoured the boys with the identical grin with which he saluted the Lady Godiva, and for which he paid so dearly.

Bowling along rapidly over the beautiful and celebrated Warwick Road, Gibbet Hill was surmounted, and soon the quaint, old village of Kenilworth was reached. A pleasant hour was spent among the ruins of the castle, made famous by Sir Walter Scott's romance; and mounting again, away they went through the beautiful scenery to the next stopping place, Guy's Cliff, the seat of the Earl Percy, a magnificent old castle, grandly situated at the foot of a lofty and densely wooded mountain, and with an avenue approach well worthy of a long journey to see.

Resuming the drive, still enjoying a magnificent panorama of river, hill and forest. Warwick was the next stopping place, where lunch was partaken of, and then Warwick Castle visited, and an hour and a-half spent in the grand old place, marvelling at the almost priceless treasures contained within its walls.

Once more mounting the chariot, away they went again, their "Jehu" making the echoes lively with his bugle, and the boys handing out copies of the *Canadian Illustrated News* to hundreds of open-mouthed people along the roads and streets passed over. They pulled up next at the Jephson Gardens, in Leamington, a beautiful spot.

Here a very interesting archery tournament was in progress, which occupied the boys' attention for some time. The fact that about thirty very attractive young ladies were competing may have had something to do with the interest taken.

The next resting place was Stoneleigh Abbey, the seat of Lord Leigh. The team was permitted to inspect the house, garden, and grounds. It was like a chapter from the "Arabian Nights." The Queen has been a frequent visitor at Stoneleigh Abbey, and it certainly is a palace fit for royalty.

The boys left sick with envy and strawberries, and after witnessing *en route* a large and fine military review, which was taking place on Lord

Leigh's estate, they reached Coventry about five o'clock, having driven through twenty-six miles of the loveliest country and most interesting associations in England.

The drive ended and Coventry reached, the weather, which had been as perfect as the scenery all day, relapsed into the diabolical condition that it was in when the abortive trip was made on Wednesday night. The match was advertised for six o'clock, and at that time the rain was coming down in torrents. Determined, however, not to be beaten again, they commenced the game before a handful of people who were plucky enough to come and brave the wet. The storm soon passed over, a beautiful evening succeeded, and the crowd rapidly increased until there was a large and enthusiastic attendance. Play was kept up until 8:15 (it may be mentioned that it was quite possible, as far as light was concerned, to play until 9:30), and the party returned to Birmingham, thoroughly tired out with a big day's enjoyment.

During the stay in Birmingham, the team received invitations to visit the works and show rooms of Elkington & Co., the celebrated silversmiths, and Perry & Co. the famous pen manufacturers. The inspection of both of these places afforded them a great deal of pleasure and instruction.

Saturday morning the boys were astir before six o'clock, as an early start had to be made. They said "good-by" with regret to the proprietor of "The Grand," the best hotel they had yet put up at, and after the unfortunate baggage committee had nearly worked themselves into a decline ordering porters around at New Street Station, the party at last got "under weigh."

Four long dreary hours were passed in travelling over a desolate black-looking country, varied occasionally by a succession of seemingly interminable tunnels, until at last the welcome word Sheffield was shouted by the guard, and the teams disembarked.

The weather which in the morning looked ominous, improved rapidly, and it was a beautiful afternoon when the match was started on the Yorkshire County Cricket Grounds at Bramall Lane. This ground which is

over 200 yards square, resembles an amphitheatre being surrounded on three sides by high banks, against which grand stands are built, and with these stands covered by about 7,000 people, and the bright green grass dotted with the brilliant blue and scarlet costumes of the players, it is easy to imagine what a pretty sight the match was.

The Indians were in great form and won six goals to five, and they afterward played the Sheffield Lacrosse Club a match, winning three goals to two. The Sheffield men played very well but were no match for the Indians, and the two games that they won were really presented to them.

On Sunday a number of the team drove out to Chatsworth and spent the day in roaming over the Duke of Devonshire's estate. A visit was paid to the grave of Lord Frederic Cavendish (who was a son of the Duke) which is in Edensor churchyard on the estate.

On Monday afternoon another match was played at Bramall Lane. There had been considerable comment in Sheffield on the Indians beating the Canadians on Saturday, and the boys were on their mettle. They completely walked around the red skins beating them by seven gaols to two. It had been arranged that the Sheffield Club should play the Canadians after their match with the Indians, but they were too stiff and sore from Saturday's playing to come to time.

On Monday evening the usual dinner was embellished a little, as it was the anniversary of Dominion Day. The customary loyal toasts were drunk, and the far away Dominion was wished many happy returns.

After dinner the team accepted an invitation to visit Cammell & Company's iron works, an institution where 7,000 hands are employed.

The operation of converting iron into steel by the Bessemer process, the casting of huge armour plates, and rolling steel rails, was watched for some hours, and while the party had had many warm receptions, this one may be described as decidedly hot.

Judging from the religious turn of the conversation on the way back to the hotel, it may be surmised that the sights just witnessed had made more impression on the boys than the perusal of Dante's Inferno would.

Sheffield was left behind on Tuesday morning, and after a tedious wait at Leeds, caused by the stupidity of the railroad officials who had neglected to couple the car containing the team on to the proper train, the party reached Harrogate about 2:15. The now almost constant companion of the team, the rain, was on hand as usual and made the popular and beautiful English watering-place look decidedly watery, but the boys were now beginning to show a thorough contempt for rain, and they made their appearance on the cricket ground at the time advertised and started the match. The rain soon ceased and the people began to arrive in considerable numbers, but the ground was as wet as a swamp, and the match was decidedly slippery, the Canadians slipping ahead of the Indians to the tune of eight to four. At the earnest solicitations of the cricket club a match was arranged for the following day, and the services of the town bellman were called into requisition.

The evening was spent on the Spa, and the next day, which was a considerable improvement on the foregoing one, the second match was played before a much larger crowd.

A facetious reporter on a local paper gets off the following remarks.

"I am sorry the weather was so unfavourable for the match (Lacrosse) between the Canadians and Indians yesterday, though I must admit the rain ceased very opportunely soon after three o'clock. Wet grass, however would not conduce to a good gate, and both the club and the teams deserved a good round sum."

* * * * * * * * * * * *

"The Committee of the Club I hear have had some difficulty in getting their tongues to move around some of those Indian names. The Indian style of christening such as 'Crackling Peanut,' 'Rustling Cabbage,' 'Placid Banana,' 'Floating Wheel Grease,' and 'Slush-Pool-Zepher,' are not the style of thing an every-day British mind can grasp with swiftness and surety.

* * * * * * * * * * * *

"I am very sorry I had not time to get up and see the fun, but I called in at the railway station on my way to business, heard a war-whoop

from a locomotive, felt fairly well satiated with the novelty of Indian life, and reconciled to my plodding existence."

The teams left Harrogate immediately after the match, and that evening played at Leeds. It rained again during this match, and the play didn't amount to much. After the finish of the game "Canadians *vs.* Indians," the latter gave the Leeds Club a practical illustration of "Lacrosse, and how to play it."—

On Thursday the teams played at Dewsbury, on a ground 600 feet above the level of the town. It was like playing on the Citadel at Quebec. The Indians gained a victory there, chiefly owing to the roughness of the ground.

Friday the party reached Bradford. The match there was very interesting as some people who had seen the Indians win at Dewsbury, backed them to win again, and paid them to play hard. The game was a very rough one, and the Indians got the worst of it. The result of the play was five to four in favour of the Canadians, who then played the Bradford Club a game which they won very easily.

On Saturday they played at Wakefield, on the Trinity foot-ball ground, before a very large attendance. The Indians afterwards had a match with the Wakefield Lacrosse Club, the holders of the champion flags for Yorkshire, and polished them off in the usual way. Leaving Wakefield late on Saturday evening Liverpool was reached on Sunday morning about 2 o'clock.

The boys spent the afternoon at New Brighton, and had a good rest.

Two matches were played in Liverpool on the Aigburth Road Grounds, one on Monday and one on Wednesday.

This part of England seemed to be prolific in "facetious reporters," and the following extracts from the *Liverpool Sporting Chronicle* are very good samples of their style and at the same time give a good idea of the matches in Liverpool.

"The game of Lacrosse was fully illustrated last week by the best exponents of the art with the result that opinion is considerably divided as to its precise rank or place in British sports. All of the fair sex who

expressed an opinion within my hearing seemed to consider the Indian pastime preferable to cricket, but as the sex do not usually deduce their notions or ideas from logical or stable premises—by which expression be it understood I do not mean the abode of the horse—I cannot attach much importance to their views.

* * * * * * * * * * * *

"The first game at Aigburth between the Canadians and Indians was splendidly contested before a numerous and fashionable assemblage. The Indians who seemed very fresh and fit, displayed great skill in manipulating the crosse, and speedily placed two goals to their credit. The Colonials soon equalized matters, when the Natives went away again and securing two more goals, the game was four goals to two. Nearing time the white men played up with great determination, and by dashing play succeeded in putting the ball through twice in rapid succession, the game or rubber thus resulting in a tie. The second contest occurred on Wednesday evening, beginning at 5 p.m., with an hour's play between the Canadians and Iroquois, and concluding with a match between the latter and a Liverpool and district team, and was chiefly remarkable for a rather ludicrous contretemps which took place during the progress of the last-mentioned game. There was again a very fair attendance of the 'beauty and the chivalry' of Liverpool, and I have never previously seen the Aigburth ground present so charming an appearance. Nature for the nonce assumed its fairest guise—foliage, sward and flowers blending their varied tints, while far away beyond the Mersey's rippled surface the sunny slopes and uplifted cones of the Welsh hills shone in the warm blush of the July evening. The 'children of the prairie' did not appear to such advantage as in their previous match, and the Canadians, who completely outpaced them, won by four games to love. Shortly after the commencement of the match 'Indians *vs.* Liverpool and District,' a few of the Choctaw braves became drouthy and demanded the 'firewater of the pale-faces,' which being denied them, they showed their acquaintance with our superior Eastern civilization by going on strike with a coolness and method worthy of the British workman. Six of them, however, remained in the

field, and Liverpool supplying them with substitutes the game was enabled to proceed. Such a unique event should be celebrated in lofty rhyme.

" 'Ten noble red men for booze began to pine,
One did a gentle slope and then there were nine!
Nine noble red men—their thirst was very great,
Another slung his blooming hook and then there were eight!
Eight noble red men—a couple cut their sticks,
And the copper coloured gentlemen numbered only six!
The six played away 'til the setting of the sun,
When they also took their blooming hook and then there were none!'

Upon reflection, I think I am inclined to commiserate the redskins. My sympathy is always excited by the sight of a thirsty man, and having had considerable experience in this direction, I can safely affirm that 'Hole in the Sky,' and 'Trees fallen down,' were both afflicted with drought.

"'Deer Whispering,' 'June stand up,' and 'Leaves moved,' also appeared to be suffering from melancholia, induced, I have no doubt, by the same awful malady. I don't really see why the chirping cup should have been refused to the poor untutored Indian. It would have done me good to see 'Hole in the Sky' liquor up.

"A considerable amount of give and take play took place, and I saw a Liverpool player smash his 'crosse completely in two over the shoulders of an Iroquois. The latter bore his cross meekly."

On Tuesday the teams went out to Chester and played a match on the grounds of Boughton Hall, which were kindly loaned for the occasion. The turn-out of spectators was large, and was composed chiefly of ladies. It was one of the most select assemblages of the trip. The boys enjoyed Chester exceedingly! It is a perfect Paradise for the antiquarian, and even to ordinary mortals it is brimful of interest.

Thursday morning a start had to be made at six o'clock. The boys disliked early morning starts most intensely, as they were not particularly given to going to bed early. However they all got out of Liverpool at six o'clock, and after six hours' journeying during which time they passed completely from one side to the other of the "right-little, tight-little island," they landed at Newcastle-on-Tyne. The bad weather had arrived before

them, and although very fair crowds attended the two matches played on the Northumberland Cricket Ground, still it may be said that the rain spoiled the games at Newcastle.

Saturday was a lovely day and the boys had a glorious match and a big gate at Middlesborough, and returned to Newcastle in the evening.

On Monday morning, July 16th, the teams left Newcastle for Sunderland, to play for the benefit of the sufferers from the terrible accident which had occurred there a short time previously. The arrangement was to play one match at Sunderland, and one at Houghton-le-Spring, a village near by.

On their arrival the boys were met by Mr. Thompson, the secretary of the Sunderland Cricket Club, who had a couple of large brakes in waiting in which they drove to Houghton-le-Spring. After inspecting the village which looked as if it had been buried for a hundred years and had recently been disinterred, the teams were entertained at lunch by a number of the residents of the county, with the Hon. and Rev. Mr. Grey, uncle of the Earl of Durham, presiding.

A public half holiday had been proclaimed and everyone in the village must have taken advantage of it for the Cricket Ground was crowded with spectators.

The game was started by Lady Grey, who made a really good throw under the careful tuition of Mr. McNaught, who was acting as Captain. The ground was very rough, and the Indians feeling at home on it "went" for the Canadians, and after a hard fight the match ended in a draw, both sides being pretty well cut up.

Getting into the brakes again they drove back to Sunderland and played on the Cricket Ground there. The attendance was much larger than at Houghton-le-Spring, and the ground was infinitely better, and as the team had a few "crows to pick" with the Indians, for their rough play there, they pitched into them in earnest, and made a lively match, which the people enjoyed immensely. At the conclusion the Mayor delivered a short speech thanking Dr. Beers and the team for their

action of sympathy and assistance. About £80 was realized by the matches.

On Tuesday morning eight of the team mustered up sufficient courage to accept an invitation to visit the Hebburn Colliery, a mine near Newcastle. They embarked on a shaky, dingy looking steamer and sailed for about five miles on what, to both sight and smell appeared to be a gigantic sewer, but which is known as the River Tyne.

The blanched faces of the crowd, when after having arrived at the pit mouth, they looked down into the hole they had to descend, showed that very little would have made them abandon their enterprise. Nobody funked though, and taking their places in a dirty dripping cage, the signal was given and they plunged downwards. There is no way of describing the feeling of "goneness" that was experienced in that horrible descent. The distance was 365 yards, and the time occupied in traversing, or rather dropping, it was less than a minute, but it seemed an hour. On reaching the bottom of the shaft the party, all bent nearly double, walked along one of the tunnels for about a mile, passing under the bed of the river on their way, and after seeing the miners at work, and losing a gallon or two each of perspiration, they retraced their steps, and were jerked up to the earth's surface again, and it is not likely that any of them will ever be curious enough to undertake a similar journey again.

As one voyage on the Tyne is enough in a day the travellers went back to Newcastle by rail and had barely time to catch the train for Darlington where they arrived about four o'clock, played before a good attendance at six,and left early in the morning for York. This city was "en fête" in honour of the visit of the Prince of Wales to the Agricultural Fair which was in progress. It was impossible to procure accommodation at any of the hotels,every house in the city was jammed,and the team had to live around in spots. Two matches were played, one in the afternoon and, one in the evening, both before miserably small crowds. It was a mistake going to York during the Fair, as everybody was there to see the show and not the Lacrosse players. In this they displayed their bad taste, as the

show wasn't worth looking at and the players were. There was some consolation though, as the city is an interesting sight and the inspection of York Minster alone was well worth going to York for. The boys also met a number of their fellow "voyageurs" on the *Sarnia* there, and taking everything into consideration the day was enjoyable.

The teams left York at 8 o'clock in the evening, and reached Manchestes at 1:30 in the morning, pretty well tired out. It was raining when they arrived, and it was raining the next afternoon when they appeared on the Longsight Cricket Grounds, and faced a team from the South Manchester Club, among whom four or five of the United Kingdom players at Kennington Oval, on June 11th, were noticed. The Canadians were a poor team, Fraser, Dwight and Cleghorn were laid up with sprains, and the rest were very tired and shaky. Mr. E. H. Norris, of the Heaton Mersey club, kindly volunteered his services, and they were gladly accepted, and proved during the match, to be very valuable.

The Manchester men played hard and well, and made the Canadians play for all they were worth, and after a hard match of an hour's duration, the result stood four to two in the latter's favour. The Indians then had a match with the Sale and Ashton Club team and had a hard time winning three games to one.

On Friday, a trip was made to Rochdale. The rain was pelting down when they started and it kept up all the afternoon and evening, and after an hour of slipping and slushing around before a forest of umbrellas, the boys dripped home and amused themselves in the evening taking antidotes against cold.

Saturday at Manchester should have been a big day, and it was from an aquatic point of view, but from no other.

The teams played for an hour in the rain, and then abandoned the field. In the evening the Lacrosse men of Manchester and vicinity entertained the Canadians at dinner in the Clarence Hotel. The spread was good and the diners jolly, and a very pleasant evening was spent.

Monday was a shade dryer than Saturday, but so threatening that it might as well have rained.

The Canadians played a picked team from Lancashire County, and being a little piqued at remarks made about the close match on Thursday, they went in for good solid Lacrosse.

They won eight goals in an hour, their opponents none, and then they played the Indians for half an hour and beat them. Then the Indians played Cheshire County and beat them easily. This finished Manchester —the stay there was completely spoiled by bad weather, and as great success had been calculated upon, it being the head-centre of Lacrosse in England, the disappointment was very hard to bear philosophically.

A great deal of kindness was shown the team while in Manchester by the Lacrossemen of the district, and notably by Messrs. Norris and Swallow. Both of these gentlemen did a great deal to abate the general misery, and a ray of sunshine would have been hardly more enjoyed than their frequent visits.

On Tuesday, July 24th, the team reached Scarborough ; the celebrated English watering-place, and put up at the Grand Hotel, a magnificent building, finely situated in the most commanding position in that picturesque town.

Matches were played there on Tuesday and Wednesday, both attended by good crowds, in spite of occasional showers of rain which as usual came down about match time. The boys would have liked to stay longer at Scarborough. It is essentially a place of amusement, and such a place suited them to a nicety. They were tendered the free *entrée* to the Spa, the centre of the amusement circle ; they indulged in promenading and flirting there to their heart's content ; they patronized the bathing machines, and the donkeys on the sands, and in fact took in everything, and wound up their last night (the last night in England), with a most enjoyable dance in the hotel—a large party of tourist Americans helping to make the dancing and the conversation lively.

In the morning (July 26th), the whole party was *en route* for Liverpool, and the English part of the tour completed.

Arrangements had been made for the steamer *Oregon*, which was due to sail for Canada on that day, to carry the teams and their impedimenta

as far as Belfast, and when Liverpool was reached, it was learned that the sailing hour of the steamer had passed, and McNaught, who had gone on ahead of the party was dancing around the station in a state of wild excitement. He had all the cabs, porters, and small boys he could lay hands on, engaged to transfer the team and its belongings to the landing stage, and to make a long story short they got on board the tender all right and caught the steamer in the river.

A number of good friends came as far as the vessel's side to say farewell, and in a few hours a thin streak on the horizon was all that could be discerned of "Old England," where the boys had spent two months of almost unalloyed enjoyment.

A number of fellow passengers by the *Sarnia* were on the *Oregon* bound homeward, and an "old time" evening was prolonged into the small hours.

In the morning the vessel lay in Belfast Lough, waiting for the tender to take the teams off. As a change from the rain and fog of the last couple of weeks, in England, the first glimpse of "Ould Ireland" was taken on a perfect morning. The water of the Lough was as smooth as a sheet of glass, the sky cloudless, and the sloping green banks radiant in the bright sunshine. Cosily nestled among the hills, and visible from the steamer's deck, was a spot interesting to Canadians—Clandeboye, Lord Dufferin's estate.

When the tender came alongside, it brought Dr. Beers and Bowie, who had gone on before, and also a photographer, who took several pictures of the team and of the honorary members.

Aird, Sutherland, and other members of the party were going home in the *Oregon*, and after bidding them good-bye and wishing them "*bon voyage*," the rest got on board of the tender, and it is questionable if ever the shores of Belfast Lough have echoed heartier cheers than those that went from tender to steamer and from steamer to tender, until both lost sight of each other.

In Belfast, it was found that preparations had been made to give the

teams a right royal welcome, and subsequent events proved that Irishmen know, not only how to plan, but to execute as well.

The first appearance in Ireland was made on the North of Ireland Cricket grounds, which are situated on the bank of the River Lagan, and there was an extremely large and fashionable attendance.

Before the Canadians did any playing, the Irish team had a match with the Indians, and to the surprise of both Canadians and Indians, the Irish team won five goals to three. The Indians played a man short, but even with that odds it was never imagined that they could be beaten by an Irish team. The Canadians then took the field against the Indians, and received as bad a beating from the "dusky savages" as the latter had experienced in the first match.

The Irishmen had beaten the Indians; the Indians had then beaten the Canadians; the latter were to play the Irish team a grand international match the next day: things looked very blue for Canada.

The Cricket Club entertained the team at supper in the evening, and the next day a large brake, drawn by four horses, appeared at the door of the hotel, and the boys enjoyed a fine drive around Belfast and its environs.

At 3:30 they faced the Irish team. There was a large crowd present, a much larger one than on the previous day; and it was an obvious fact that there was a good deal of excitement among the people, caused by the expectation that Canada would suffer defeat.

But those who expected it were doomed to disappointment. Canada won the match by a score of 8 to 2. Eleven games were actually won by the Canadians, but as there were three disputed, they were not insisted upon.

The match was a much harder one than that against the United Kingdom in London, and it was only by playing in grim earnest that the boys succeeded in winning. The Irishmen are the best exponents of Lacrosse in the United Kingdom; and, indeed, as they now stand, there are only three or four Canadian clubs capable of beating them.

After the match with Ireland, the Canadians played the Indians, and gave them a bad beating, thereby completely mystifying those who had based their calculations on the play of Friday.

In the evening the team were the recipients of a grand banquet, given by the citizens of Belfast, in Ulster Minor Hall. This and the banquet at Inverness were the two leading demonstrations during the whole trip, and they were both of such a high order, that had the Canadians received no other attentions, they might well feel proud of even these. The arrangements at the Belfast banquet were perfect, the speeches were eloquent and numerous, and the imagination could suggest nothing that would have increased or intensified the pleasure of that evening.

In the morning (Sunday) the team started at seven o'clock for Portrush and the Giant's Causeway, a trip specially arranged for them by Mr. H. C. Kelly, a gentleman who was the head and front of all plans for their entertainment while in Ireland. Through his instrumentality a special saloon carriage was secured for the party, and the contrast between it, and the carriages in which they had done so much travelling in England and Scotland, was so great, that they positively enjoyed the journey.

The Giant's Causeway is about seven miles from Portrush, and to carry the party there two large conveyances were secured, which resembled overgrown jaunting-cars, and they enjoyed a beautiful drive along the rugged coast, stopping at intervals to admire the various particular bits of scenery such as "Phil McCool's Head," "Dunluce Castle," "The Devil's Punch Bowl," "The Maiden's Wishing Arch," &c. &c. These places were all graphically described by one of the drivers, a most original old fellow, and several of the party suffered considerably by calling down upon their heads his power of repartee. On reaching the Causeway they embarked in three boats, and as the wind and tide were favourable, they were enabled to visit all the wonderful caves and curious formations with which the place abounds. The Causeway itself was a sort of disappointment as every one of the party had an idea that it was much larger than it really is.

The team stayed at Portrush over night, and the next morning met the Indians at Londonderry and played a match on the Academical grounds. A large crowd was present and a good reception was given to the players. The ground was very small and unsuitable for Lacrosse, and the match was not of much account. A drive around the maiden city including an inspection of the famous walls and gates, concluded the stay there; and in the evening the party left by special train for Enniskillen, where they passed the night.

An early start was made, and, crossing the "Boyne water" on the way, Dublin was reached about noon.

After lunch jaunting-cars were engaged, and some of the sights of the city were visited, among others the scene of the Phœnix Park tragedy.

The spots where the victims fell were marked by deep crosses cut into the ground, and all the grass was worn away by the feet of the thousands who have visited the spot, but one of the drivers gravely informed the party that the grass withered shortly after the murders, and that it will never grow again.

Dublin fairly bristles with barracks, gaols, correction houses, police, and soldiers. It looked ominous and suggestive to see the sentries on their beats opposite all the principal buildings, each with a couple of rounds of ball cartridge stuck into his belt. There seemed to be a pall over the place. Business was dull, and the best people had left the city, and those who were there, looked scared, dissatisfied, and unhappy. The city appeared as if it might have once been handsome and gay, but now it was decidedly the reverse, and the gloom of the place, combined with the horrible stench of the river Liffey, which runs through it, made it anything but a pleasant place to visit.

The Lansdowne Road ground was the scene of the last match of the trip on British soil, and the weather and attendance both were good. Both sides wanted to win, and played hard to do it, and the game was long, hard, and rather rough, and was eventually won by the Canadians.

The party stayed over night in Dublin, and went through Guiness' brewery in the morning, and, after having said good bye to Bonnell, who had to go back to London on business, they left for Belfast.

The following day, Thursday, August 2nd, the last day on the other side of the Atlantic, was a busy one, getting into shape ready to start on the morrow. At the request of the local Lacrosse Club a match was arranged for their benefit between the Indians and a team composed of local players, assisted by a few of the Canadians. The Indians won the match by a score of 5 to 0, and somewhat retrieved their reputation, which had suffered since their arrival in Ireland.

The last night in Ireland was a lively one, and very few of the boys passed any portion of it in sweet repose. Those few who did attempt it must have had a hard time reaching the arms of Morpheus, as the majority of the crowd, ably assisted by some Belfast friends, were down below them in the hotel nearly all night, taking leave of the "ould sod" and celebrating the ceremony in a service of song of the loudest and most boisterous description. The musical notes of Davy Nicholson's now well-known banjo helped the performance along, and formed the instrumental portion, and there is no doubt at all of the fact that everybody in Belfast knew that night that the Canadian Lacrosse Team were saying "good-bye."

Both Canadians and Indians were at the wharf shortly after six in the morning, the mass of luggage, which was extremely large at the start of the trip and which had now assumed gigantic proportions, was with difficulty stowed on board of the tender, and the party accompanied by Messrs. Kelly, Fenton, Dill, B. & F. Schofield, the Sinclair brothers, and a few more of their hospitable Irish friends, had about an hour's run down Belfast Lough, and arrived alongside the *Dominion* which was awaiting them. The painful task of saying farewell was at last accomplished, and the two vessels slowly drew apart and soon were out of sight of each other, the one that went back to Belfast carrying on it a party of the best and warmest-hearted fellows it would be possible to meet with anywhere.

Of the voyage back very little can be said. The first two or three days the whole of the team, with but two exceptions, were so oppressed with melancholy that they displayed all the symptoms of sea-sickness. The ocean behaved as well as it could reasonably be expected to, and altoge-

ther the passage out was uneventful. The party was considerably smaller than it was at the start out, as Messrs. Aird and Sutherland with one of the Indians had gone home in the *Oregon*. Bonnell had gone to London, Dwight to Scotland and the continent, and Messrs. McCollum and Worts were left behind in England.

On Friday morning, August 10th, Belle Isle was sighted, and after a beautiful passage through the straits, up the gulf, and along the river, the wharf at Point Levi, opposite Quebec, was reached at an early hour on Monday, August 13th, and a few hours later the boys landed on Canadian soil after nearly four months' absence. The first thought was "how soon will we get home," and when it was ascertained that matches had been arranged for the next afternoon in Quebec, the time necessary to stay and play them was grudged.

The team proceeded to the St. Louis hotel, and the energetic Captain drove to the Citadel where the Standard flying proclaimed the fact that the Marquis of Lorne and the Princess Louise were resident there. The object of the Captain's visit was to solicit the honour of their patronage at the match.

On being informed of Dr. Beers' presence and request, they immediately sent for him, and during a long conversation expressed their pleasure at having an opportunity of seeing the teams play, and the great interest with which they had followed the whole tour from beginning to end.

The Princess seemed especially interested in the team, and expressed herself delighted at the impression the boys had made in England, and the good they had been able to do for Canada. They both told the Doctor that they had read with a great deal of interest all the letters from members of the team, which had appeared in the Montreal and Toronto papers, and the Marquis, in conversation with one of the players at the match afterwards, asked specially who the *Mail* of Toronto had as correspondent. On being informed that it was Mr. McNaught, who was now on his way to Toronto, he expressed his regret at not having had the pleasure of meeting the writer of "those remarkably able letters."

The Marquis and Princess had invited a number of friends to a yachting excursion on Tuesday, and they asked the Doctor to postpone the match until Wednesday as a favour to them, as they particularly wished to be present. It is needless to say that the "favour" was gladly granted. Indeed the request of a member of the Royal family of England to the intensely loyal Doctor, would be granted if he ruined himself to do it.

The team cheerfully acquiesced with the Captain's arrangement, and on Wednesday afternoon they appeared at the Thistle Lacrosse Grounds, and were each presented to both the Marquis and Princess, who shook hands all around and chatted for some time with several of them.

Their kind, affable and unostentatious manner made a great impression on the boys, and when a short time afterwards their sojourn in Canada came to an end, and they returned to England, each member of the Canadian Lacrosse team felt as if two well-beloved personal friends had gone from their midst.

Two matches were played that afternoon, the first one "Canadian *vs.* Indians" was won by the former by two goals to one, the second one immediately after, "Canadians *vs.* Thistles of Quebec," resulted in a draw, each side winning one game. The boys had not yet got rid of their sea legs, and had used themselves up in the match with the Indians. The teams left Quebec that evening and landed at Bonaventure Street Station in Montreal early the next morning.

In the afternoon the Canadians played the Montreal Club a match, and after an hour's hard playing both sides had won two goals and the contest was declared a draw. The Indians and Canadians then played, and after another hour of hard work the Indians scored one game.

A couple of the Toronto contingent of the team left for home that evening, and on Saturday the balance of the team and the Indians came up to Toronto and played two matches on the Toronto Lacrosse Grounds.

The first match was against the Toronto Lacrosse Club, and resulted in favour of the Canadian team by three games to one. The winners then played the Indians and took the first game in 15 minutes, and shortly after that a shower of rain stopped further proceedings. The Toronto

portion of the team assembled at the Union Station in the evening, and gave their Montreal comrades a hearty "send off"—and the trip was finished.

In the match at Quebec the Canadian team were minus the services of McNaught, Aird, Bonnell and Dwight; at Montreal, the same men with the exception of Aird, were off, and at Toronto Bonnell and Dwight were missing, so that taking into consideration the absence of these good players, and the exhaustion consequent upon a long sea voyage, the record of the team after reaching Canada is a good one.

And now for a chapter of statistics as a valedictory. The record of matches and games was carefully kept by Mr. Struthers who seemed to have a particular genius in that line.

There were 68 matches played; 2 in Portland, 7 in Scotland, 48 in England, 5 in Ireland, and 6 in Canada. 61 of these matches were against the Indians, 4 were International, and 3 were against Canadians.

Of these the Canadian team won 44, the Indians 11 and 13 were drawn,

In the Indian matches there were 452 games played, of which the Canadians won 269 and the Indians 183. In the 4 International matches, there were 37 games played, the Colonials winning 32, and the English and Irish players 5. In Canada, 10 games were played against local clubs, the travellers scoring 6, and the "stay-at-homes" 4. This makes the number of games won by the Canadian team 307, as against 192 won by their various opponents; a grand total of 499 games played. The number of matches played by each member of the team is as follows:—

STRUTHERS	68
GARVIN	63
MACKENZIE	60
AIRD	56
GRIFFIN	56
FRASER	55
GRAVEN	55
SMITH	53
MCNAUGHT	47

Bonnell	45
Nicholson	48
Dwight	38
Bowie	17

The small record of Mr. Bowie is accounted for by the fact, that he devoted himself a great deal to going on ahead of the team, arranging business details.

The party travelled in making the tour 10,646 miles; 5,033 by rail, and 5,613 by water.

The emigration portion of the trip was a great success, and eclipses any emigration work ever before accomplished. Over 500,000 copies of the *Canadian Illustrated News* were delivered, or rather distributed at the matches, and the labour in connection with the distribution can be readily imagined, when it is pointed out that it took 126 cases, each weighing over 300 lbs. to contain them. Besides these, parcels of papers containing from 6 papers to 100, were sent to 224 different people, and they have been so well received that the Government secretary cabled the Dominion Government for more. Dr. Beers received and answered 328 letters, containing enquiries in reference to emigration, and has now upwards of 70 people assisting voluntarily in emigration work. In addition to the *Illustrated News*, 150,000 copies of sundry other publications on Canada were distributed.

This ends the sketch of the tour, a tour that will ever be remembered, and looked back to with feelings of pleasure by the fifteen players of Canada's National Game, who composed the Canadian Lacrosse Team of 1883.

HISTORY OF LACROSSE IN CANADA.

I am under obligation to Mr. W. K. McNaught, President of the Canadian National Lacrosse Association, for having prepared the following History of the Game :—

The game of Lacrosse, as almost everybody knows, is of Indian origin, and like many other things connected with the aborigines of this continent, its early history is enshrouded in obscurity. By what tribe or by whom it was invented will probably always remain a mystery ; but one thing is certain that from the Creeks, in Alabama, to our own Iroquois, along the noble St. Lawrence and the Lac la Pluie of the Generic Chippawas to the far west of Lake Superior, it was a recognised sport amongst the original proprietors of this Continent. Lacrosse was their distinctive pastime, their recreation, but it served as their training school for their sterner duties of the chase and the war path. In its primitive form it was a sport well calculated to strengthen their muscles, toughen their sinews, and develop in them that self-reliance and decision of character so essential to their very existence.

" The Conspiracy of Pontiac," and the massacre of the British Garrison at Fort Michillimakinac, effected by treachery under cover of an exhibition of a game of *baggataway* (as Lacrosse was called in the original), interweaves the National Game of Canada indelibly into the history of the country, and lends to it an interest which it could not otherwise have obtained. The present game of Lacrosse differs very materially from the original game as practised by the aborigines of this country. Their game had no fixed and definite rules by which it was governed. Each tribe laid down its own laws, and in every case it was more a test of bodily strength and endurance than of judgment and skill. Like almost everything else that the genius of the white man has touched the original game has been improved upon, and although it might provoke a smile from the shade of Tullock-chisk-ko (a celebrated Indian Lacrosse player of legendary times) and his dusky compeers, who might fail to recognise in one of our Championship Lacrosse matches the sport to which they were so enthusiastically devoted

before being translated to the happy hunting grounds, still it is without doubt its rightful and lineal descendant. The fact is that Lacrosse as originally played by the red men simply gave the white players the idea which has since been developed by them into a game suited to their own physical condition and surroundings. Lacrosse was first introduced, or rather adopted by the whites in Canada, by the organization of a club in Montreal some forty years ago. The club was small and uninfluential, and the game remained almost dormant for nearly twenty years. In the year 1860, in the City of Montreal, there was an Exhibition Match of the Indian game of Lacrosse, which was played between picked teams of Indians and whites, twenty-five playing on each side. This publicity was the making of the game, so far as Canada was concerned. From that time a more energetic class of young men took it up, and the result was that in Montreal, at least, it became a very popular field game. In the year 1867, the Montreal Club, which must be accorded the honour of being the pioneer white club of Canada, and the "Alma Mater" of the game, framed the first laws of Lacrosse, and shortly afterward a convention of clubs was held in Montreal, to organize an association for the government of clubs and the guidance of the game. The result of this Convention was the formation of "*The National Lacrosse Association of Canada*," which organization has ever since done good work in popularizing the game by eliminating the rougher elements and encouraging its more scientific practice.

Shortly after the formation of the National Association the game received a further impetus from the generosity of Mr. T. J. Claxton, a prominent merchant of Montreal, who showed a practical appreciation of healthy athletic sport, by offering for competition amongst the clubs of that city, a challenge trophy consisting of a set of handsomely embroidered silk flags with silver-mounted poles, valued at $250. The preliminary contests for the "Claxton Flags," as this trophy was called, resulted in favour of the Montreal Club, who subsequently succeeded in holding them against all comers, until under the conditions of the gift they became their absolute property.

These weather-beaten trophies that have witnessed so many exciting contests have ever since occupied an honoured place upon the walls of the gymnasium where the Montreal club has its head quarters. Although the Montrealers were successful in winning this trophy, it was not accomplished without many hard-fought matches between them and their old rivals, the Shamrocks of Montreal, who in spite of repeated defeats, seemed always willing to renew a contest which ultimately ended for them in victory. The long-continued rivalry between these clubs, although bitter and often vindictive, was no small factor in securing for Lacrosse the position of the leading field sport in the City of Montreal, a place which it has held undisputed ever since. At this period the clubs of Montreal were far in advance of those of any other city in the Dominion, and the contest for the "Claxton Flags" therefore virtually involved the "Championship of Canada," as well as the possession of the trophy. When these flags were finally awarded to the Montrealers, the contests still continued for the title of "champions of the world." The first match for this title alone was in the fall of 1870 between the Shamrocks and the then holders, the Montrealers, which resulted in a decisive victory for the former. This was but the commencement of a long and almost unbroken series of victories in defence of this coveted title, the effect of which was to make friends and opponents alike come to regard them as invincible, and the name of Shamrock for many years stood in the Lacrosse world as a synonym for unconquerable.

In the meantime, however, the game had taken root in the Province of Ontario. In the year 1867 two clubs were organized in Toronto, and in the Toronto and Ontario clubs of this city, new and dangerous rivals for the coveted title were preparing themselves by means of plenty of hard local encounters, for the task of wresting the Championship from its possessors, and bringing it westward. Although defeated time and again, these clubs kept persistently at their task; in 1875 their efforts were crowned with success, and the Torontos had the honour of defeating the hitherto invincible Shamrocks, and of bringing the championship for the first time to the Queen City of the West. Since then, with the exception

of a brief period in 1876 when it was taken from the Toronto by their old time local rivals the Ontarios, the honours of world's championship have been held about equally by the Shamrocks and Torontos, the Ontarios ceasing to exist, and the formidable old Montrealers apparently having fallen seemingly out of the race. The last match for its possession in September, 1883, was won by the Torontos over the Shamrocks, and the former now hold the title and trophy given by the National Association, and are prepared to make their claim good against all comers.

The work of the National Lacrosse Association has done very much to promote the spread of Lacrosse and make it the popular game all over Canada. In almost every town and village of Ontario, and in many in the Provinces of Quebec and Manitoba, flourishing clubs are to be found, and it is estimated that at the present time there are at least 20,000 active Lacrosse players in the Dominion. Two years ago the National Association inaugurated what are now known as "District Championships," giving therefor handsome challenge medals as a tangible evidence of the prowess of the winners. These championships have evoked a great deal of enthusiasm and local rivalry, and developed some very excellent players amongst clubs whose form was hardly good enough to enable them to be rated amongst the competitors for the World's Championship.

INDEX.

ABBOTT, J. J. C., 81, 82.
Adams, Michael, 133.
Address, congratulation to Queen, 221, 222.
Affirmation instead of an Oath, 241, 242.
Alaska, sale of, 120.
Allan, Sir Hugh, 276.
Anglin, T. W., 109, 110, 117, 120.
Angers, M., 58-100.
Anderson, Thomas, 148.

BEACH, Sir Michael Hicks, 81, 83, 127.
Bernard, Hewitt, 108.
Bernard, Montague, 120.
Beggs, Mr., 137.
Bethune, Right Rev. A. N., 138.
Beaven, Robert, 271.
"Bees," 396.
Beers, Dr., 398-400.
Biddulph murders, 165-168.
Blair, Andrew G., 271.
Blizzard in Manitoba, 272.
Blake, Edward, 144, 156-158, 180 181, 185, 200, 201, 219, 231-236.
Bourinot, J. G., 363-366.
Booms and paper towns, 258, 260.
Boundary award, the, 290-295.
Boucherville, M. de, 58-100.
British Columbia, Affairs of, 271, 272,
Brown, George, 170.
Browning, T. B., 305, 306.
British North America Act, Provisions of, 78, 81, 82, 83, 85, 94.
Bunster, Mr., 148.
Burton, Justice, 191.

CARTWRIGHT, Sir Richard, 102-104, 105, 115, 116, 127, 149, 150, 189, 204, 205.
Canadian Independence, 107, 116-119, 254, 258.
Campbell, Sir Alexander, 127, 221.
Cameron, M. C., 127.
Casey, Mr., 147, 211.
Canada, Extension of to the North Pole, 158-160.
Candian Asiatic telegraph system, 190.
Charybdis, the, 283-285.
Church, Mr., 72, 74, 91.
Christie, Dr., 111, 112.
Chapleau, M., 128, 129, 254-258, 297.
Chauveau, M, 129.
Chandler, E. B., 132, 170.
Charlton, Mr., 285-287.
Chapman, Prof., 354.
Chandler, Dr., 357.
Chinese, the, 238-241, 387, 290.
Civil Service Organization, 211-213.
Coal Tax, 150, 151, 205-207.
Costigan, John, 222, 231.
Cockburn, 137.
Cow, that one belonging to the Monk, 104.
Cremazie, Joseph, Octave, 141.
Cricket and base ball, 393, 394.
Currency, inflation of, 151-153.
Cyclone in New Brunswick, 139, 140.

DAVIS, Mr., 134.
Davin, Nicholas Flood, 365.
Dawson, S., 340, 361, 362.
Dent, John Charles, 352-354.
Denison, Col., 341.
Delorme, Mr., 137.
DeCosmos, A., 120.
Debt, imprisonment for, 135, 136.
Divorce in Ontario, 120-122.
Deceased Wife's Sister Bill, 153-156, 242, 244.
Dixon, Frederick A., 334, 335, 336.
Downing-street, references to, 78, 81, 83, 85, 96; The Scott Act sustained, 272, 274.
Dufferin, Lord, 73-74, 94, 96.

EARTHQUAKE at Niagara, 140.
Edgar, J. D., 234.
Exodus, The, 186-189.

FABRE, Hector, 237.
Fabre, Bishop, pastoral of, 173-175.
Fisheries Protection and Propagation, 249 252.
Flynn, Mr., 129.
Fortune Bay affair, 160-163.
Forest Fires, 197-200.
Forestry in Ontario, 301, 302.
Fortin, M., 129.

Fraser, J. J., 133.
Fraser, J., 341.
Frechette, L. H., 345.

GALT, Sir A. T., 108, 296, 298.
Garfield, President, 190
Gerrymander, the, 217-221.
General Election Tactics, 244-247, 2-52, 256, 263-269.
Girouard, M., 154, 155.
Gillmor, Mr., 289, 290.
Globe, The, 196, 268, 341.
Great Seal Case, 140, 141.
Grant, Dr., 362.
Granville, Lord, 162,
Griffin, Martin J., 277.
Grasett, Dean, 277.
Gulf Telegraph System, 164.
Gunhilda, 244.

HABITANTS harvesting, 394, 395.
Harrison, Mrs. J. W. F., 366.
Hanney, James, 348.
Hannan, Right Rev. Michael, 277.
Hannington, Daniel, 270, 271.
Herald, Montreal, 276.
High Commissionership, Canadian, 144, 145, 296-299.
Hincks, Sir Francis, 117-119.
Hooper, Mr., 120, 148.
Howland, Sir W. P., 127.
Huntington, L. S., 146-148, 229, 230.

INDIANS, management of, 123-126, 213-216.
Independence of Parliament, 299.
International Fisheries Exhibition, Canada at, 300, 301.
Irish Resolutions, 222. 231.
Ireland, Relief for, 156.

JOLY, M. 64, 70, 72, 82, 84, 93, 128, 129, 130-132.

KIMBERLEY, Earl of, 227, 228.
Knighthoods, batch of conferred, 127.

LANSDOWNE, Lord, 336.
Landry, P. A., 123.
Lampman, A., 366.
Langevin, Sir Hector L., 81, 82, 111, 122, 164. 189, 206, 235.
Lacrosse, 393, 394, and Appendix Y.
Langelier, M., 128, 129.
Letellier Question, History of the, 56-100; Death of M. Letellier, 191.
LeMay, P., 345.
Lesperance, John, 345.
Le Sueur, 350-353.
Lewis, Right Rev. J. T., 244, 351, 352.
LeMoine, J. M., 359.
Leprohon, Mrs., 141.
Libel Suit, Boyle *v. The Globe*, 168, 170.
Literary Garland, 141.
Literature of the period, 337-367.
Log-driving, 379-381.

Lorne, Lord; Arrival in Canada, 25-55; Sworn in at Halifax, 27; Comment on Governor's Oath, 27-31; First Levée held in Canada, 32; Reception *en route* to Ottawa, 31-55; Visited by an Address-Swarm, 54-55; Attitude in Letellier difficulty. 78-86; Changes "Pile of Bones" to Regina, 274, 275; Addresses from Parliament on the eve of his departure, 295, 296; Glance at his attitude towards public questions, 302-305; Visit to Montreal on the Queen's Birthday, 316, 320; Visit to the Maritime Provinces, 321; Causes of early unpopularity, 322-324; Bearing the burthen of his Secretary's officiousness, 325-327; Tour through the North West Territories, 327-329; Visits England, 329; At the Cascapedia Salmon, fishing, 331-334; Tribute of affection, Mr. Dixon's farewell poem, 334, 335; Literary work while in Canada, 366, 367, and Appendix W; Founds the Royal Society, 367-370; Encourages Art, 401, 402; Speeches delivered while in Canada—See Appendix.
Louise, Princess, arrived in Canada, 25-55; First Levée, 32; Address on Education in Montreal, 45-51; Story of the Magus, 47-49; Winter Recreations, 309-316; Visit to Montreal on the Queen's Birthday, 316-320; Lays the Corner Stone of the Kent Gate, Quebec, 321; Visits the Maritime Provinces, 321; Causes of early unpopularity, 322-324; Visits England, 324; Thrown from her sleigh, 326, 327; At the Cascapedia Sshnon-fishing, 331-334; Encouraging Art, 401-42.
Lord's Day, observance of, 111 114.

Lynch, Archbishop, 165, 166, 253, 256, 266, 269.
Lynch, Mr., 129.
Lyndhurst, Lord, 153, 154.

MACDONALD, Sir John A., 67-70, 78, 79, 84, 97, 109, 110, 127, 146, 158, 185, 186, 280.
Macdougall, Sir Patrick, 72.
Mackenzie, Hon. Alexander, 76, 87, 88, 89, 97, 110, 117, 118, 120, 140, 143, 145, 147, 156, 158, 179, 280, 359.
Macdougall, Wm., 77, 99.
Mail, The Toronto, 118, 268, 277.
Manitoba, 122, 123, 136, 137.
Macdonald, D. A., 127.
Macdonnel, Mr., 146, 147, 148.
"Marmion," discussion on, 266-269.
MacLean, Kate Seymour, 354, 355.
Macoun, Professor, 362, 363.
McWilliams, Father, 177.
McGee, Thomas, D'Arcy, 117.
McCarthy, Mr., 147.
McMillan, W. B., 137.
McLellan, A. W. 202, 203, 248-251.